



The 1911-1919 diary  
*of*  
Gordon Christian Eby,  
Mennonite farmer

‘of course I was only an onlooker  
for I can’t dance’

‘of course  
I was only an onlooker  
for I can’t dance’



‘of course  
I was only an onlooker  
for I can’t dance’:

the 1911-1919 diary  
*of*  
Gordon Christian Eby,  
Mennonite farmer

Edited  
*by*  
Paul Tiessen *and* Anne Eby Millar

Based on a transcript of the diary  
*by*  
Anne Eby Millar

Introduction and notes  
*by*  
Paul Tiessen



MLR Editions Canada  
2007

*'of course I was only an onlooker for I can't dance':  
the 1911-1919 diary of Gordon Christian Eby, Mennonite farmer*

ISBN 0-9681676-2-4

Diary copyright © 2007 The Estate of Gordon Christian Eby

Introduction and notes copyright © 2007 Paul Tiessen

Drawings copyright © 2007 Matthew Tiessen

All rights reserved

Printed and bound in Canada by Pandora Press

Special thanks to Friends of Joseph Schneider Haus and to  
Susan Burke, Manager and Curator, Joseph Schneider Haus

Volumes in the MLR Editions Canada series (General Editors: Miguel Mota and Paul Tiessen), drawn from archives and published in limited numbers for scholars and general readers by MLR Editions Canada (c/o Department of English and Film Studies, Wilfrid Laurier University, Waterloo, Ontario N2L 3C5 Canada), include:

*Wyndham Lewis and Expressionism* by Sheila Watson (2003)

*L.M. Montgomery's Ephraim Weber: Letters 1916-1941* by L.M.

Montgomery (2000)

*Our Asian Journey, a novel* by Dallas Wiebe (1997)

*Refining the real Canada: Homer Watson's spiritual landscape, a biography*  
by Gerald Noonan (1997)

*Ephraim Weber's Letters Home, 1902-1955: Letters from Ephraim Weber to  
Leslie Staebler of Waterloo County* by Ephraim Weber (1996), with  
Friends of Joseph Schneider Haus (Kitchener, ON)

*The 1940 Under the Volcano* by Malcolm Lowry (1994)

*Dorothy Livesay and the CBC: Early Texts for Radio* by Dorothy Livesay  
(1994)

*Malcolm Lowry and Conrad Aiken Adapted: three radio dramas and a film  
proposal* by Margerie Bonner Lowry, Fletcher Markle, and Gerald  
Noxon (1992)

*The Road to Victory: radio plays* by Gerald Noxon (1989, with Quarry Press  
Kingston, ON)

*'On Malcolm Lowry' and other writings* by Gerald Noxon (1987)

*Teresina Maria, a novel* by Gerald Noxon (1986)

## **~ Contents ~**

Preface and Acknowledgements ... iii

Mapping the modern world from pre-war Berlin to post-war  
Kitchener: an Introduction to Gordon Christian Eby's poetics of life  
and language ... v

Names ... xliv

Works Cited ... xlix

Notes ... li

The Diary ... 1

First volume, 1911-1912 ... 3

Second volume, 1912 ... 87

Third volume, 1913 ... 143

Fourth volume, 1913 ... 149

Fifth volume, 1914 ... 243

Sixth volume, 1915 ... 257

Seventh volume, 1915 ... 267

Eighth volume, 1916 ... 281

Ninth volume, 1917-1918 ... 315

Tenth volume, 1918 ... 335

Eleventh volume, 1919 ... 347

*I got up around 5 oclock, had breakfast, got started for Hamilton at 5.39 a.m., fine scenery, morning sun, the river at Freeport, waving grain fields, hills & woods - I stopped 35 min. at Rockton - had breakfast & read awhile, fine wheeling from Galt down good macadamized road. The view of Dundas from the mountain is the prettiest view I have seen since looking from Brocks monument at Queenston Heights.*

*Leo Longo and his sister Rosy were here from Waterloo, brought us a present of fruit candys etc. - I gave them a lemon from our tree, with a branch of about 6 leaves attached - they will place it in their show window, also gave them some apples and pears.*

*Ed and dad helped me to drag the pig out, then just as dad was sticking the pig, Benney came out being only a few feet away from us, he stood tight against the wall, looked at us made kind of a sour face and said "auch nit," meaning au don't. - but unlike the other boys when they were small he didn't run for the house and yell but only went a few feet away and waited to see it all.*

*Dad woke me at about 4.30 a.m. to get ready for the Toronto Ex. I, Dad & Jim started to walk up to the station a little before 6 oclock. - after we were up about 20 min. Clarence, Gord, Herb, Alton Filzing, Wess Michel, also came - this makes a bunch of 8 who are going to the Ex. - we got the 7.20 train - went off at the Union Depot - went through a few aisles of Simpsons store & through about all the flores of Eatons - had lunch at Eatons. Us boys were on the moving stairs & the elevators at Eaton's. But Dad didn't go on those things so we went down again & went up the steps with him. Got to the Ex. grounds about 1 oclock. Had dinner at Birds - afternoon seen livestock - Midway - all were in to see the diving girls - most of us boys were also on the Roler Coaster & the Chute the Chutes - met George & Charley at the coaster. Our bunch had our picture taken in the auto. Rained a little during grandstand performance evenings - but fireworks was fairly good. "The Burning of Rome" (Train was crowded on road home, a lot of us were in the baggage car. We got home at 4 oclock mornings.)*

*I milked & seperated the milk, then wrote this ...*

## ~ Preface and Acknowledgements ~

Anne Eby Millar (see also AEM) produced the first typed transcript of Gordon Christian Eby's eleven-volume diary. Subsequently, I made stylistic and other alterations based on my own reading of the original manuscripts. Then she and I collaborated on further refinements. Also, Anne helped me at many points during my writing the Introduction. In responding to my questions about the life and work of the diarist – her father – she offered not only background information and interpretative detail, but also steady moral support and encouragement. In particular, the Names section following the Introduction is based fully on her recollections. In the absence of an index, this Names section provides reference points helping to identify some of the *dramatis personae* of Eby's realm, especially during the pre-war years.

Sam Steiner, archivist for the Mennonite Archives of Ontario at Conrad Grebel University College – where Anne and other members of Eby's family placed the diary and related documents for safe-keeping – introduced me to Eby's work in the late 1970s when I was working on *Berlin, Canada: A Self-portrait of Kitchener, Ontario before World War One* (1979). For that, and for his subsequent support, I am grateful to him. Eby's letters from which I quote in my Introduction, and those letters and postcards that I have added to the war and post-war sections of the diary (where they are in italics), are part of the Eby Collection in the Mennonite Archives of Ontario. For copyright information about the diary and other material in the Eby Collection, please contact the archive.

The difficulty in making Eby's particular voice audible in a sustained way became apparent in 1982, when American anthropologist James M. Nyce published a large portion of the diary, from its opening entry in 1911 to the end of 1913 (see *The Gordon C. Eby Diaries, 1911-13: Chronicle of a Mennonite Farmer*). Nyce, all the while giving us critical entry points into the diary through his Notes and Introduction, tried not to intervene in Eby's punctuation practices. Hence, Nyce's transcript does not transmit, for example, Eby's frequent use of the end of a line as a natural breaking or breathing point. The present transcription also falls short of conveying the texture – the feel – of the original. However, we experiment with another approach. Although it is risky, of course, to ascribe any intention to Eby's "breathing" habits, we do try to make Eby's text more accessible by attending to the rhythm and pacing of his line. Thus we have introduced short dashes where breathing or other breaking points seem to invite a pause or a shift in the focus or the momentum. Of course, as Nyce points out, it is impossible to convey in print what Eby crafted by hand (Nyce 6).

Square brackets in the diary indicate our editorial interventions. Round brackets signal that those are Eby's comments, even though they might not necessarily have been bracketed in the original; they may simply be comments



occurring in some area of his margins. Sometimes, too, Eby used round brackets on his own, and we have retained those without comment.

In my Introduction, too, I attempt to make Eby’s diary more visible – in its rhythms and playfulness, its tone and its assumptions, its spirit and its ambition: elements that make Eby’s writing and the bustle of his world so compelling. I attempt to make visible, too, some of the themes and the tropes that run through the diary, and to convey some sense of what so poignantly accounts for the difference between the robustness of the opening entry and the apparent wistfulness of the closing entry.

In 2002 an Edna Staebler Research Fellowship, sponsored by Friends of Joseph Schneider Haus National Historic Site, enabled me to bring my long-standing interest in Eby’s work into focus with my project, “Gordon Christian Eby’s poetics of life and language: Mapping the modern world, from pre-war Berlin to post-war Kitchener (1911-1919).” I am very pleased to acknowledge the Friends’ – and Edna Staebler’s – wonderful support, which finds fruition here. Eby’s diary, still not widely known, is a great historical resource and also a significant text in its own right. It can be celebrated as one of Waterloo Region’s outstanding cultural documents of the early twentieth century. My own interest in Eby’s diary stems from a variety of sources, including my ongoing exploration of “Mennonite” cultural traditions in Canada, in many cases literary and artistic projects that have been overlooked by other scholars and so have remained obscure, embedded in public or private archives.

In situating and interpreting the diary, I have drawn also on ideas suggested by Gordon Christian Eby’s grandson Blaine Millar and Gordon Christian Eby’s son-in-law, the late Doug Millar, and many others, including Leah Buttler, Colin Buehler, Craig Campbell, Kathryn Carter, Hildi Froese Tiessen, rych mills, Gabriella Parro, Gerry Peters, Marilyn Snyder, Peter Etril Snyder, and Robert Woolner. I am grateful, too, for the ongoing interest and encouragement of Susan Burke, Manager and Curator of the Joseph Schneider Haus, and her colleagues. Artist Matthew Tiessen, basing his work on selected photographs of Gordon Christian Eby, produced the five pen-and-ink drawings for this volume, and I am grateful for his contribution. Joanne Buchan – to whom many thanks – was involved in many of the key stages in helping Anne Eby Millar and me prepare this edition. PT

**~ Mapping the modern world from pre-war Berlin to  
post-war Kitchener: an Introduction to Gordon  
Christian Eby's poetics of life and language ~**

*The 1910s*

Gordon Christian Eby (1890-1965) was known to everyone around him as a farmer, more specifically, a market gardener, and as one who belonged to Pennsylvania-German people who had for generations lived in and around Berlin/Kitchener, Ontario. His family members and friends and neighbours never thought of this young man as a diarist, or as any kind of “literary” figure. But, in fact, he was a farmer who almost every evening took time to write descriptions of the world around him as he had encountered it that day, and who in the end constructed this astonishing diary. It is a spirited diary that carries us pell-mell not only into his busy world of market gardening but also into other environments around him. His sensitivity to the picturesque, his love of the social, his admiration for civic achievement, his keen eye for his own improvement: these and much more keep us steeped in the ingredients of his universe.

Eby began his diary on his 21<sup>st</sup> birthday in September 1911 and kept it going – with only a few gaps and even some overlaps in the eleven volumes – until May 1919, with a final entry in December 1919.<sup>1</sup> In the early volumes, he takes us through the warm summers and blustery winters, the crisp autumns and soft springs, of those last golden years of the pre-war period. In the later volumes, he takes us through the period of tumult in his home town and then to the action of the First World War. His war-time writing has a flavour quite different from that which he established before the war. At the very end, he takes us through the first year of the peace – and the mood of the diary again changes.

Eby wrote a commodious diary, taking in many individuals and many strands of perception and experience. During the pre-war years at home, a period of social and technological transitions, he lovingly brings a working-class neighbourhood into view, as though it were now only waiting for a Breughel to push it into visual form. He gives us a sense of the ebb and flow of the rhythm that affects the life of any south-western Ontario family involved in mixed farming, the rhythm of seed-time and harvest.

But Eby was unusual as a farmer and market gardener, for he lived not “out in the country” but right on the edge of an industrialized and economically vigorous settlement. This was the “Town of Berlin” when the diary opens and – because a lot of tension came to surround the identity implied by its “German” name – the “City of Kitchener” when the diary closes.

Like the community and the decade, Eby's diary registers multiple – and contradictory – worlds. For example, on a daily level, his market gardening

keeps his diary in touch with the earthy textures and hard labours and personal encounters defined by fellow workers and customers and the pressures of meeting the annual budget of his operation. On another and often more implicit level, the diary carries a distinctive imprint of his Pennsylvania-German Mennonite inheritance. Further, however, the diary is driven by his desire to distance himself from Mennonites’ sectarian imperatives and isolationist protocols during the 1910s. At yet another level, the diary catapults us into a modern urban space where, with the outbreak of war, little things – the various ethnicities within a single neighbourhood, for example – suddenly matter in ways that once had seemed of little consequence.

The diary takes us, too, into the expectations and disappointments of the diarist’s personal life. It lets us feel Eby’s personal response to his existence, both inner and outer, during peace and during war. It invites us to puzzle over the life trajectory of a man who, though raised in a rural, Mennonite, pacifist tradition, ceased the daily round of his everyday pursuits with the arrival of war and stepped onto an altogether vaster and stranger canvas than the one to which he was accustomed from birth.

### *The market garden, the downtown, and elderberry pie*

Until he left for war, Eby lived with his parents near what is now the corner of Mill Street and Ottawa Street in Kitchener, Ontario. He was the youngest of six children. His brother Ed and family lived but a short walk along Mill to the south, further away from town; his brother Jake and family lived a similarly short walk along Mill to the north, toward the centre of town. The members of these families were in fairly close contact with each other all the time.

Before the war, six days of Eby’s week were governed by the demands of garden, orchard, and greenhouse, of wholesale and retail deliveries that he ran around town, of the pig-butcher business managed by his father, and of activities at his sales booth at the Saturday farmers’ market in the centre of town. Around the house he lavished attention on his flowers – as we see in his Jun. 17, 1912 and other diary entries. More esoteric was the lemon tree that he nurtured in his greenhouse; it produced grapefruit-sized fruit that he would give away as special gifts (each lemon large enough to produce three pies, people would say).

Most evenings and weekends a peripatetic Eby did a lot of socializing in town – at movies, plays, restaurants, and performances of all kinds. He went to the circus (Jun. 20, 1912 and Jun. 14 and 16, 1913) and the summer carnival across from the Kaufman rubber factory on King Street west (Aug. 18, 20, and 23, 1913). Sunday afternoons, taking it a bit easier, he visited with family and

relatives, friends and acquaintances, at home, in neighbours' homes, or in public spaces such as the city park that Berlin had established in the 1890s. He loved taking photographs, developing them in his own darkroom. Pretty regularly, with family or friends, he relaxed by playing or recording music on his phonograph. On Mondays and Thursdays he attended night school at Berlin Business College in the Fall/Winter of 1911-12 and again in 1913-14. Before the diary opens, he had bought an organ and, according to his daughter Anne Eby Millar, had taken correspondence lessons on how to play it.

He liked a good meal, although he does not frequently give details of dishes that he enjoyed. He seems to have looked after some of his own meals – especially breakfasts. But his mother was a good cook, and he enjoyed her “sauer kraut and schpeck and elderberry pie and other such goodies” (AEM, Dec. 17, 2003). “Dinner,” the hearty main meal, typically was served at mid-day in the Eby household during the 1910s (as traditionally was the case among Pennsylvania Germans). The few dinners that he itemizes included roast veal, roast goose, roast turkey, carrot pudding, sauerkraut, even (from among their supply of chickens) the occasional roast rooster, and (though his mother was not at all keen on having to prepare it, for it reminded her too much of a cat!) roast rabbit. Eby, ever keen on new experiences, enjoyed the rabbit (see Sept. 28, 1912; see also May 3, 1918).<sup>2</sup> When he was overseas, he received a typical Waterloo County treat when his dad sent him a parcel of maple syrup and sausage (see Jun. 17, 1918).

Late in the evening, after the hubbub of the day had died down, Eby usually found time to write.<sup>3</sup> During those pre-war years he set down much of what had happened that day, usually concentrating – alongside his attention to the chores of the day – on whom or what he had encountered or observed when he was out-and-about, though rarely omitting the goings on among family members and friends at his home, in the gardens and orchards and fields, and in the neighbourhood. He was at ease with the people around him.

#### ***Thursday September 21, 1911: day one***

Eby immerses us right off the bat in the hurly-burly of daily life in and around Berlin. Without pausing to tell us why he has started to write a diary, or when he might have thought of it, he sets off on that combination of earnestness and high spirits in the opening entry (incorporating the flourish of a rarely used and jauntily placed “ditto mark” in the one line) that sets up much of the overall tone of the diary and suggests something of its range:

weather warm and cloudy - showers afternoon. - worked at apples,  
hilling celery, and in greenhouse. Dominion election day -

Billey King Liberal candidate  
Billey Weichel Conservative "

- went up town in the evening to hear the election results. King was defeated - so was the Liberal government which had a majority of about 43 members, the Liberal aim was to get reciprocity in natural products - it gave the conservatives a majority of about 47 members. This day Sept. 21<sup>st</sup> 1911 was also my birthday I Gordon C. Eby being 21 years old. (Sept. 21, 1911)

He exults in turning twenty-one, eligible now to receive payment (re-negotiated annually) from his mother, who was the owner of their farm. But the expansiveness and fluidity of this diary entry do not erase mundane essentials. Thus, weather and work, standard ingredients for any farmer, are there. Years later, when he was in Europe, the weather remained a centre of his attention.

That Eby should so strongly and directly combine the political and the personal with “the weather” might seem unlikely for someone preoccupied with the seasons and daily chores. But, in fact, his diary is a wonderful mixture of topics. Indeed, the political and the personal – an easy-going and unadorned combination of the two – co-exist in mutually affecting ways. Inner identity implicitly finds definition in external experience. In writing down what he did, he was mapping inner and outer worlds, developing and sharpening his knowledge of both.

This first entry – romping about as it does between Canada’s future Prime Minister William Lyon Mackenzie King (whom, according to Anne Eby Millar, Eby generally supported) and Eby and his birthday – displays Eby’s love of elliptically juxtaposing descriptions and recollections, abruptly pairing seemingly unrelated elements, revelling in the lush exuberance of their combination.

The opening entry signals, too, that home was the beginning and the end point of a day’s travel or activity. Often, bicycling (or, as he puts it, “wheeling”) in the surrounding Waterloo County or a neighbouring part of the province – or riding a train to relatives in New Hamburg (fifteen km west of Berlin), to the experimental farm in Guelph (twenty-five km east), to the “Ex” in Toronto (100 km east) – mapped out a day’s excursions during the pre-war years. Later, when the war arrived, the paths that took Eby away from home were spatially and temporally lengthened. He would be away at training camps in Ontario weeks at a time and, when he went overseas, he was away for more than two years, from Winter 1917 (when by late January he was leaving Canada from Springhill, Nova Scotia) to Spring 1919 (when late in May he arrived back in Canada, landing at Halifax). But, as ever, he returned home. However, by the time we arrive at his final diary entry, we sense that he is not entirely at the

home he once knew.

*The look and sound of Eby's diary*

Eby's diary is interesting both as a literary text and as a socio-cultural artefact that belongs to a particular time and place: mainly to Berlin/Kitchener, Ontario, Canada during the 1910s. It is stimulating, entertaining, moving, funny. But still, for a general reader today, it puts up some perplexing roadblocks. For one thing, it is unique in its combination of ethnic heritage, geographic location, and historical moment – all of these remote for most readers today. For another, it does not, at least at first glance, give much away in terms of tone, point of view, or overt displays of emotion.<sup>4</sup>

Yet Eby offers ways of engaging us, of keeping us involved in his “narrative.” For example, in the placement of his words, their order, their repetitions, their location on the page, we find that his writing can become disarmingly personal, that the diary can become emotionally more transparent than we had at first suspected, that it can here and there seem unguarded and uninhibited. Even though there is very little outwardly strong expression of love or of loathing, no insistence on ill will, no excess of animosity, there is the rhythm and swing of a quick and easy alertness to the day-to-day feel of the material world, and of personal relationships within that world. The diary glides forward, direct and frank, never salacious or gossipy or ribald, with an easy buoyancy, and with a general expectancy that each new day will astonish. It carries within its soft frankness a sensibility comfortable with a work ethic rooted in the soil and in the rewards – material, social, and psychological – of careful toil.

We can also find layers of emotion in the implicit restlessness beneath the surface of Eby's entries. Beneath his words there lie embedded layers of personal, social, economic, religious and other histories that extend out of his rural past. And the diary itself, along with our own general knowledge of the 1910s, reminds us that there lie embedded, also, the allurements of newness and change put on offer by the rapidly evolving modern world, where transportation and communication and energy technologies were transforming the experience of everyday life in Berlin/Kitchener, as throughout much of the western world.

We come to sense in the diary Eby's search for a usable future, for a future that (for him, at least) might be wrenched from the religious folkways of his people's past, from the residual presence of what were in his day the more rigid expressions of Pennsylvania-German Mennonite culture that he had inherited. By the time of the diary, he was already at some remove from that world. He was already steering his life away from it. It is a world toward which he expresses no animosity or resentment or ridicule. But no matter how

sympathetic he might have been to the contemporary religious dictates of his Pennsylvania-German forebears, during the 1910s he did not find that culture conducive to his way of imagining his future.

So the material surfaces of the diary provide a kind of blueprint of his inner life. Indeed, the very “look” of his words on the page marks out something of the tone and shape of his inner self, even though he was not writing introspectively. For example, his method of spelling is revelatory. He wrote down many of his words – even key words like “chores,” which he persisted in calling “jores” – his own way. Uncle Isaak becomes “Uncle Easock” on Mar. 12, 1913. “Finally” becomes once “fianely,” another time “fiannely.” “Morning, afternoon, evening” are for the longest time “mornings, afternoons, evenings.” He was simply echoing the phonetic intonations or the usage of the Pennsylvania Germans, who had been the first of the non-native groups to settle Ontario’s Waterloo County area and whose pronunciations were very audible in Berlin, the county’s largest town during the 1910s.

His “incorrect” spellings – visually unguarded but aurally evocative – produce his own phonetically inspired language, one that lends an intimacy to the diary. When we read his words, it is as though we catch him in the simple act of trusting in the sound of what he absorbs along the streets and on the verandahs and in the homes around him, and in the way he hears himself speak when he speaks English, a language that for him came second in life, after the Pennsylvania-German dialect. His is an English inflected by the sounds and the syntax of a dialect with roots in the Mennonite colony that by the 1910s had grown into an elaborately structured cultural island, different from the rest of Ontario and Canada. When he says, as on Nov. 21, 1911, “went up town for more straw but it was all” he means that the straw was all gone. On the other hand, when he goes out for a Sunday supper, as he typically would refer to the third meal of the day, but is (presumably) invited by his hosts to refer to it as a “luncheon,” he pokes a bit of fun at their pretentiousness and his own complicity in it, with his aside, “whichever you please to call it” (May 25, 1913).

Years earlier, when he was in elementary school, his was a dialect that invited censure, for it fell short of the social respectability of the King’s, or Queen’s, English. Years later, after he married, his distinctly “English” wife, Elsie Hewitt, liked to take credit for having helped to rid him of the Pennsylvania-German accent that clung to his English – even though, according to Anne Eby Millar, he loved to indulge in Pennsylvania-German conversations whenever some of his cousins came around, or when he visited some of his favourite shops in downtown Kitchener. In fact, he kept on talking Pennsylvania German right to the end of his life, when opportunity arose. However, his own children learned only the occasional nursery rhymes in Pennsylvania German.<sup>5</sup>

Eby’s diary, then, exposes for us deeply-figured social legacies that

informed his way of seeing the world. His subjective self emerges in the diary, however understated and implicit that subjectivity at first glance might be. At a time when there were few “Mennonite writers” in Canada, this Mennonite farmer, though not trained in literary production, was quietly producing a text invigorating and wonderful in its own right, one that was deeply inscribed with the aural strains of his rural “Mennonite” inheritance. (In his personal letters, added to the war years of the diary, and his poem at the end of the tenth volume, “The Dug Out Candle,” he conveys a more explicit subjectivity.)

Through reference to language, Eby himself links his identity to his “Mennonite” roots. A couple times he takes us explicitly into the Pennsylvania-German aurality of his family’s life. For example, in rejoicing at the first clear words he was able to record with his new phonograph in 1911, he explains things – presumably for some imagined future reader – by translating a Pennsylvania-German expression into English (Dec. 20, 1911). His diary was written during the days just before radio began to place its own set of uniform sounds on audiences, and he seemed to sense not only that he was translating something from a culture that he understood in terms of its aural universe, but also that someone someday might come along and try to understand it, and find it a bit foreign.

### *A tri-cultural neighbourhood*

Eby was a son of Pennsylvania-German parents, grandparents, and great-grandparents all in their time citizens of Berlin, Canada, itself located on land where they had settled, land called Ebytown before it became Berlin in 1833. His was a Mennonite culture with a complex relationship, not just with Anglo-Ontario, but with the large local population of continental Germans. German-Canadians in and around Berlin had grown up alongside Mennonite society since the 1820s and in turn complicated Mennonite identity, not least through the linguistic features that they shared, or at least seemed to share.

By 1911 Berlin was known locally and throughout Canada as a distinctly German town, just as the rolling countryside around it – with its fruitful farms and busy villages – was known as a largely Pennsylvania-German settlement. The small Eby farm, right on the southern boundary of Berlin, looked toward both Germanic cultures. Eby himself spoke at least a little German, along with English and also the Pennsylvania-German dialect that was his mother tongue. He entered daily into the everyday business life of Berlin where seventy percent of the people were of continental-German background and most spoke German.

However, Eby was shaped less by assumptions stemming from the continental-German part of the community than those stemming from the



broadier Anglo-Canadian environment, which increasingly made itself felt locally through the public schools and the professions. All three of these worlds – Pennsylvania-German, continental-German, and Anglo-Canadian – though for decades co-existing and overlapping happily in Berlin, came into varying degrees of tension during the very years of this diary.

Eby himself kept an expectant eye on the English-speaking world of official and mass culture in Canada. Of course, in the language of his diary – English – Eby, who had never gone as far as high school, was bound to perform a dimension of his particular non-English ethnicity. His forebears had come from Pennsylvania to the Waterloo County area of Canada in the early 1800s, and had settled it in waves until the late 1820s. Through their original paying off the mortgage on the 60,000-acre German Company Tract in 1805 (land that came to include Berlin), and through their working its forests and lands, they came to possess it as their own, though by the 1820s they were generous in their acceptance of the Germans from Germany who began pouring in to share it with them. By the mid-1800s, English-speaking Canadians began to trickle in, and by the 1910s – and most certainly with the coming of the First World War, when England and the empire played so large a role in Canadians’ self-understanding – it was with Anglo culture that Eby was determined to cast his lot. In fact, a not insubstantial number of Pennsylvania Germans of the Berlin area had done or were doing the same.

Eby, during the course of his diary, exempted himself not only from the church’s strong admonitions about casual access to the world of everyday entertainment such as movies and theatre, but also from its arguments against war. Although the Mennonite church was pacifist and his mother (if not his father) was a firm pacifist and strong Mennonite, he enlisted in the military when he was twenty-four years old. Anne Eby Millar has said that, according to her father’s later description of events, there was awkwardness for both parties when he and some Mennonite acquaintance might encounter each other on the streets of Berlin/Kitchener.

There were for him various entry points into non-Mennonite worlds, including non-Mennonite religious spheres, and these he was eager to explore – like the Young Men’s Club that the Methodist church sponsored, and that he joined in the Fall of 1912, or the various non-Mennonite churches that he (like some other Mennonites who were casting their eye beyond their austere strait-laced regimen) attended from time to time. But his absence from some “natural” location in the hierarchies and circuits of those worlds kept him not only aware and intrigued but also wary and self-conscious as he undertook the social pleasantries that made up much of his life in and around Canada’s largely German town, where he was trying to shape his being in non-German, and in non-Mennonite, terms.

After the war it was among the working-class people in the recently established “English settlement” (as Anne Eby Millar still refers to the area around Kitchener’s Borden Avenue South and Grenville Avenue – just south of the J.M. Schneider’s meat-packing plant, and a stone’s toss from the Ebys’ – where people directly from England settled) that Eby found his own wife, Elsie Hewitt, ten years his junior. He met her in 1920, a year after his return from the war in Europe.<sup>6</sup> They were married in 1921.

In any case, when he began writing in his diary back in 1911, Eby, like everyone around him, thought of himself simply and proudly as a Berliner, unaware that the name Berlin was more provisional than permanent. No one could have known that the end of the “Berlin era” was only five years away. Such an end would have seemed especially unlikely during the glories that Berlin enjoyed during its cityhood year, 1912, a year in which the decades of the past, so suffused with meaning for those who cherished a German identity, found their symbolic fulfilment.

Popular accounts suggest that it had been Eby’s own forebears who had played a role in assigning the name, Berlin. Earlier, the settlement had been called Ebytown, after his great-grandfather Benjamin Eby, who was the Mennonite bishop. According to local lore, that great-grandfather in 1833 participated in suggesting to what were then the swiftly expanding numbers of newcomers, the Germans from Germany, a name in keeping with their geographic origins in Europe. These Germans – so the story goes – readily accepted his gesture and, as the 1800s progressed, came to make up the majority of the population. Throughout the nineteenth century and into the early twentieth they succeeded in turning Berlin into an astonishingly successful centre of industrial renown. Comprising particularly large numbers of Lutherans and Roman Catholics, they came, by the mid-1800s, to take pleasure in trumpeting Berlin’s widely-endorsed industrial successes as manifestations of the strengths, the work ethic, the very quality of its largely-German populace. They delighted in their exuberant and much publicized discourse during that eighty-three year period that suddenly ended – not only in name but also in many of the hard-earned connotations that that name bore – in 1916.

With the approach of the First World War, the very discourse that German-Canadians’ achievements had supported was turned against itself. Everything changed. The once peaceable streets gave way to chaos and a new social order. They filled with crisp lines of soldiers marching along, and the menace of soldiers’ rough recruiting campaigns.

### ***Eby’s rural – and “Mennonite” – inheritance***

Although Eby’s diary pulsates with pleasure in new technologies, it

also manifests traces of tradition, of a world that Eby was no longer altogether *in*, though one that he was *of*. It is perhaps a significant symbol that he lived until his death in the home of his birth, and that he was buried upon his death near the graves of his parents in the Mennonite cemetery of his childhood church.<sup>7</sup>

He carried with him a world stamped by the rural practices of a Pennsylvania-German society. Though edging closer to urban life, he also remained comfortable with rural truths. For him, pastoral hideaways remained familiar and accessible along country streams and rural roads. His pre-war diary is punctuated by idealized pleasures such as annual trips to favourite fishing holes with a few friends on May 24, and the occasional splashing about in the old swimming hole. In the Fall he brought in a harvest of pumpkins. Summers he would supervise up to twenty berry pickers a day in his gardens. And ever he seems to be hauling steaming piles of manure from stables around town, breathing in sharp waves of the pungent smells, taking the manure back to his raspberry bushes and plum trees, his potato and strawberry and asparagus patches, his early peas and hot house beds.

Anthropologist James Nyce, in his edition of the early (1911-13) years of Eby's diary, points expertly to details that reveal the presence of the past in Eby's writing. Nyce, a specialist in Pennsylvania-German rural traditions, roots Eby in the ground that gave his life so much of its shape and so many of its presuppositions. For example, responding to the Oct. 16, 1912 entry about the schnitzing bee in Eby's household, Nyce underlines the ritualistic nature of what represented a "Pennsylvania German work holiday" or "social occasion," when "young men and women would meet at a farmstead and prepare apples for drying" (Nyce 105). Eby casually points in the same entry to one participant who runs the apple peeler and then turns to churning butter amidst the hubbub of the schnitzing.

Eby's world contained plenty of social interaction, and Nyce underscores those characteristics that reveal the Pennsylvania-German practice of people helping relatives or neighbours with farming tasks (not just schnitzing bees, but also such as the butchering of the Mar. 31, 1912 entry, or the "driving shed raising" of the Dec. 27, 1911 entry). Nyce observes that, at the same time, Pennsylvania Germans tended to treat ordinary household and business matters as belonging to the "autonomous, self-contained and self-sufficient" family unit (Nyce 49).

The work regimen on Oct. 28, 1912 leads to Nyce's observation that Pennsylvania Germans tended to treat Christmas and Easter – but not Thanksgiving – as special days (Nyce 109). Certainly the charm that Eby brings to his "dandy" new cutter – the set of bells that he attaches to its shafts, the photographs he takes of his friends in the cutter, the Christmas gifts that he

fusses over – makes events of December 1912 and the weeks following among the most finely observed of special occasions in the diary.

Nyce notes that, upon a death, the custom was for someone to sit up all night with the body (Nyce 83) – though the custom is breached in the entry for Aug. 6, 1912. Another entry, for Nov. 28, 1913, reminds Nyce that poultices were in common use as folk remedies (Nyce 203). When Eby, feeling under the weather, eats a raw onion (see his entry for Mar. 11, 1913), Nyce notes that Eby was pursuing a “common Pennsylvania German remedy for a cold” (Nyce 148). Celery, too, noted as a cure in Eby’s Mar. 24, 1912 entry, “may have been thought to possess medicinal properties” (Nyce 47). When Eby takes herbs to a neighbour, as in the Nov. 12, 1911 entry, Nyce notes that herbs, “often exchanged among Pennsylvania German families,” might be used “as dyes, in cooking and in folk medicine” (Nyce 19). The “cupping” that Nyce notes in response to the Dec. 27, 1911 entry – “a medical procedure that uses suction and compression to remove impurities from the body and the blood” – was, he says, broadly practised in northern Europe, not exclusively by those who later emerged as Pennsylvania Germans (Nyce 29).

When Eby – even after working from 4:30 a.m. onward, planting strawberries and undertaking other tasks, and then, on the next day, from 6:00 a.m. onward, during what again is a day filled with demanding tasks – takes time out to re-do one row of strawberries that had been planted crookedly the day before, Nyce comments on the emphasis for such precision: “Although entries in the diary show that ... Eby tried to operate the family farm along more rational and presumably profitable lines, to go back and correct a row that was not planted straight suggests that his interest in farming also reflected the traditional Pennsylvania German concern with order and symmetry” (Nyce 170). Ephraim Weber, a second cousin of Eby, elsewhere reminds us that the Pennsylvania German’s compulsion for the straight furrow runs deep. When he was already eighty-four years old and living in Victoria, Weber recalled his days as a boy on the farm in Waterloo County, where plowing invited the style and skill of theatrical performance: “I had to plow straight furrows to suit dad...; and once I overheard dad agreeing with a neighbour how straight my furrows were, which tickled my new pride” (Weber 217).

Of course, Eby ever surprises us in his diary. If we are enticed momentarily by stereotypical readings of his Pennsylvania-German identity, the joke is on us. Even in an entry such as the one for Oct. 16, 1912, the warm commotion of apple schnitzing and butter churning is almost hijacked when Eby and his friends turn away in one non-ironic motion from their rural heritage, with its special sights, sounds, tastes, smells, and touch, to Eby’s new gramophone and to one of their recent musical acquisitions, a recording called “O Mr. Dream Man”!

But back to Nyce, who identifies a second stream of details in the early years of the diary, these also stamped with the customs of the past, but by the 1910s a tradition that for the Pennsylvania-German Mennonites was laden with ambivalence (Nyce 5). It is the charming, or healing, that was practised by Christian Eby, Gordon’s father, a man more loosely associated with the Mennonite church than was Gordon’s mother. With the Oct. 6, 1911 entry where Eby refers quite unselfconsciously to a Mrs. Wright, crippled by rheumatism, having come to their house, presumably to see his father, Nyce points out that a charmer “is a magical figure, much like a folk healer in the Pennsylvania German community” (Nyce 11-12). Even people from outside Eby’s cultural group sought him out, as in the instance of the “Polish Man” noted in the Apr. 21, 1912 entry (Nyce 56).

Eby senior, Nyce says in response to the Apr. 18, 1912 entry, divided his time between farm work and “either charming or preparing medicines to sell.... [T]he evidence suggests that Christian Eby had professionalized what had been only a traditional role or status. Few other individuals in the Pennsylvania German fold medicine tradition had ever attempted to do this, and even fewer were successful. Most thought the personal costs involved were too high” (Nyce 55). The personal costs to which Nyce alludes (in response to the Apr. 24, 1912 entry) included intense pressures on Eby, extreme demands and desperately high expectations that may very well have led him to take recourse in occasional drinking “sprees” (Nyce 57). Nyce says, further, in response to the Apr. 1, 1913 entry, that alcohol not uncommonly enabled charmers “to make the best use of their various competences.... The literature ... makes it clear that sometimes the exercise of these competences took a severe psychological and physiological toll on the charmer.... The excessive use of alcohol for Chris Eby may..., in part, have been a way to both recover from and to forget the pain that such charming caused him” (Nyce 155). Occasional alcoholic binges offered both a reward and a curse – the diary recording, in understatement that suggests gentle empathy and understanding on the part of the son for his father, some of the difficult moments in the Nov. 12, 1911 and later entries.

Gordon Christian Eby’s Oct. 31 1911 reference to picking up drugs for his father leads Nyce to suggest that Eby’s father “sold a number of medicines which he made from these drugs and from other substances” (Nyce 17). Gordon – though uncomfortable with the practice of charming and very much a proponent of the use of modern medical practices, as Anne Eby Millar says – helped expedite his father’s business, especially by doing deliveries for him. See, for example, the matter-of-fact references to drugs arriving in the Jan. 1, Jan. 9, Jan. 19, Jan. 25, Mar. 9, Apr. 16, Apr. 17, May 1, and Sept. 18, 1912 entries, and the Jan. 1, Feb. 21, Mar. 21, Nov. 1, Dec. 2, and Dec. 16, 1913 entries. See the Mar. 20 and Jun. 15, 1912 entries for “medicines” coming in.

And for “medicines” or “salves” going out, see the Dec. 26, 1911, Jan. 9, Jan. 19, Feb. 1, Apr. 16, Dec. 26, 1912, and Feb. 1, 1913 entries. The salve that Eby mentions in his Jul. 8, 1912 entry was, Nyce surmises, one of those “traditionally made by a woman to use within her household” (Nyce 78), not necessarily one associated with Chris Eby’s business. Yet, as Anne Eby Millar points out, Gordon Christian Eby’s mother did perform home remedies based on the gleanings from her kitchen garden. Anne Eby Millar notes, too, with reference to ailments such as arthritis, that it is possible that Eby senior used small animals – guinea pigs, mice, possibly rabbits – during charming procedures that involved his speaking certain words while a patient held the animal.

Nyce suggests that “stopping blood,” as cited in the entry for Sept. 15, 1912, was the most rudimentary of tasks for the charmer, though getting a thief to bring back an automobile tire, as cited in the entry for Sept. 20, 1912, or healing cancer, as cited in the entry for Oct. 2, 1912, or dealing with witchcraft, might also fall within the range of expectation (Nyce 93, 94, 174). “Charming for Chris Eby had elements that today we would regard as non-rational or supernatural (the use of words or prayers to relieve pain, for example), and those that would be considered to be rational or empirical (the use of salves or other medicines). However, this distinction between the rational and the non-rational is not one that would have been made by either Eby or those who came to him for help” (Nyce 17). And they came – or contacted him – from all over North America, as Nyce notes in his comment on the Dec. 26, 1911 entry (Nyce 28). Or, at times, if a person was too ill to be moved, Gordon’s father would go to them, as we see in the Mar. 23, 1912 entry (Nyce 46). Nyce suggests that it would be unusual for a charmer to work with an associate, although the Aug. 12, 1912 entry seems to imply that Eby senior had done so (Nyce 85).<sup>8</sup>

Nyce suggests that Eby was affected socially by his father’s reputation and renown as charmer: “Although [Gordon Christian Eby] was very much a member of his community,... because of his father’s status and reputation, [he] remained at some level detached from it. Gordon’s father, especially in his career as a charmer, created his own synthesis of faith, traditional lore and modernity. From him young Gordon seems to have learned to pick and choose among various alternatives more readily than those more steeped in Mennonite ways” (Nyce 5-6).

The procedures and the social environment of “charming” were at odds with the rhetoric of industrial/technological/commercial progress projected by the image makers of Berlin, Canada before the First World War, and Gordon Christian Eby’s enthusiasm lay entirely on the side of modern progress. Further, during the war, Eby learned the practice of first aid, and thus further rejected

charming and its associated superstitions.

That Eby began his diary in an accounts ledger or “Order Book” reminds us of his complicated distancing of himself from elements of his past. As Nyce puts it: “The importance that rational calculation has in family and business arrangements described in the diaries indicates how far Gordon Eby, at times, moved from his cultural traditions and imperatives without necessarily rejecting them” (Nyce 6).

### *Berlin streets*

Historians John English and Kenneth McLaughlin observe that by 1912 there were seventy-six manufacturing establishments – rubber industries, tanneries, felt works, shirt and collar manufacturers, button producers, furniture factories, virtually all German-Canadian owned – with nearly 4,000 employees in Berlin (English and McLaughlin 54).

The success led to problems. Berlin – thanks to the choices made early on by the Mennonite settlers from Pennsylvania, who had been keen on keeping themselves geographically remote from mainstream society – was an inland settlement; unlike Toronto or Hamilton, for example, it was far from major shipping zones. Thus, as Berliners’ industrial triumphs grew, their reliance on costly and distant coal supplies, and the potential cost of hydro-electric power should it fall under a private monopoly, caused considerable public anxiety. In the Fall of 1902 Daniel B. Detweiler of Berlin bicycled around parts of south-western Ontario to stoke what interest municipalities might have in the possibility of bringing Niagara Falls to them (and not, in terms of jobs, vice versa). At the “Berlin Convention” of 1903 delegates from Ontario towns and cities assembled in Berlin to organize themselves before approaching the provincial government on behalf of power for all-the-people. In due course, the government created the Ontario Hydro-Electric Power Commission which, as English and McLaughlin point out, “established the framework for the distribution of Niagara power through a co-operative, municipally owned, electrical distribution system.” They go on: “It was fitting that it was in Berlin on October 11, 1910 that the switch was thrown to inaugurate the new hydro-electric system.... Now its industrialists stood poised to take advantage of a new secure and apparently inexpensive source of hydro power” (65; see also 63-65).

In a letter that he wrote just days before that switch was turned on, Eby conveyed his sense of its impact on the lives of Berliners. With a happy breathlessness that rejoices in the dynamic of “the street,” he wrote on October 6, 1910, to a friend who had moved away from town, that he “would hardly know [him]self” were he to return for a visit:

We are going to have a great day in Berlin next Tuesday – the Hydro-electric power opening – have you heard anything about it? Well they are using the water from Niagara Falls to make electric power and are sending it over the main part of the province – Berlin is one of the transforming stations, where it parts into smaller lines for other places – the line passes not far from our place, just the other side of the tracks – it is not on posts like common electric lines, but is on big steel towers 66 ft. high and 500 ft. apart – there are 3 electric cables – not of copper as usual, but of aluminum and 2 wires on the tip of the towers to catch the lightning strokes – I was down at the falls for the first time this summer – it certainly is nice scenery. If you would come to Berlin you would hardly know yourself as they are improving the streets a good deal – are going to pave King Street from Albert Street to Wellington Street – have finished it from Water Street to Scott Street with double-track and then there are a good many of the smaller streets fixed with crushed stone. (Tiessen, “Berlin” [vi-vii])<sup>9</sup>

Here was Eby as genial host, exuberantly offering a visitor’s guide to his beloved town. Here, too, was Eby intuitively sensing that, with so much in transition and flux, personal identity itself was at stake – changed by the fast-changing world from day to day.

That Eby moved so easily from the great steel towers down to the textures of the street, signals his talent for sensitive expression in multiple directions. But, typically, in his diary it was the street that provided him with both view and purview, its ongoing transformations a source of delight and narrative. His daily impressions seem those of a citizen who could feel and appreciate the publicly ballyhooed values that were everywhere in the air, who knew the topics, the marvels, of the day, who offered impressions about soon-to-arrive factories in the same breath that he mentioned the weather. For him, the modern city told a story of progress to be celebrated. The modern city was not – at least in his way of talking about it – a site that spelled alienation. In its progress he saw a mirror of himself as a work in progress.

It was in the theatrical space of the street that key moments in the drama of his own life were enacted and revealed. Here, when the time came, he would march with Canadian soldiers, the street offering an amplification and an authorization of his evolving identity, a clarification of his place in the eyes of the people who lived in his neighbourhood and community. Indeed, at least twice on his numerous hometown marches after he enlisted, Mill Street itself was part of his route (Feb. 21 and Mar. 13, 1916).

### *The town of Berlin*



Because of their difference and social isolation from Ontario and English-Canada at large, and because of the success of their ambitious industrial practices, German-speaking community leaders in Berlin, as we have already noted, carried a self-consciousness about their cultural heritage, their social capital. They were deliberate in their attempts to define Berlin in relation to ideals of what was “British” in English-speaking Canada. Berlin’s German bosses and workers understood that the professional people in their midst, including municipal politicians, were often “English Canadians” who had links to the rest of English-speaking Canada (see English and McLaughlin 36, 132), so their performance of their identity had multiple audiences.

Is it possible that Pennsylvania-German Mennonites like Eby felt in some way uneasy by the burgeoning “high-German” energy that increasingly surrounded them and threatened constantly to redefine them? As far back as 1879 P.E.W. Moyer, editor of the *Berlin Daily News*, was critical of John Motz, editor of the *Berliner Journal*, for lumping Pennsylvania-German Mennonites, what Moyer called “genuine Pennsylvania Dutchmen,” together with what he called the “pretentious” Germans from Germany (English and McLaughlin 38; Frisse 241-242):

Many Mennonites undoubtedly had an aversion to the apparently overwhelming German presence. They may have resented the changes in the community that had resulted from the increasing numbers of German immigrants, as evidenced by the German plays and *Turnvereins*, German choirs and *Sängerfests*, German folksongs, German styles of dress, and German imported goods in the stores of Berlin’s merchants. (English and McLaughlin 38)

At the same time, the two groups saw eye-to-eye on the value of the monarchy. For example, during the nineteenth century, for the continental Germans, “Good Queen Victoria’s German ancestry was never lost sight of in Berlin, for it was a wonderful justification for their role as German-Canadians within a British Dominion” (English and McLaughlin 38). And Mennonites were quietly supportive of Queen Victoria (and other British monarchs), for it was the British crown they had followed in coming to Canada in the first place during the decades after the American Revolution. Still, English and McLaughlin’s comments do seem to speak to those ideological strands latent in Eby’s diary where we find Eby’s greater comfort with the tide of English-language popular culture (including what was arriving from the United States) than with the strong doses of German culture and pastimes regularly promoted in Berlin.<sup>10</sup>

And the “English” presence was ever expanding in Berlin. According to Anne Eby Millar, by the time Eby attended elementary school in Berlin in the

1890s and early 1900s, German-language teaching was available only as a special subject, given in the mornings before the regular school-day began. And on the streets of Berlin, the Pennsylvania-German dialect may well have been the norm (English and McLaughlin 77). Indeed, with English as “the language of commerce, of law, and of the town’s daily newspaper,” speakers of high German themselves may have developed a sense of uneasiness about the future of their language in Berlin during the early 1900s. In 1911, 1,300 out of the 1,600 public school children in Berlin were studying German as a special subject (English and McLaughlin 77-78).

English and McLaughlin rightly mark the arrival of movie theatres as symbolizing “the beginning of the demise of Berlin’s cultural uniqueness and hasten[ing] the weakening of the sense of community life which had brought Berlin relatively unscathed through the complex processes of urbanization and industrialization” (105). They note that in 1907 the Theatorium and Allen’s Star Theatre opened as centres for the new entertainment that entered the world the previous decade as the “greatest wonder of the age” (105). From his third entry onward, we find Eby’s diary full of references to the Theatorium and the Star (as well as the Grand, and later, the Romo, the Majestic, and the Lyric).

Until 1914 (when in August the Kaiser’s bust was toppled from its pedestal in Berlin – an event that for some reason Eby does not record) Berliners did continue to celebrate their Germanness: “Both Bismarck’s and the emperor’s birthdays were occasions for rejoicing and the statue to Kaiser Wilhelm [resplendent beneath its huge German flag] in the town’s newly created Victoria Park was a visible focus of these memories of the greatness of the fatherland. Berliners ... were seeking an identity which, although Canadian, would link them second-hand to the glories and to the adventure of empire, and this was only heightened by their sense of isolation” (English and McLaughlin 70, 73). The German-speaking movers and shakers of Berlin pressed on with their rhetoric right to the outbreak of war. Their business and cultural elite – complexly welding together “ethnicity, wealth, and power” (English and McLaughlin 79) – celebrated what had come to be seen as their incredible entrepreneurial and industrial success.

### *The city of Berlin*

In 1912 Berlin, with a population of 15,000, was prepared to celebrate its becoming a city – Canada’s twentieth in size, though Canada’s thirteenth largest manufacturer. Newspaper rhetoric around Berlin became bombastic, though Eby’s diary through the period of civic excitement is relatively low-key.

A 232-page volume, *Berlin: Celebration of Cityhood*, was a stridently self-assured monument to the occasion. Its publishers, The German Printing &

Publishing Company of Berlin, set forth the contemporary potential of Berlin in the context of a rich past: “we want the whole Dominion and all America from the Atlantic to the Pacific to realize our growth and present status.” The book’s “great aim,” they said, was to “show the outside world how attractive our city is now, how much better it is to become, and thereby attract new people and new industries” (see Tiessen, “Berlin” [I]). Available in a choice of bindings, including red Russian leather embossed in gold, its glossy pages were produced in colour. The best homes, the best views of the park, fine portraits of the Who’s Who of Berlin – mainly German-Canadians – were displayed. It was written, of course, in English – with but one advertisement, sponsored, appropriately enough, by the telephone company, Bell, and directed at the *Geschäftsmann [und] Farmer*, written in German (117) – because it was part of a performance arranged for an audience comprised of, or symbolized by, Anglo Canadians and North Americans, an audience among whom Berliners themselves were eager to find a place.

Spectators from near and far looked on and approved the values and meanings that Berliners asserted. An editor of the Stratford *Beacon* in 1912 declared that “the energy of Berlin is such that it seldom needs excuses [for celebrating].” Editorials in newspapers in Canada’s largest cities, Montreal and Toronto, and in towns all around Berlin – Hamilton, St. Catharines, Brantford, St. Thomas, Guelph, along with others – seemed unanimous in their praise of Berlin and Berliners: “There is much to admire in the citizens of Berlin, especially their public spirit, their local loyalty, their indomitable industry and enterprise, their business acumen.... If every other city developed the same spirit of co-operation and local loyalty as Berlin, every such city would progress much faster”; “Berlin is a real centre of influence in Ontario, and she has given lessons in public ownership to some larger communities”; “The sublime faith of the Berliner in the future of his city commands our admiration”; “The County of Waterloo is one of the very finest counties in Ontario and Berlin is certainly one of the most prosperous and thrifty municipalities in Canada”; “The secret of Berlin’s success is that everybody works” (see Tiessen, “Berlin” [iv]). Before World War I, Berliners became accustomed to hearing the applause of their Anglo-Canadian audience. Germans seemed to be the darlings of the land.

Between the covers of the 1912 *Berlin* book, the Pennsylvania-German Mennonites are given a romanticized and mythicised – though largely honourary – role as the “hardy pioneers” of this “Promised Land” (3). The presentation of their history – in the “Early History of Berlin” section on pages 7-16 – largely places them within a vaguely nostalgic setting of the distant past. Referring to the travels and impact of some of the first arrivals from south eastern Pennsylvania, the *Berlin* book summarizes:

[T]hey crossed the Alleghany mountains, and after ten weeks of slow and wearisome travel, full of hardships and not a small amount of danger, reached the promised land, which from wild woods and primeval forests, they and their descendants turned into a land indeed fabled as flowing with milk and honey; for Waterloo County to-day is the garden spot of Ontario; with rich soil, careful farmers who are attentive and unusually well to do. (12)

This report on the Pennsylvania-German Mennonites drew on Ezra E. Eby's *A Biographical History of Waterloo Township*, a massive project about the Pennsylvania-German Mennonites of Waterloo Township (where Berlin was the central town) that was first published in two volumes in 1895-96.<sup>11</sup> This work by Ezra E. Eby (who was an uncle of Gordon Christian Eby) listed the names and identities of thousands of Pennsylvania-German people who had migrated to Waterloo County in the early 1800s, and their descendants, many, of course, very much alive when the book was published. In naming and locating these people, it gave them a European narrative, and placed their centuries-old story solidly at the forefront of contemporary consciousness, authenticating that story and the ethnicity it spawned in Berlin and the surrounding area. Thus the Pennsylvania-German, Mennonite story (like the Anglo-Canadian story) reverberated alongside, though it did not yet usurp, Berlin's ambitiously proactive German-industrial story during those years that led up to the war.

### *Sunday June 9, 1912: cityhood day*

Cityhood was celebrated in Berlin on the night of Sunday June 9, 1912. For Eby, it was less a night to make merry than a night to record – and not just with his diary, but also with his phonograph. However, his expectation and disappointment, his intention and disillusionment, his taciturn self and his capacity for stoicism, come into sharp profile in his entry for that night. We find him, on the one hand, swept away, as it were, virtually obliterated, by the day's events. On the other hand, we find him a lone explorer who after midnight packs up the apparatus symbolizing astonishing ambition, and picks his way back home.

On Saturday June 8 a newspaper report outlined the events that would shortly follow, beginning at midnight the next day:

Notwithstanding the late hour at which the change from a town to a city takes place there will be a suitable recognition of the historic event.... Mayor Schmaltz will read the official proclamation from the steps of the municipal buildings immediately after the clock has

sounded the hour of 12 o'clock, after which the church bells of the town will ring, some of the factory whistles will be blown, and cannon fire crackers will be exploded. During the progress of all this “big noise” the 39<sup>th</sup> Regiment Band will render a programme of stirring marches. As the erection of a town into a city takes place only once in the history of any municipality there should be a large crowd in the vicinity of the Market Square when the official proclamation is read, accompanied by the festivities described above. (See Tiessen, “Berlin” [xiv-xv])

Indeed, so things came to pass. Surrounded by members of council, city officials, and prominent citizens, the mayor of Berlin, standing on a simple chair, spoke to the gathered throng.

A newspaper report of Monday June 10 summarized: “Amid the ringing of bells, the blowing of factory whistles and the cheers of between 5,000 and 6,000 people, including about 500 from the sister town of Waterloo, Berlin was formally proclaimed a city by His Worship” (see Tiessen, “Berlin” [xv]). The newspaper account paid attention to 11:50 p.m. as a starting point, paralleling Eby’s beginning his own observations at 11:55 p.m. The newspaper report – quick to notice the patriotism – summarized the spectacle in these terms:

It was an inspiring sight that greeted the Mayor and the members of the Municipal Council as they emerged from the City Hall about 11:50 o'clock and waited for the striking of the midnight hour. The entire square in front of the municipal buildings to the opposite side of the street and from the corner of the Bank of Commerce to the corner of the Bowman House was a solid mass of humanity. It was a very tangible evidence of the local patriotism of the citizens of Berlin which has been one of its most prominent characteristics in its phenomenal growth.... “I am sure [said the mayor] that in this wide Dominion there can be found no city of its size which has so many people singing its praises, upholding its integrity and showing their loyalty than the good people of Berlin whether they are natives or citizens by adoption.” (See Tiessen, “Berlin” [xv])

The hours before midnight on Sunday June 9 found a cheerful Eby – having fixed punctured tires on his faithful “wheel,” payed attention to a sick nephew, fetched the cows – preparing himself, in anticipation of the festivities that would occur at midnight, and getting there just-in-time.

Amidst (or, perhaps rather, in the face of) the hoopla, Eby inched along

the edge of the boisterous throng, positioning himself with his recording equipment. But by the end of that diary entry – with his mission not accomplished – we read of Eby’s retreating quietly to his home with a Mrs. Ott and retiring at one o’clock. We feel, when we read the entire entry, Eby’s familiarity and relative comfort with the discourse symbolized by the brassy “Zuber hotel,” but also his gesture of apparent resignation, as embodied in his expression, “drove down home ... got to bed.” Reflecting on his setback as unofficial recorder of the life of his town, he offers here one of his emotionally most personal statements: “It was quite a disappointment to me.”

During his account, we at first applaud our protagonist, acting alone, expectantly arriving at the last possible moment in the midst of a mass of revellers who were unaware of his vision. Who else but Eby, the solitary keeper of a private diary attentive to the life around him, would have thought about recording this grand moment? And, too, who but Eby would have moved so privately and modestly, whatever the goal? Later, our hearts go out to him when we read of his fate, silently endured, unobserved by anyone except “Mrs. Ott.” Clearly he felt that he could not make a public display of his intentions, complex, sophisticated, visionary, and profound as they were. He was not in a position to insert himself into the rhythms of the crowd, to make his careful planning known publically. The psychic and social distances between his publically-minded ambition and his private sense of uneasiness in the public realm kept him from announcing his excellent plan.

A few years later, when the war came, he would find some release from the constraints that he felt when he tried to imagine himself performing in the public arena. Then, he would find a publically endorsed way of legitimizing his yearning for a larger identity than the one he had inherited.

Eby, a strong-and-silent kind of guy, was prepared to work out his material salvation on his own, without producing much fanfare, without exposing much about his fantasies or desires. He operated out of a kind of intuition rooted in a practical wisdom inherited from his past and in daily observation and experience.

### *Images*

The weather, as we have seen, was central for Eby, and he started almost every entry with that – and from there proceeded to talk about his “jores.” But sometimes he used work-and-weather as a launching pad for a lyrical voice that would break out beyond town and country life, beyond the seasons that he tracked in his diary. As a rhetorical framework, “weather” stabilized his writing, gave him comfort and security in his writing, let him feel the colours of the day, the intensity of the rain, the strength of the sun.

“Weather” gave him a daily chance to re-focus. At the same time, “weather” gave him impetus to move on to new ground. For Eby, a straightforward, practical observation – written down in his inimitable “rural English” (to use a phrase given to Eby’s mixture of phonetic and correct spelling by Gerry Peters, a Waterloo County country-based elementary school principal for thirty-two years) – might very well turn into poetic utterance.

For example, his parents’ farming operation was for him a thing not only of duty and obligation, but also of pride and beauty. Mindful of his garden world so dear to him, he responded in language to what he also kept on display for anyone who might come along:

I wheeled home at half past 10 - rained a little then. It was a pleasant warm rain with the frogs croaking, night birds whistling and a warm, sweet breeze. - all reminds one that spring has really come at last. (Apr. 14, 1912)

I explained to Ada my way of keeping track of orchard trees - she was quite interested in trees etc. - she took a walk through young orchard with me. (May 11, 1913)

Mr. and Mrs. Moody, Dora, and one of her sisters were also here - I took a picture of them and Mother but it was a failure for I didn’t have the proper focus, I also took a picture of George and his chums in front of the little apple tree in front of the hot house, it is just white with bloom. (May 26, 1912)

Took a walk in our orchard, listened to Edward Baetz & his sisters sing - it is a fine summer evening - (Jul. 17, 1913)

After supper till dark I picked a 6 qt basket of Montmorency cherries from the little 3 year old cherry trees below spruce row - they are fine. Mrs. A. Lang got the first basket of Montmorency cherries from the young cherry orchard. (Jul. 25, 1913)

Ed Dunke wheeled down here for some strawberries I had picked for him in the morning. He also seen the garden and was interested in the cherries, which were like a picture - trees well loaded and just beginning to ripen. (Jul. 14, 1912)

His garden and orchard defined a world in which he comfortably found his bearing and something of his earliest being. We see the depth of his emotion in

a poignant moment he records when, during the war years, he returned to that world from military training camp: “Strolled around home. The old folks are well, garden looks well” (Jul. 23, 1916). He seems blessed by that world, even as he bestows on it his blessing.

His poetic sensibility was at work elsewhere, too. For example, he might take what was for him an ordinary event and use turns of phrase to transform it into something tautly, even comically, observed, his few words in this case including a brusque translation from Pennsylvania German to phonetic English: “just as dad was sticking the pig, Benney came out being only a few feet away from us, he stood tight against the wall, looked at us, made kind of a sour face and said ‘auch nit,’ meaning au don’t” (Apr. 3, 1912).

Everywhere, Eby’s diary bristles with vivid energy, and I have my favourite passages. Just look at the merriment in the two consecutive entries, Feb. 11, 1913 and Feb. 12, 1913, that take us from “Scott” at the south pole to “One Armed George” (a well-known transient who travelled from farm to farm – see also Jan. 12, 1912; Dec. 5, 1912; Apr. 15, 1913; Feb. 11, 1916) at the dinner table, from baskets picked up at the local orphanage to a dead horse being dragged up a snowy hill, and much more. Eby – with a twinkle in his eye, it would seem – bracketed all of his incredibly conceived material inside obligatory references to the February temperatures (31 Fahrenheit the one morning, only 5 the next) and the howling wind.

Or look at the sweet tone of those days in August 1913 when he played host to Harry Clemens, someone who brought out in him a bit of his more demonstrative and flamboyant self. Harry was a visitor from the United States who was seven years his junior, and with whom he seemed to get together almost daily for three weeks in a row of glorious summer days. Harry was the high-spirited son of Eby’s American cousin Levi Clemens, and came with his parents to visit their “Canadian cousins” in Berlin, staying with his grandfather Jake Clemens (Gordon Christian Eby’s Uncle Jake), the custodian at the Berlin post office in the heart of town.

Harry is one of Eby’s “characters” who disappears from the diary as suddenly as he appears. Other people also appear without warning, as it were (like his neighbour, Mrs. Ott, on the night of the cityhood celebrations), never to re-appear. The impression is that of a plenitude of contacts and acquaintances, their presence ever about to break onto the surface of Eby’s already teeming page. Thus, Mayor Schmaltz chats with Eby one sunny Sunday afternoon at the skating rink in Victoria park (Feb. 16, 1913). The kitchen help at the Krugs’ mansion invite Eby in for a supper that includes a lobster salad (Feb. 22, 1913). Mr. Holbine (a life insurance salesman whom we hear of only this once) stops Eby, who is delivering market orders with his horse (Charlie) and wagon, on Church Street, to try to get Eby “to take a 20 year policy” (Oct.



31, 1912). Some “boozers” try to “coax a treat” out of Eby, but – to quote Eby, here giving a deliciously succinct account of his prepossession – “they struck the rong chap” (Mar. 8, 1913).

### *Narrative*

Eby’s diary is wrapped up in vast “narratives” constructed by seasonal change, by demands of the family’s business, by developments in the modern world, by the assumptions about Canada and Europe and war. The relentless march of progress, and of history, can be felt in his writing.

There are, also, the micro-narratives of a single day. Pick an entry from among the longer entries before the war, especially from the 1911-13 years, and the choreography of an “Ebyesque” day will stand out with early chores followed by an early breakfast generally providing a starting point (breakfasts, oft mentioned but rarely itemized, could include cocoa, salmon, and bread, or boiled eggs, or sliced pineapple, to take examples that stand out).

But Eby’s diary contains more sustained narratives, too – including hints of romance. For example, there are references to his visits with Bernice Hibbert, a Toronto girl who occasionally visited Berlin and whom Eby visited in Toronto – once (on Oct. 25, 1914, five days after joining the Berlin City Regiment) travelling there and then back by bicycle. See also entries such as those for Jan. 25-27, 1913; June 10, 12, 13, 15, 16, 20, and 21, 1913; and Feb. 6 and Mar. 18, 1916. He mentions her, too, in a list of addresses at the start of his first 1913 diary.

In another instance, the diary teases us with the prospect of a narrative that reveals bits and pieces of a kind of phantom romantic pursuit. Running at a slightly submerged level are hints of what in this case was an unrealized romantic connection, barely made explicit except in innocent and remote terms. Eby, typically avoiding expressive or unguarded displays of secret emotion, surprises the reader with this strand of romantic interest.<sup>12</sup>

It is thus that his shopping trips to Woolworth’s (also called Knoxes) in downtown Berlin become particularly interesting. For example, crammed between calmly-put references to the Saturday market and to the weather, Eby in his Dec. 14, 1912 entry drops hints that we should start to pay attention. His charming description of his attraction to “the pretty maid” is filled with comic and self-conscious self-deprecation.

Two days later (on Dec. 16, 1912) Eby, having spent some time up town on his bicycle, slid a coded reference to the unnamed girl into a list of his descriptions: “ - I took some asparagus sprays up town, and was around the stores - took some orders for onions and roots - I was up town with the wheel, was also in at Woolworths.” But is this girl from Woolworth’s/Knoxes the same

as the “dark” one – presumably he means the “dark-haired” one – whom he had followed one moon-lit night a bit earlier, in October (see Oct. 19, 1912), and whom we suddenly learn that he had been noticing – at a distance – for over a year?

His reference – again virtually hidden amidst butchering activities and much else – returns to the “pretty dark one” on Jan. 30, 1913. Only a few days before (on Jan. 18, 1913), shopping at Woolworth’s/Knoxes, he registered his hopes in terms yet more slyly camouflaged. Then, on Feb. 24, 1913, he again signals his own reaction to his gentle machinations with the knowing but jolly nonchalance of his “talked about the weather, etc. Ha, Ho.” A few days later, he returned – that old stand-by, that reliable alibi, the weather, again his ostensible topic.

We are left to wonder about other diary entries involving Woolworth’s/Knoxes: on Jan. 21, 1913 and Jun. 5, 1913. And, further, we are left to wonder about the good-looking bachelor in relation to the girls he knew, or whom he mentions. At the same time, if we follow his diary closely enough, we do learn that in his own mind there is some clarity about these things (and, certainly, once he joins the military in 1915, there is an increase in his jauntily walking about with girls from town, or his swanning about in town on his own). Back in his Oct. 13, 1912 entry, he offered an unusually forthright and speculative statement about his future with the opposite sex (with his reference to “fate” giving his diary a sentimental “dear diary” tone this one time).

Also, during the very months when all these romantic hints lie dispersed in his diary, the “club” to which he came to belong was organizing a “box social”<sup>13</sup> – but he absented himself from this event because, as he put it, he did not have “a girl” (Feb. 25, 1913).

By this time, he has dropped the narrative of the “pretty maid” (a term he used only once in his diary). The romance narrative seems to have been driven further underground, yet at the same time left lingering lightly in the air for readers of the diary, a subtext that can be understood best in his coded terms. But it is a narrative that might, for all we know, inform the events of Mar. 18, 1913: after a hair-cut, he goes (without “explaining” why, of course) to get a formal photograph taken of himself at the Yost studio in Berlin.

### ***Phonograph and Photograph***

Eby’s proficiency with his own recording mechanisms, his camera and his phonograph, reminds us of the liveliness of his ear and eye. With these instruments, he was not only a modern consumer but also a maker, a creator. With both his phonograph and his photographic equipment, including a dark room, an exuberant and quite extroverted Eby conducted numerous friendly

relationships with small, intimate groupings of curious and interested people, gathered around while he offered what we might regard as private performances with these favourite technologies.

(i) *The phonograph*. His diary carries us through the days when Eby first eyed the purchase of a phonograph. He presents ongoing financial and other assessments in entries that run for about a month, from Nov. 19, 1911 (which, incidentally, is the day before he picks up the family’s new “one minute wash-machine and wringer”) until the day that the phonograph that he has finally chosen arrives (on Dec. 20, 1911). Some of the first words that he recorded on it were in Pennsylvania German. Thus he brought imprints of his rural, linguistic legacy into the world of technological modernity. He brought the country to the city, as it were.

In a parallel move, two days later, he turned to German comedy (presumably, Pennsylvania-German, and to a clownish parody of a “rube” working a new technological form): “we played the phonograph, and made a german record of a Rube telephoning the first time” (Dec. 22, 1911). (When the telephone arrived in their home in 1912, Eby gleefully recorded in his diary that, according to his mom, his dad “put the back end of the receiver into the mouthpiece” on his first attempt at a call [May 11, 1912].) Again, three months later, Pennsylvania German provided the means for getting everyone’s voices on to the new phonograph: “I made a record of Mollie singing, myself, Mother, and Bella also having something to say, also dad who finishes it up by saying part of a funney poem in penssylvania german.” (Mar. 31, 1912; see also Nov. 10, 1912).

Like Mennonite writers who use languages such as “Low German” that is directed at “the mainstream Canadian audience,” he is evoking “an ethos that was defined by nothing as much as it was by language,” as Hildi Froese Tiessen has argued (“Mother Tongue” 183). We can adapt Froese Tiessen’s analysis to shed light on him, a man busily disengaging himself from the “shelter” provided by his mother tongue (although, of course, never feeling the need to “rail against it”), even while it accompanied him from stage to stage:

To allow mother tongue to find its place within a predominantly English discourse is for Mennonite authors to affirm the very exclusivistic culture so many of them rail against. It’s almost as if, having gained unlimited access to the coveted Canadian literary mainstream, the Mennonite writers who use their mother tongue want to assert that they are different, after all. (Froese Tiessen, “Mother Tongue” 183)

He to some degree always wanted the Pennsylvania-German part of his identity

kept in place, though on the surface he negotiated the circumstances of that life by shying away from religiously-based encounters with it.

But mostly the phonograph was there for fun: on at least one occasion (Jul. 3, 1913) it was packed and carted off to become a centrepiece at an all-night party that wound up at dawn with a game of Drop the Handkerchief.

(ii) *Photography*. According to Anne Eby Millar, Eby received the gift of a camera in 1900, at age 10, and his interest in photography grew from there. He bought a Kodak that used postcard size film, and began to develop and print his own pictures. (Note, for example, his interest in the new printing paper available at Ritz Drug Store, on Jan. 30, 1913.) Many of his photographs seem to function as extensions and confirmations of his display of his own world. He often photographed his guests within the beauteous surroundings of his orchard or garden or yard. He might, in one lovely gesture, give them a tour of the gardens and then take their photograph. For example:

Rea Moody & a friend of hers, Leanoire ... came for a call - I showed them around the place, then took 2 snapshots of them with the Bridal Wreath shrub in bloom as a background - they left at 5 oclock. (Jun. 8, 1913)

In the collection of his photographs in the Mennonite Archives of Ontario there is one that is particularly overflowing with the kind of contradictions we have noticed also in his use of the phonograph. It is of him in his greenhouse. It was to the beauty and brightness, the layered texture and warmth of his impressive greenhouse, his beloved shelter and life source as market gardener, that he went for one of his self-portraits. There he is a man dressed smartly in a military uniform; he is on the verge of leaving behind his fruitful and productive garden world that he helped to create and sustain, and that sustained him. What he wears has surely become for him a “uniform”; his very bearing suggests that it can no longer be what he once, lacking the matching language, tried to call it: his “soldier suit” (Mar. 23, 1915).

#### ***Saturday March 4, 1916: street violence***

By 1914, the much-admired part of Berlin’s identity that had been associated with its German character was bluntly opposed – from within Berlin and by forces arriving from outside. With the advent of the First World War the valence of public opinion shifted, and the Germanness for which Berlin had been lauded became reason for hatred and for shame.

Right in the neighbourhoods of Berlin, things became tense. People hid in their houses with curtains drawn, fearful of life out on the streets where

soldiers were prepared to bully citizens. English and McLaughlin say that, “As restraints vanished, demagogues flourished.” One lieutenant, “who claimed that he had witnessed Belgian babies thrust upon German bayonets,” warned Berliners (who had always welcomed the eyes of Canada, but in another mood altogether) “that ‘the eyes of Canada’ were upon them” (English and McLaughlin 112-113; see also Frisse 371-372). Eby must have absorbed fear-mongering such as this in his travels about town, and it must have affected his sense of who he was. (See his Jan. 21, 1916 entry, for example.)

In fact, in his diary he introduced feelings and opinions startlingly atypical of his sense of his and the wider community’s options. In his entry for Mar. 4, 1916, Eby, usually the gentlest and most gracious of souls, ponders a singularly violent moment in the history of Berlin/Kitchener: the abusive behaviour toward the Lutheran pastor, Reverend C. Reinhold Tappert, a minister of Berlin’s St. Matthews Lutheran Church since 1912 (Hayes, *Waterloo County* 115):

a.m. unpacking goods at canteen. - p.m. I get dinner at Adas. - evening skating. Met Kelly - went home with Bertha Shmalinsky. Tappert was marched down the street - I missed it - sorry. (Mar. 4, 1916)

What might Eby’s one-word expression of regret, “sorry,” signify? Was he sorry that he had missed getting in on the violent action, along the very streets – King street, Queen street – that he knew so well? Or was he sorry that he had experienced this particular gap in his life as observer? Or is it possible that he was sorry that such fierceness had occurred at all? Anne Eby Millar wonders if the violence might have embarrassed or perhaps even confused her father: “I wonder if he was able to articulate his feelings about such a thing at that time. I ... suspect he was puzzled and ambivalent and he probably knew what his mother thought” (AEM, Sept. 23, 2004).

Tappert had always made clear the nature of his devotion: “I am not ashamed to confess that I still love the land of my fathers – Germany,” a *Berlin News Record* piece of March 1915 records (Tappert in Frisse 378; English and McLaughlin 111). Lieutenant Stanley Nelson, having noticed what he called Tappert’s “undoubtedly pro-German” remarks in a Toronto newspaper, suggested toward the end of January 1916 that Tappert, an American citizen, leave Canada and return to the United States: “The time is coming when he will no longer be a ‘guest’ of Canada’s and it cannot come too soon. Let him get back among the Germans of the United States where he belongs” (in Frisse 379).

On March 4, 1916, “sixty soldiers led by Sergeant-Major Blood” decided to help Rev. Tappert make up his mind to get out of town (English and

McLaughlin 116). Historian Geoffrey Hayes, noting that Tappert claimed to be preparing a sermon when soldiers came to his house, quotes Tappert:

“After some loud commands to open the door, the window was broken and immediately after the door smashed. Soon the hall and the rooms were filled with soldiers who commanded me to come out.... At last they took hold of me by my hands and feet and dragged me out. While doing so one of them kicked me. After a while they put me on my feet. Two soldiers led me through King and Queen streets where two chief men holding me used very vile language.” (Tappert in Hayes, *Waterloo County* 121)

Was Eby treating the public nastiness against Tappert as ordinary fun, given that his Mar. 4, 1916 entry was written during a period of overheated patriotic discourse during the war, a time so wrenching that people often changed their surnames to obscure their non-English identities? On the street, “press-gang tactics” had become common; soldiers searched for “young men who wore no khaki. They harried them on street corners, offered rewards for their apprehension, and threatened those who abetted the ‘slackers’” (English and McLaughlin 111). Certainly Eby seemed ready to help in improving the rate of recruiting: “a.m. moved the jim & general clean up work. - p.m. drill at park - eve. recruiting - raided pool rooms & clubs” (Dec. 13, 1915). In an undated and unsent draft of a letter to a friend named Slim, probably written early in 1916, he complained, “We are ... working overtime to get recruits, which are coming in very slow.” He expressed frustration with what he called “the pro-German element” that “started knocking us through the ‘News Record.’ ‘This paper has shown German sympathies.’ They even went so far as to call our Col. insulting names” (Eby Collection, Mennonite Archives of Ontario).

The uniform marked Eby’s attempt to leap from spectator to participant in the rituals of a community re-shaping itself. Indeed, once he was in uniform, he possessed an authorization to move closer to the action. This was part of his new identity, a rough manliness complete with an applauding audience. He delighted in having discovered that audience, as we see in an entry referring to one of his leave-takings from Berlin/Kitchener to a neighbouring Ontario town: “We leave for London camp - large crowd is at the station to see us off” (May 22, 1916).<sup>14</sup>

Eby seemed more drawn to and relaxed about his ethnic past now. Consider his Oct. 20, 1914 entry, sitting as it does between the brief entries about his first-ever visit to his grandfather’s place<sup>15</sup> and his concerns about his celery. He visits his grandfather’s place with a new sense of his own ease and authority:

(weather fine) I wheeled over to Grandpa Isac Ebys place. - took some snapshots - first time I was there in all my life (Oct. 18, 1914)

I, Gordon C. Eby joined the Berlin City Regiment Height 5 ft 7 in waist 34 in chest 37 in (Oct. 20, 1914)

Worked at celery today. (Oct. 21, 1914)

With that visit, he seems to have been trying to see, to map, to feel, to get the measure of the old world just as he was simultaneously leaving it. He seems to dramatize that now he can endorse with equanimity his difference from the mainstream. He was, after all, leaping into a framework of collective action provided by that very mainstream.

### *The city of Kitchener*

Back in the opening months of the war, with challenges to Berlin's explicitly German-sounding name emerging, defences of Berlin as Berlin also began to appear. In one eminent citizen's – W.H. Breithaupt's – response to the situation, the Pennsylvania Germans were acknowledged, only to be excluded from his account. Breithaupt wrote in an open letter to Berliners in 1916, “Berlin, Canada is, by long association, well on to a hundred years, a Canadian name, not German. Long before we were, Berlin Canada was, and will be, long after our bones are dust, even should it try to hide its identity under an assumed name” (see Tiessen, “Berlin” [i]). He went on: “Germans from Germany, as distinguished from Pennsylvania Germans, began coming here as early as 1819 or 1820.” His point was that it had been mainly the Germans – and not the demographically ubiquitous but politically quiescent Pennsylvania-German Mennonites – who had “built up” Berlin over the past decades. He argued passionately on behalf of the continental-Germans' devotion to their Canadian home within the British empire.

But by 1916 Breithaupt could not say these things with impunity, and he was rawly opposed (see English and McLaughlin 115-116). Great numbers of influential Berliners had become insecure; they saw themselves losing their place of moral authority – of municipal and, especially, industrial leadership – in the context of the rest of Canada, where Berlin's industrial products were sent. Things grew unruly. Eby, busy in the affairs of the local regiment, described the conditions in his May 16, 1916 and neighbouring entries.

Three days later, the citizens of Berlin changed the name of their city to Kitchener, memorializing Lord Kitchener, the British Secretary of War whose death at sea had occurred just before Berliners had to decide on a name.

Things were not altogether settled, however. For example, during the 1917 Federal Election things got so heated, largely along class lines that brought to the fore the passions of the German-language factory worker, that a strong anti-conscriptionist vote led to W. D. Euler's defeat of W.G. Weichel. Lutheran and Roman Catholic churches sided with Euler; Anglican, Presbyterian, and Methodist churches – along with Breithaupt Leather, Lang Tanning, and Kaufman Rubber – with Weichel. It appeared during the heat of the campaign that "Berlin had changed its name but not its heart" (English and McLaughlin 126; see also 122-128). Newspapers such as the Kingston *Standard* charged that Kitchener was still "in spirit, if no longer in name, a German city" (English and McLaughlin 126). After the election, and a good deal of violence, Weichel muttered, "You can't beat the Kaiser in North Waterloo" (English and McLaughlin 127). Eby, who knew him personally, was a great fan of Euler.

As late as December 1919, half a year after Eby had returned from war and post-war in Europe to his home in Canada, and in the very month he was setting down his one final entry in his diary, mob violence was again unleashed when city council entertained a request to hold another vote on the city's name (English and McLaughlin 128). But by 1919, too, the city was already being repackaged in terms of a new mythology, as it sought a transformed public face that made way for yet another image: the icon of the hardy Pennsylvania-German pioneer, of Eby's own forebears!<sup>16</sup>

At the same time, at a macro level, both German and Pennsylvania-German narratives were ultimately subsumed in an overarching Anglo narrative of industry and prosperity that dominated Canada, undoubtedly bringing a sigh of relief to Eby and most of his fellow Canadians.

### *Soldier suits, dance lessons, and a splendid recording*

The history of Berlin/Kitchener does not acknowledge Eby, however much he may have tried to acknowledge its history. He was an outsider relative to public discourse in his time, relative to public memory in our time. Except for the soldier role he was given to play during the First World War, he possessed little authority within the public sphere. But that role offered him not just an identity, but also a language system. He entered the military feeling ready to be absorbed by the dominant rhetoric of the day, including the language of patriotism that blanketed English-Canada during national preparations for the war.<sup>17</sup>

Thus Eby, in developing a new persona with the arrival of war, began to attend to a new store of words. This new Eby was a jaunty man given to thinking of the world as "splendid." We see this, for example, in his Mar. 28, 1915 diary entry that follows upon his having received his "soldier suit" just



five days before; here he features also the “blue suit” that he sometimes liked to wear on Sunday afternoons, starting back on July 7, 1912:

Herb came up - I dressed up in my uniform to show him how it looks. Clara & Olga Markwart came to hear my phonograph - Uncle Jake & Mr. Brugeman are also here. I wore my uniform about ½ hour, then dressed in my blue suit again. After supper the girls played & sang for me to make a record - it was splendid. About 10.20 I went home with the girls - ground covered with snow again. (I tried to dance to-day for first time - Olga is teaching me.)

In another volume of his diary, but on the very same day, he repeats the connection between uniform and dancing: “I wore my uniform. The Marquet girls visit us. For the first time I try to dance Olga is teaching me.”

Olga subsequently appears a number of times, with Eby on Oct. 2, 1916 finding her “sewing herself a dancing dress.” Henceforth in his diary he is at pains to learn to dance and thus cast off his earlier status as the friendly “onlooker” at dances (as in the lightly confessional tone of his Oct. 25, 1912 entry: “I went up with them to the ball - this was the first Masquerade I ever seen, ‘of course I was only an onlooker for I can’t dance’”; see also Eby’s place as one of the detached, jokey spectators – “amusing ourselves by watching the lovers on the sidewalk” – at the end of his Jun. 12, 1913 entry). He wanted to fit in, and a year later a “Shortey Greenwood” was teaching him the “two step” at the army canteen in town (Mar. 13, 1916).

For Eby, there was a distance between himself and the ways of the modern city, just as there was a distance between himself and elements of his rural past. But “Olga” (and “Shortey”) offered one means of refocusing, of his shifting his centre of balance. He was redefining, now, his participatory spaces, widening them, and disengaging himself from the restrictions – and the security – of a largely spectatorial space.

In some ways, he may even have been hastening the end of his career as diary writer – for his diary drew so heavily on his wonderful capacity and inclination for spectatorship.

### ***More war-time words***

Eby had never before Mar. 28, 1915 used the word “splendid” in his diary, but he did so again at least once in his diary (and in letters) – when he was in France after the end of the war, and given for once a “splendid room and bed” (Jan. 29, 1919). “Splendid” is just one of the expressions that entered his lexicon after he enlisted, or after he arrived in Europe (where “cheery-ho”

springs up in his correspondence). Freshly equipped with such words, he experimented with language that had been conventionalized outside the daily sphere of his experience, language all the more attractive to him because he was approaching it as eager outsider. Thus, only when he got into the forces did he avail himself of the romance suggested by words such as “entrain,” “afloat,” “aglow,” and “afire.” On the other hand, his discourse shows a terse but dramatic restraint when one of his war-time buddies is killed: “Severe enemy shell fire - Ford is killed. Dixie slight wounded - I and Elmslie are buried but not hurt badly” (Apr. 1, 1918).

Like a migrant moving from one culture to another and keen to be accepted, Eby engaged in “borrowing the linguistic styles and literary vehicles of the host society, in this way legitimizing and securing [his] ... presence in the new society” (Loewen, *From the Inside Out* 4). Indeed, that he was writing in English already represented his move away from the Pennsylvania-German components of his past and their claims – however ambiguous – on his future. Under cover of war he had a chance to re-negotiate his identity. In the context of the national discourse on war, he could bring aspects of the private and the public selves into open conversation with each other. He found a new way of framing himself, a frame through which others, too, might now read his refurbished identity.

Starting on Jan. 18, 1916, Eby took simple pleasure not only in finding for the word “fatigue” a place in his diary (as he did about twenty times thereafter), but getting the spelling right. Two days earlier he started using the word “mess” – and came back to it seven or eight times. On Dec. 7, 1915, “recruit” appeared – and subsequently re-appeared often. A little later, he began to use the word “report” – usually as a verb – and returned to it six or seven times. “Escort” began to appear (whether as verb, noun, or adjective) on Dec. 26, 1915. “Cinema” appears once: on May 3, 1918. Paul Fussell, referring to words such as “mess” and fatigue,” comments on the linguistic strangeness that characterizes the milieu that a soldier such as Eby might enter for a certain part of his life and points out that “[p]eculiar to military language is the use of terms with significant unintended meanings which to the outsider may easily seem ironic” (Fussell 191). One can only imagine Eby’s pleasure in this authoritatively sanctioned irony (seemingly free of satire) linguistically dancing in his new world.

One of the most startling words in Eby’s developing lexicon is “enemy.” It is a word that does not appear in his diary at all until January 1916, but after that Eby repeats it several times (on Jan. 26, 1916, Nov. 14, 1917, Nov. 26, 1917, Apr. 1, 1918, and Mar. 20, 1919). Fussell, in his study of the British experience of the war, observes that war training during the First World War placed great emphasis on a “gross dichotomizing”: “‘We’ are all here on

this side; ‘the enemy’ is over there. ‘We’ are individuals with names and personal identities [e.g. Cap. Fraser, Brown, Dixie, Ford, Elmslie, Cecil, Julia Want]; ‘he’ is a mere collective entity” (Fussell 75). For Eby as for others, this dichotomizing was part of a new way of thinking, never historically nurtured in the town where he grew up, even though it was filled with multiple ethnicities.

A writer as attuned as was Eby to a universe of words would *feel* the presence of any new word and use it with some pleasure, particularly if that word represented for him an adventure, a liberation. With Eby it was the “penetration” of a new discourse system into the insularity of his home-based system that brought exhilaration – a joy bringing to mind his pleasure in lists (see, for example, the names of fruits in his entries of Mar. 10, 1913 and Apr. 2, 1915, or flowers in his Jun. 15, 1912 entry). His references, too, to the very act of writing (see again Note 2), remind us of the extent to which diary making was for him a deliberate – a cultural – act, a response to what Anne Eby Millar has described as his life-long pleasure in recording things.

But Eby grew confident in finding new meaning in traditional words, too. Thus, after Mar. 1, 1918, when he learned by cablegram of his mother’s death on Feb. 21, 1918, his brother, ever known as Jake, began to appear in the diary as Jacob. It is as though Eby was searching also for new ways to trust himself with the language of home.

### ***“Nothing going on”***

Eby maintained his belief in Britain’s Imperial war effort both during and after combat. But in reading Eby when he is in France, we might go along with Melanie Springer Mock when she says that war-time diaries “reflect the centuries-old impulse of the war-time participant to make meaning of war: an event that, for the participants, often lacks meaning, confuses meaning, obfuscates meaning” (Mock 20). Eby, in his “Soldiers Own Diary,” seemed to struggle for words during the war, even after he had looked forward with expectation to becoming part of its effort. The instances of wordlessness that his writing explicitly announces suggest a loss of language brought on by one rhetorical system serving as foil for another. It is as though his earlier participation in the rural culture that was deeply imprinted within him stood in the way of the mechanized violence of the world around him.<sup>18</sup>

Thus he wrote entries such as the following:

Nothing important (Feb. 3, 1916)  
 ordinary day nothing in particular to report (Feb. 4, 1916)  
 Nothing important (Feb. 17, 1916)  
 Nothing important (Feb. 18, 1916)

nothing going on (May 22, 1918)

nothing going on (May 23, 1918)

Claiming baldly that he had nothing to report, and so reporting nothing, he was in fact “speaking” with a startling clarity.

It seems, almost, as though his “Mennonite” background let him fill his diary with a plenitude of words of peace during his years on the farm, but left him relatively bereft of words of war during his period of war-time service. Of course, he may simply have been reacting to his own primary function as signaller, operating telephones on the front lines. Or he may have been caught by the tension, fearful of ending up as only a casualty. But perhaps there is a different kind of meaning in his display of silences. He simply had an inadequate historical vocabulary, or storehouse of expressions and assumptions, on which to draw. Thus, most of the time when he meant partner, he still wrote “pardner.” According to Anne Eby Millar, even after the war in Kitchener, during the 1920s and 30s and beyond, when he liked to seek out people in town – friends, neighbours, relatives – with whom he could converse in his Pennsylvania-German dialect, he tended not to hunt up his old friends from the army. He would see some of those friends at his factory job during those years, but he did not join them at the Legion Hall. Rather, he joined the Pennsylvania German Folklore Society, where the honorary president was Mabel Dunham. Indeed, around 1930, when his daughter Anne was about eight, he made a point of introducing her to Dunham at the Kitchener Public Library (the Carnegie library that he mentions in his diary), where Dunham was head librarian. It was Dunham who helped Anne select her first books from the library.

Then, too, there may even be some irony in Eby’s “nothing,” a response to tedium and boredom. For example, we get a bit of sarcasm in his entry for Oct. 10, 1917, where the tone is a touch sardonic: “I do nothing all day (except kill lice) in dug out.”

On his brief visits to London during and after the war, especially during February 1917, Eby tried again to pack his entries with many words. Here he was, revelling in his grand opportunity as traveller, encountering the world directly, far beyond the reading of the books and newspapers that he had always enjoyed back home. But here, too, he was expressing a deeper urgency, a desire to wring meaning from his war-time experience. His diary became a site for his frenetic activity. He moved from the under-narration that characterized the spare terseness of his diary in continental Europe to a hyper-narration in London. He stuffed his diary with an excess of words, lists of words taken from places that belonged to the imperial metropolis (its museums, its galleries, its castles, its zoo, as well as Madame Tussaud’s wax museum). He seemed to be eager to get beyond some impasse, to find words he could trust, to find in

Imperial London – at the Tower of London, for example, where “the large rustic thick walled towers give one a feeling of the past grandeur, treachery & Romance” – a surrogate home of sorts, a home for his desire for a usable language. He seemed to be trying to kick-start his poetic imagination again by copying the historically-loaded texts associated with heroic goings on. It is as though he was trying to open up a new landscape of the mind, something to compare with the broad expanses of the early years of his diary. Indeed, the “peaceful scene” that he encountered upon leaving St. Paul’s Cathedral in 1917 marks just such a moment, with his sense of image and space, mood and atmosphere, expressing the picturesque values he liked to articulate (Feb. 13, 1917). However, his efforts at stuffing his diary often collapsed once he had departed from those fabulous London sites.

According to Anne Eby Millar, Eby, unlike those who came to protest the war, emerged from the war with the beliefs he held going into the war. In this sense Eby was what Fussell might call “profoundly conservative” (Fussell 314).

***Thursday December 25, 1919: the last day***

Eby found something of his old rhythm in the light tones with which he described his voyage homeward from Europe, beginning May 14, 1919. Late one calm, bright evening, May 21, 1919, Eby entered in his diary what he had been looking out for: “we are on the watch for the first sight of Canadian shore - soon after dark the shore lights can be seen in the distance.” Could he have felt in his bones another May evening, six years before, when he had recorded: “It is an ideal spring night, 2 black cherry trees on lawn are snow white - I stood & admired them as I got home tonight - frogs are singing” (May 3, 1913)?

After seven months back home in Kitchener, on Christmas day, 1919, he wrote in his diary this enigmatic handful of words: “I got a sweater coat from Corpl. Swan M.M.”

This last, tiny entry seems to remind us that an adventurous Eby back in 1914 had entered a new realm of social interaction, of comradeship, in a sphere beyond the boundaries of his past. At the same time, without intending to do so, it implicitly conveys the impression that perhaps there was something fleeting and provisional about that sphere. Who is – or who was – Corpl. Swan, we might wonder, for we do not meet Corpl. Swan anywhere else.<sup>19</sup> This entry presents itself as his desire to extend the imperial narrative that he had sought while he was in the museums and galleries of England, or that he hinted at with the jargon of his regiment.

This clutch of words, dropped by Eby into his diary as though to test the waters there, stands alone. There is nothing in the seven months leading up

to them, nothing that follows. They seem to let him know that the diary will no longer work for him. It is as though he comes to a point where the flat reality of postwar life and the idyllic sweetness of his pre-war diary now, at the end of 1919, represent two incommensurable solitudes, ill equipped to speak to each other across the gap of space and time. The diary has become an alien site for this diarist. In the pre-war years his entries profusely displayed an unbounded exuberance and playfulness, a *joie de vivre* characterized by a breadth in range of observation, a playful suddenness in shifts of venue or locale. We feel that a lot was happening every day in and around his world during those years, that he had to be in several places at the same time (so to speak) to get it all recorded. Now, things have grown oddly static. The world he had once exulted in, the wholeness of a homey yet romantic world where he had room to map his own territory in life as in language with the blossoming of his farm and garden and small-town imagery, has died. The magic, the energy, the air of expectation that had infused the referentiality of the pre-war text with its steady and expansive glow of growth and longing and anticipation now give in to the deflated expectations of making a living in an unknown world, even though he is geographically situated right where he started. The relaxed aura that had suffused that easy-going state of mind no longer holds sway, and so for him, as for others, it has become impossible to “go home” again.

Or, perhaps, he felt, simply, that it was time to move on, without the diary as his companion.

The closing entry seems to utter a profound lonesomeness, while simultaneously registering vestiges of the community Eby had come to know during the war. In his hometown, too, new social spaces were being explored: Anglo, German, and Pennsylvania-German groups and individuals tried on new identities, new names, new roles. One of the great metaphors that had been at the heart of his life was about to dissolve: his role as pre-war market gardener, that had given him his opportunity to serve the community and encounter its members from all its social classes and groups in friendly face to face transactions, faded as local and national economies and buying habits changed. He was pushed into taking up a job in the massive meat-packing factory near his house, Schneider’s, already a national institution.<sup>20</sup> He had attended Courtland Avenue Public School with Fred, one of J.M. Schneider’s sons, and in the years that followed he felt that a kind of personal friendship with the owners enlivened his work in the factory. According to Anne Eby Millar, Eby, who always enjoyed the company of his eight children, liked to take them on tours of the factory. Over a period of more than thirty years, he fulfilled all his working days there as a loyal employee.

With the economic pressure of his having to take factory work, he was prevented from again taking up those active, community-linked ties with the

green and fertile rural world that his forebears had managed over the course of 120 years to bring to fruitful life in and around the expanding urban community. He was forced to savour only as a distant memory the awards his fruits and flowers had won at the horticultural show back in 1913, during that last pre-war August when he had clowned around with his American cousin, Harry Clemens. During the 1920s and 30s and beyond, with great care and precision he taught his own children the practice of grafting apple trees, and of picking fruit that was ripe while leaving behind undamaged the fruit that was not yet ready to be picked, but no longer could he survive financially on the basis of Pennsylvania-German traditions. He now entered the regimented spaces and times of the local factory world that German-Canadians had made famous throughout Canada.

### *A life of firsts*

Eby calibrated many of the changes to his life by his assemblage of “first” experiences, by naming new encounters for their newness, as they occurred. Mirroring himself in his diary, concretizing and managing his experience through language, objectifying his self in his transcribing, he moved into new worlds, building up his story, taking a step at a time; he observed himself from the outside, as it were. He liked to keep track of his entry into new situations, new apparel, new performances, as he moved from the known embrace of his farm to worlds beyond (and finally, in certain ways, back again). Sometimes these entries were light-hearted, as when he says, on Sept. 27, 1912, that he is beginning to like sardines for supper, and when he records his early-morning experiment on New Years day, 1912: “I and George boiled oyster soup for breakfast, first time we tried it. It was fine.”<sup>21</sup>

Sometimes, of course, his “firsts” were of greater consequence, and his marching in Canada with the soldiery, and especially (from Mar. 28, 1915 on) his dancing experiments with various teachers, almost always had the quality of “firstness” about them, so unused to these performances was he.<sup>22</sup> His move, with his new “soldier suit,” into the world of the military march – the most profound of his “firsts” – occurred with a quiet conviction, relatively unannounced, absolute, irrevocable. It was during his writing of this diary that worlds such as these – the dance, the army, among others – came suddenly to exist alongside his garden idyll, and threatened to displace his hoeing in the garden once and for all.

But newness came in fits and starts. If the war finally separated him from his daily pre-war rituals, if it objectified and also exacerbated his distance from the Mennonite church, it also brought to the fore a new religious expressiveness, evident in the letters that he sent home from Europe, the result perhaps of the discourse of military chaplains.<sup>23</sup>

After all, for Eby, military service gave him an opportunity to reinforce

his particular view of Canadian culture at large, and his place within that. According to Anne Eby Millar, he felt that his people, having moved from post-revolutionary Pennsylvania to Canada to seek a refuge that was part of the British empire, owed a particular kind of allegiance to that empire. Kitchener writer and librarian Mabel Dunham, whose mother was an Eby, would have supported him in this regard.<sup>24</sup>

During his transitions and transformations Eby kept on writing in his diary. In its private space he found a constancy, even when his worlds were evolving. The diary was a sounding board, a means for him to “try out” his ever-altering self, and so overcome some of the ambiguities that might have threatened his sense of who he “really” was. But the diary signalled to him, too, that his changing world would not for ever continue to fit its spaces.

In the interplay of statement and gap Eby’s diary takes its form, a form which itself is part of the writer’s persona, an expression of his self-image, an expression, too, of his implied audience. And there are the splits and contradictions in his life that seem to have been recognized by him in the way he juxtaposed some of his entries. Thus, in a single entry, while ailing from hernia troubles, but open as always to the sheer beauty of the world of spring blossoms, he cheers us on with this burst of words far away from home in Europe: “(I GET A TRUSS) (pears in bloom) (chilly wind white frost) Not much doing - ” (Apr. 19, 1918)!



## ~ Names ~

Anne Eby Millar is familiar with many of the people of her father's world, and has described to me key players (with their names variously spelled by Eby) in the cast of the diary – beyond those I have already mentioned, such as Gordon Christian Eby's (GCE's) father Christian Eby – whom Anne describes as a dealer in magic, a medicine man and a herbalist – and GCE's longsuffering mother, Catharine (Clemens) Eby.<sup>25</sup>

GCE's sister, Bella (Isabella), was fifteen years older than GCE, and like him, lived at home. Having suffered from a case of spinal meningitis when she was young, she experienced learning difficulties, and now her mother looked after her. Sometimes she threw tantrums, and would be put in her room for awhile (see Aug. 22, 1912). She loved scrubbing the floor and washing. (See the entries for Jan. 20, Apr. 3, and Apr. 5, 1913.) The Ebys' home, at 409 Mill Street (close to the railway tracks that ran into town), was approximately half-way between the homes of GCE's brothers, Ed and Jake (whom we should not confuse with Uncle Jake!).

Ed (James Edward), GCE's oldest brother, was twenty years older than GCE. His wife was Louisa (twice spelled Louise in the diary) Michel, a Lutheran. Their children were brought up in the Lutheran church. (GCE mentions various "Luthern" churches at least four times in his diary – always sympathetically.) Louisa died in 1914 (see diary Apr. 15, 1914). Ed and his family lived down the road on Mill Street, near the sewer farm where the Ebys rented land, hence, a little further than GCE from the centre of Berlin. Ed's children included Laura (seventeen when the diary opens), Herb (fifteen – one of the "two Herbs" mentioned often in the diary, the other being Herb Heinrich, a neighbour boy who sometimes worked with the Ebys), Clarence (twelve), Gord (ten, and referred to a couple times as "little Gord/Gordey"), Kate (eight, and referred to at times as "little Kate/Katie/Katey"), Florence (six), Benney (four when the diary opens, and notable for his attention to the pig butchering in GCE's Dec. 11, 1911, Mar. 24, 1912, and Apr. 3, 1912 entries). Laura, Herb, and Clarence (even though Herb and Clarence were distinctly younger) functioned very much as GCE's peers, and they were close to each other as friends. The younger children (little Gordey, little Katey, Florence, and Benney) admired GCE, their uncle, and he in turn enjoyed them immensely. At about age twelve, Ed's daughter, Edna, died of blood poisoning, a year before the diary opens.

Jake (Jacob) (a couple times referred to also as Jack), GCE's other brother, was ten years older than GCE. (He died tragically more than a decade after the diary ends: in 1930, in a work-related accident.) Jake and his family lived up the road on Mill Street, on the other side of the creek that crossed Mill, and a little closer than GCE to the centre of Berlin. His wife was Isabel (Bell) Meyer, a Baptist of Pennsylvania-German background whose church Jake

attended. (GCE mentions Baptist churches nine or ten times in his diary, always sympathetically.) Among their children were Dorothy (three years old when the diary opens, and teased by her eight-year-old cousin Kate in GCE's Nov. 25, 1911 entry) and Rose (born the year the diary opens). GCE mentions the newborn baby, Nelson, for the first time in the Mar. 27, 1913 entry. Jake was in some ways closer to GCE than was Ed. GCE's mother named Jake as executor of her will.<sup>26</sup>

Lydian/Lydiann/Lydia Ann Wray (1868-1904), GCE's sister and the oldest of his siblings, died seven years before the diary opens. She had been married to John (Jack) Wray, an "Englishman" living in Canada, and was the mother of GCE's nephew George Wray (who was christened in an Anglican church). George, about ten years younger than GCE, is often mentioned throughout the diary. George's step-mother is the "Mrs. Wray" mentioned in the Nov. 12, 1911 entry. After Mr. Wray remarried, the Wray family attended the Alma Street U.B. (United Brethren) Church, where GCE sometimes attended. Eby visited Jack Wray's relatives when he was overseas during the war. Pearce (Pearcy/Pearcey/ Percy) Swartz was a friend of George Wray.

Wess (Wess Stengel), GCE's first cousin, lived at the Eby home for a time, and was like a brother to GCE. His sister, Allie (Alvira), who served as a nurse in the U.S., also stayed at the Ebys' for a time, especially when she was a young girl (in the years before the diary) and (during the time of the diary) for some weeks from Fall 1911 to Winter 1912. Because their mother (who was the sister of GCE's mother and GCE's Uncle Jake, and who died in August 1912) became ill when they were young, GCE's mother often took care of them, and became like a mother to them. Wess's older brother, Austin, also is mentioned throughout the diary. Austin was married to Kate Maxwell; they lived further up Mill Street with his mother-in-law, the Mrs. Maxwell mentioned twice during January 1913 and once during December 1915. (This "Kate," who is Austin Stengel's wife and who sometimes works at the Ebys, is not the same as GCE's young niece, "little Kate/Katey/Katie.") Clayton, who served in an army in China, was the youngest of the Stengel siblings. Adrin/Adrian/Adrien Stengel, sometimes staying for a few days at the Ebys, also appears in the diary.

Bernice/Burnice/Burniece/Burneice/Buernice Hibbert was a niece of Austin Stengel's wife, Kate; as I noted earlier, she lived in Toronto. She and GCE associated often with each other, either in Berlin (which she seemed to regard as a special place with interesting food and customs) or in Toronto (where she worked in an office).

Isaac S. Eby of New Hamburg was GCE's uncle (see February 1915 entries concerning his death at the home of Pearl Rush in New Hamburg, and his subsequent burial at the "Old Mennonite Church" in Berlin). He married E. Stauffer. His daughter, Emma Israel, is mentioned in the diary, as is his son,

Isaiah Eby (GCE's cousin). Isaiah Eby's son was Aden (spelled Eden on Dec. 4, 1912) Eby. Isaac S. Eby's daughter Fannie married George Rush, and settled in New Hamburg. George and Fannie's children included Pearl Rush and Eby Rush. Isaac S. Eby's daughter Angeline married Philip Steir. Angeline and Philip had a son, Nathaniel Steir (also spelled Stier and Stair in the diary).

Uncle Jake (Jake Clemens, GCE's mother's brother and, as I have said, not to be confused with GCE's brother, Jake) and Aunt Lena (née Bricker) lived during the 1910s in the “tower” section of Berlin's post office in the centre of town, where Uncle Jake was custodian. GCE often refers to going into the post office, a meeting place for the family if they were waiting for each other to get a ride home. GCE often went in to his uncle's place for a meal, if he was uptown at the market. When he enlisted in the army, GCE used to call in at their place on his way home from Camp Borden or London, Ontario. Uncle Jake and Aunt Lena were members of Zion Evangelical Church on Weber Street in Berlin/Kitchener.

Uncle Jake and Aunt Lena's daughter Ada Clemens, GCE's favourite cousin, lived there, too. Their son Levi, along with his wife and son Harry, lived in the United States (see reference to their visit, Aug. 10, 1913). GCE got along famously with the lively 16-year-old Harry, and “hosted” him with some gusto – enjoying with him their jolly “top hat” performance along the streets of Berlin (Aug. 22 and 23, 1913) – during Harry's three-week visit in August 1913.

Aunt Mary was Ezra E. Eby's widow. Ezra E. Eby, GCE's uncle, was author of *A Biographical History of Waterloo Township*. He, too, belonged to Zion Evangelical Church. One of his sons was Odo Eby (see Oct. 9, 1911). One of his daughters was Ina Eby (July 27, 1913; Dec. 31, 1915).

Uncle Menno, mentioned in the Feb. 13, 1912 entry, was Menno Eby, a bookkeeper who was the oldest brother of GCE's father. GCE refers to his wife (née Elizabeth Becker) as Aunt Liss. They lived on Eby Street in town.

GCE's cousins, Louisa Eby (Jun. 29, 1913) and Ilda Eby (Nov. 23, 1915), were Uncle Menno and Aunt Liss's daughters.

Franey (Veronica) Bingeman (born 1878, and raised in New Dundee, south of Berlin/Kitchener) was the seamstress at the House of Refuge on the eastern edge of Berlin/Kitchener. She attended Bethany Mennonite (later: Bethany Missionary) church in Berlin/Kitchener. Franey's mother was Elizabeth Clemens, older sister of GCE's mother. Franey, then, was a first cousin of GCE and of Ada Clemens. Ada and Franey, both single, spent much time together. Starting on Aug. 6, 1912 (where the name is spelled McNicholson), and running to October 1912, members of the McNichol family appear. Mrs. McNichol (née Bingeman) was a half-sister to Franey. (See Aug. 7, 1912.)

Various “Henrys” appear in the diary. Henry Eby, whose sons Irvin and Edwin (Ervin & Eddie, in the Jan. 27, 1913 entry) were second cousins of GCE

on his mother's side (GCE's grandmother was an Eby), was GCE's mother's first cousin. Henry Leinhart of New Hamburg was a friend about GCE's age.

GCE was related to the Schweitzer/Sweitzer cousins in Bloomingdale (Jul. 26, 1914) through the marriage of Isaac Eby's daughter, Mary.

Elmer Rosenberger is a friend of GCE. He lived in Saskatchewan, where a number of Mennonites had moved to try their hand at homesteading.

Albert Paepke/Paepcke/Pepke/Peptky/Paptki was a friend and neighbour of GCE. GCE seems to have used the Paepkes' team of horses and large sleigh to go to the railway station to pick up the casket carrying the body of his uncle, Isaac S. Eby (see Feb. 7, 1915).

The Eph/Ephraim/Eaph Ernsts, who lived down (south) along Mill Street, next to the sewer farm, were related to GCE's brother Jake. That is, Eaph Ernst was married to Isabel Eby's (Bell's) sister. Beyond Eaph Ernst's farm was his brother Milt Ernst's farm, in the direction of German Mills.

Little Frank Dicken, whose death is recorded in Nov. 1911, was a friend of little Benney Eby (GCE's four-year-old nephew).

The Bartold/Botald/Batold/Bottold Baetz family, who were Roman Catholic, lived close to the Eby family, and GCE often went out with various members of that family. Some of Bartold Baetz's children were Ed, Ida, Matilda, George, and Clotilda (who later married GCE's nephew Herb). Mr. Baetz's funeral is referred to during January 1915 diary entries.

The Sararuses/Sayrasus/Sayrasa's/Sayraruses/Sayruses were friends of the Ebys through Franey Bingeman, who grew up in New Dundee where the Sararuses lived. Also: Sayrus (Aug. 6, 1912) was Sararus & Co., the undertaker located on Queen Street South.

Lizzie/Lizzey/Lizzy Bechtel spent much time at GCE's place, often helping with work outdoors (in the gardens) or, perhaps, indoors (with housework or sewing). GCE mentions her at least forty times.

The Quickfall family had twin daughters, Vera and Cora, who were friends of GCE. They lived in the neighbourhood, closer to the centre of town.

Olga and Clara Marquart/Marquet/Marquett/Markwart were friends of GCE, and lived with their parents closer to the centre of town. Olga, who like her sister was accomplished in music, tried to teach GCE how to dance.

Annie/Anney/Anny/Anna and Lena Henhoeffter/Henoffer, as well as Ida Baetz, were friends of GCE, and nearby neighbours living in town.

Generally, the "Holzing" or "Filzing" boys are the "Voelzing" boys. The "Hopp" boys (so-called by GCE because they lived at the Hopps'), too, are "Voelzing" boys in the diary. These were neighbours to GCE. (GCE sometimes uses "Hop" or "Hoop" for "Hopp.")

The Kolb family of Breslau included Jacob Kolb, a deacon at the Breslau Mennonite Church, where the Stengel children attended when they were

young.

The Alan Shantz family were Mennonite neighbours east of the Ebys, with a farm along South Street (now called Ottawa Street). Erdmans were neighbours. The Ebys rented land from August Erdman. August Lang (see Oct. 8, 1911 and May 10, 1912) had a farm nearby.

Alex Meyer, Arthur Stevens, E. (Ephraim) Weber, Rufus Weber, Theodore and Fritz Wittey, the Ernsts, Moodeys, Stuckards/Stuckerts/Stuckhardts, M. Israels (related to the neighbouring Stuckhardts), Dickens, Mansers/Mancers, Asmussens, Hagens, Mitchells: various neighbours. Mrs. Stuckhard was a neighbour who lived across the train tracks. Her daughter was Millie Stuckhard.

Dr. Schnarr / Doc Schnur, a homeopathic physician, is mentioned in the Feb. 25, 1913 entry. The family's usual physician was Dr. Harry Lackner.

Mrs. Ermel was probably a neighbour who helped out sometimes. The diary also refers to Ermels from the neighbouring town of Waterloo.

Molley/Mollie Clemens often visited at the Ebys, and even stayed there for a few days at a time. I am not sure about her precise identity, though she seemed to be close to GCE's mother.

The Fred Hellers and the John Allendorfs/Alendorfs were friends who sometimes together – in their automobile – visited GCE (who, himself, could never afford a car).

“Longo/Longos/Longo's from Waterloo” – a fruit/produce store and distributor, operating for years in Berlin/Kitchener-Waterloo.

Helsher's/Hoelscher's store, first mentioned Dec. 11, 1911, was right next to Courtland Avenue Public School, where GCE had attended.

Albert Street (in Berlin/Kitchener) is now called Madison Avenue.

Many of the people mentioned during the war are unknown to Anne Eby Millar. Joe Reeve, she notes, came from a family that also lived on Mill Street. The Diefenbacher mentioned on Dec. 2, 1917 was Ira Diefenbacher, a young man from a Mennonite family (related to Canada's Prime Minister John George Diefenbaker) whom GCE knew at home, and who died overseas. Augie Voechter (Waechter), mentioned on May 27, 1918, came from a neighbouring farm, from a Roman Catholic family.

## ~ Works Cited ~

- Carter, Kathryn, ed. *The Small Details of Life: 20 diaries by women in Canada, 1830-1996*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2002.
- Dunham, Mabel. *Grand River*. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1945.
- Dyck, Harvey, ed. & tr. *A Mennonite in Russia: The Diaries of Jacob D. Epp, 1851-1880*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1991.
- Eby, Gordon Christian. "Diary 1911-1919." Partly unpublished manuscript. Mennonite Archives of Ontario, Conrad Grebel University College, Waterloo, Ontario. Gordon Christian Eby Collection.
- Eby, Gordon Christian. *The Gordon C. Eby Diaries, 1911-13: Chronicle of a Mennonite Farmer*. Ed. James M. Nyce. Toronto: The Multicultural History Society of Ontario, 1982.
- English, John and Kenneth McLaughlin. *Kitchener: An Illustrated History*. Waterloo: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 1983.
- Frisse, Ulrich. *Berlin, Ontario (1800-1916)*. New Dundee, ON: Trans-Atlantic Publishing, 2003.
- Froese Tiessen, Hildi. "Mothertongue as Shibboleth in the Literature of the Mennonites." *Studies in Canadian Literature* 13.2 (1988): 175-183.
- Fussell, Paul. *The Great War and Modern Memory*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1975.
- Good, E. Reginald. *Frontier Community to Urban Congregation: First Mennonite Church, Kitchener 1813-1988*. Kitchener: First Mennonite Church, 1988.
- Hayes, Geoffrey. *Waterloo County: An Illustrated History*. Kitchener: Waterloo Historical Society, 1997.
- Kessler, Karl. *Path of a People: Erb Street Mennonite Church 1851-2001*. Waterloo: Erb Street Mennonite Church, 2001.
- Loewen, Royden. "Diaries as a Source for Studying Mennonite History," *Mennogespräch* 9.2 (September 1991): 9-14.

- Loewen, Royden, ed. *From the Inside Out: The rural worlds of Mennonite diarists, 1863-1929*. Winnipeg: The University of Manitoba Press, 1999.
- McKegney, Patricia P. *The Kaiser's Bust: A Study of War-time Propaganda in Berlin, Ontario 1914-1918*. Wellesley, ON: Bamberg Heritage Series, 1991.
- Millar, Anne Eby. Unpublished letters to Paul Tiessen. Various dates (Anne Eby Millar abbreviated as AEM in annotations).
- Mock, Melanie Springer. *Writing Peace: The Unheard Voices of Great War Mennonite Objectors*. Telford, PA: Pandora Press U.S., 2003.
- Nyce, James M. See Gordon Christian Eby. *The Gordon C. Eby Diaries, 1911-13: Chronicle of a Mennonite Farmer*.
- Steiner, Sam. *Lead Us On: A History of Rockway Mennonite Collegiate, 1945-1995*. Kitchener: Rockway Mennonite Collegiate, 1995.
- Tiessen, Paul. "Introduction." *Berlin, Canada: A Self-portrait of Kitchener, Ontario before World War One*. St. Jacobs, ON: Sand Hills, 1979 (abbreviated as Tiessen, "Berlin" in annotations).
- Tiessen, Paul. "Gordon Christian Eby's poetics of life and language: Mapping the modern world, from pre-war Berlin to post-war Kitchener (1911-1919)." Kitchener, ON: Joseph Schneider Haus Museum, 2002. Unpublished manuscript, 106 pages.
- Toews, John B., ed. & tr. *The Diaries of David Epp, 1837-1843*. Vancouver: Regent College Publishing, 2000.
- Weber, Ephraim. *Ephraim Weber's Letters Home 1902-1955: Letters from Ephraim Weber to Leslie Staebler of Waterloo County*. Eds. Hildi Froese Tiessen and Paul Gerard Tiessen. Waterloo: MLR Editions Canada, 1996.

## ~ Notes ~

1. First volume: from Sept. 21, 1911 to Jul. 14, 1912 Eby used a tall, narrow, lined (and with some columns) "Order Book" about 12" x 5½". On the outside from cover with its linen texture, he crossed out the large, fancy lettering of "Order Book" and below that wrote "Diary." After the last entry, and after a gap of eleven blank pages, he has nine pages detailing his income (from wages and from his camera work) and expenses, from 1913 to the early days of 1915. His wages (and he also received room and board) were \$20/month from his 21<sup>st</sup> birthday to March 1912, then \$25/month to February 1913, then \$30/month. After another gap, this time of twelve blank pages, he has a page devoted to "Analysis of Spending Money," with columns for skating rink, shows, candy, ice cream and hot drinks, etc., and papers. His "analysis" offers a sketchy overview of Feb.-Apr. 1913. Then, after another gap, this one of ten blank pages, there are thirteen pages detailing aspects of income and expenses, 1911-1913.

Second volume: from Aug. 1, 1912 to Dec. 23, 1912 he used a floppy, large, tall, lined, ledger-style notebook about 12" x 7". At the head of the first page, he wrote "Diary of Gordon C. Eby." At the end of the diary, after several blank pages, he wrote: "Dec. 5<sup>th</sup> Meter reads 513."

Third volume: from Dec. 24, 1912 to Jan. 22, 1913, he used a "New Census Edition" diary for 1913 (with the word "Diary" embossed on the outside front cover). It has tiny entry spaces, a week's worth on a single page measuring about 5½" x 2½". Near the opening of this volume, he included a list of five addresses and details of about ten snapshots. Near the back of this volume, he listed a handful of minor expenses (such as hockey game admission, hair cut, Young Men's Club fee, pressing and cleaning of suit and overcoat) incurred during January.

Fourth volume: for the remainder of 1913, perhaps because he was unhappy with the pinched space afforded by the third volume, he went back to a much more generous format. This was offered by a "Daily Journal" for 1913, about 8½" x 6". Each page invited a single day's entry, and he often more than filled the entries. Indeed, revelling, as it were, in this sumptuous new space between hard covers, he repeated the last five entries of the third volume, giving them vastly ampler expression. He kept writing in the fourth volume to Dec. 26, 1913.

Fifth volume: for 1914 (specifically, Dec. 31, 1913 to Dec. 18, 1914), he used a formal "Diary" designed for 1914, the same small size and week-by-week layout as the formal "Diary" with which he started out the year 1913 (that is, about 5½" x 2½"). On the inside front cover he wrote: "B. stands for below zero when used in connection with tem." At the end of the volume, there is a brief scattering of various items. He wrote in this diary only intermittently.

Sixth volume: his "Lest We Forget" diary for 1915 was a thick diary



about 5" x 4" in dimension. It offered a full page for each day's entry, but he kept it going only from Jan. 17, 1915 to Apr. 27, 1915, and then only intermittently. The Jan. 26, 1915 entry is pasted in, on top of another entry. At the end of the volume, he stroked out the "Parties" of the expression "Card Parties," and placed "Post" before "Card" – thus creating a heading for a list of five postcards that he describes and for which he provides names of recipients.

Seventh volume: another diary for 1915, with an embossed "Diary" on the outside front cover, was (like two of those mentioned above) just over 5" tall x 2½" wide, and imposed upon the user 7 days per page. Again, it was a "New Census Edition" diary, recalling one of those from 1913. He used this diary only sparingly – but over a long period, from Dec. 25, 1914 to Jan. 1, 1916 – and with items overlapping with those in the sixth volume. Near the front of the volume are several random comments, a self-identification page that he has filled in, and a list of forty or fifty names, sometimes accompanied by a brief comment or address. Near the back of the diary he gives his target scores during military training at Camp Borden in Ontario, and the names of a handful of people, "friends who request me to write."

Eighth volume: his 1916 "The Canadian Pocket Diary" was 4½" x 3", and offered its user two days per page. On the inside front cover and the following page, he provided the Continental Morse Code. Then: a pedometer record of a trip from Galt to his home on Oct. 1, 1916. In the opening "memoranda" section he listed five dates from 1915. Then, he wrote in the diary from Jan. 1, 1916 to Dec. 15, 1916. In pages available to him at the back, he crammed in an enormous amount of material for the three-day period, Feb. 13, 1917 to Feb. 15, 1917, in London (England). Right near the end of the volume, he gives his weight (etc.) in London (Ontario) on Oct. 28, 1916. He writes also: "Pte Fred Myers C Co. 122 Batt. who acted as my private escort last day of New Years leave in Kitchener Ont. Jan 1917 - he was a fine chap as far as I got to know him."

Ninth volume: he placed other 1917 entries, as well as 1918 entries, into a diary that he developed in the midst of a little booklet of grid paper, 6" x 3½". The booklet's covers have been lost. The entries run from Sept. 16, 1917 to Mar. 31, 1918.

Tenth volume: he carried on with entries from 1918 in a thin, grey-covered booklet, with pages lined in a ledger format. Dimensions: 5½" x 3½". The entries run from Apr. 1, 1918 to July 1, 1918.

Eleventh volume: for 1919 he used "The Soldiers Own Diary," with 7 days per page. It was 4" tall and just under 3" wide. His entries run from Dec. 5, 1918 to May 22, 1919 in the formally provided areas of the diary. Then, right at the end of the volume and beyond the formally designated areas of the diary, he has added the entry for Dec. 25 – presumably 1919.

2. Eby later married an “English” woman, and so meals inevitably changed. Anne Eby Millar says that her father tried to encourage her mother to serve Pennsylvania-German-style meals, and sometimes succeeded, for example, with endive that he grew in his garden: “One Pa. German recipe that my mother learned was endive salad. It’s made with a warm sauce containing bacon and hard boiled eggs poured over endive” (AEM, Jan. 2, 2004). Her “English mother,” says Anne, “knew more about steak & kidney pie and trifle and other recipes that her mother [from England] used to make” (AEM, Dec. 17, 2003).

3. Eby expressed a lively self-consciousness concerning his writing, and a sense of his commitment to the sheer “ongoingness” of his diary project, to the demands that, in effect, lay implicit within it. In fact, on Apr. 24, 1912, he put his body into his text, declaring that he would “begin here writing all muscular movement.” Anne Eby Millar explains that he was referring to a system of writing that was taught in the public schools for some years. The whole arm was supposed to be used when writing, not just the wrist. Elsewhere, too, Eby conveys a palpable and dramatic sense of the act of writing in relation to the body; for example: “made myself some hot cocoa afterwards writing down the last 3 days, got ready for bed at 2.30 in the morning” (Mar. 3, 1912); “I stop writing here Sun. 29th Sep. about 15 min. to 12 oclock, am too tired to write todays doings” (Sept. 28, 1912); “I wrote this for the last four days, my frozen thumb bothers me in writing” (Jan. 8, 1912); “got home soon after 9 oclock - had a shave & wash - almost fell asleep in writing this page, ready for bed at 10.20” (Jun. 24, 1913); “I stop writing 10.15 this morning 27<sup>th</sup> - will go for 1 load of manure - I begin here 7.45 oclock Thur. evenings Nov. 28<sup>th</sup>” (Nov. 20, 1912).

The pleasure and ceremony that surround his acquisition of a new desk (a roll-top, according to Anne Eby Millar), are marked out in Winter 1913 entries such as those for Jan. 27, Feb. 1, Feb. 5, Mar. 1, and Mar. 23. He dramatized, too, his struggle to remember, whether details from that very day (as in the case of Jul. 30, 1913) or from some days before: “Forgot what I don evenings. Remember now” (Aug. 14, 1913). Or on Oct. 14, 1913: “Have neglected to write the last two weeks, will fill in tomorrow to the best of my memory.” Several times he says, “stop here,” and gives the exact time of stopping. On Nov. 27, 1913, he offers an elaborate confession: “I have sort of neglected this diary for the last month & a half - will start regular writing again tonight. V all pages marked thus V are written from memory after this date Nov. 27<sup>th</sup> 1913. The reason for neglect of writing are night school, shows, and club evenings & music studying evenings I was at home - excepting a few evenings I was very sleepy went to bed early.”

4. Explicit signals of emotion are not obvious. There are strong exceptions, however. For example, Eby experienced what he called a “shocking surprise” at learning of the death of a five year old girl, the oldest daughter of a Joe Fehrenbach; we have not heard of her before, and will not hear of her again in the diary, after Eby has paid his respects at a viewing in the Fehrenbach home (see Oct. 9, 1912 and Oct. 10, 1912). His description of his emotional reaction to the girl’s death is strong; perhaps he explicitly described his emotion because there was some distance between himself and the family where the death occurred, a distance that gave him permission to provide a written record of his feeling. On another occasion, he used red ink in his diary – rather than an explicit description of his feelings – to record “wordlessly” his deep response to his brother Ed’s wife’s death, in his Apr. 15, 1914 entry. Anne Eby Millar says that compared to her relatives on her mother’s side – English relatives who were very reserved – her father seemed demonstrative. She recalls that he was always openly affectionate with his wife and children.

5. Even during the 1930s, according to Anne Eby Millar, Eby (however teasingly) argued that she should be taught Pennsylvania German and not high German in school, because, he said, that was the more popular language in town. He considered Pennsylvania German a less harsh and more friendly language than German.

6. Perhaps he was introduced to Elsie Hewitt by her brothers, who bought fresh produce from the Eby farm.

7. As a child, Eby had been nurtured in what during the First World War came to be known as First Mennonite Church in Kitchener. It had become commonly known, too, as one of the “Old Mennonite” (but not “Old Order Mennonite” churches) – to distinguish it from the emerging “New Mennonite” churches that later came to be known as “Missionary” churches. Some of the earlier names of this historic church in Berlin/Kitchener made reference to Eby’s family members, beginning with Eby’s great-grandfather, Bishop Benjamin Eby. See E. Reginald E. Good’s *Frontier Community to Urban Congregation* for a history of First Mennonite Church.

Social historian Royden Loewen, who has examined numerous diaries by Mennonites written in Canada between 1863 and 1929, observes that Eby’s exceeds expectations that we might ordinarily bring to a “Mennonite farmer’s” diary of this period. As Loewen puts it, Eby’s was an “extraordinary” achievement, one where analysis and commentary about the world surpass the norm (Loewen, *From the Inside Out* [1]). Indeed, as early as 1991, in his article published in an issue of *Mennogespräch*, “Diaries as a Source for Studying

Mennonite History,” Loewen had already singled out Eby’s diary from among others, praising it for making “fascinating reading” (Loewen, “Diaries” 9). Loewen, in commenting on Eby’s diary, refers also to Harvey L. Dyck’s 1991 translation, *A Mennonite in Russia: The Diaries of Jacob D. Epp, 1851-1880*, as an outstanding “Mennonite” diary. Another, we might add, is John B. Toews’s 2000 translation, *The Diaries of David Epp, 1837-1843*. Both of these latter diaries – in this sense altogether unlike Eby’s, and more in spirit and tone like that of Eby’s great uncle Elias Eby (anthologized in Loewen, *From the Inside Out* 123-33) – were by ministers in the Mennonite church, leaders in their community who by virtue of their appointed task were concerned with the spiritual and general well-being of the community and congregation as a whole. For a recently-published excerpt from a diary by a warmly pious Mennonite farm woman, see Mary Eidse Friesen’s work, edited by Julie C. Chychota, in Canadian diary scholar Kathryn Carter’s edition, *The Small Details of Life: 20 diaries by women in Canada, 1830-1996*.

Eby’s diary language is not consciously the language of religious piety or Mennonite separateness. Indeed, in the pre-war years he linked rather easily and blithely the concepts of “quite queer” behaviour, and “religious” behaviour (as in his entry for Feb. 10, 1912). And he distinctly distanced himself from revivalism, Pentecostal-style, manifest in “camp meetings” that might have recalled for him similar activities among Mennonites (see many of the entries from Jun. 12, 1913 to Jul. 3, 1913, with reference to a conversation about the camp meetings coming on Jul. 13, 1913. He also mentions the “camp meeting” bush and grounds that lay along Mill Street, toward Queen Street from his house at 409 Mill, in a couple entries the year before: Apr. 2, 1912 and Jun. 2, 1912). In the atmosphere of Berlin overall, the camp meetings (the diary would suggest) added to the diet of attractions available to an “onlooker” such as Eby.

8. Marilyn Snyder has suggested to me that Eby’s Aug. 12, 1912 reference to “a girl that used to doctor with dad” might very well refer to a girl who used to be a patient of – rather than a co-worker with – his dad.

9. In quoting from Eby’s correspondence here, as also in the war and post-war sections of the diary, we have silently made minor “corrections” to spelling and punctuation.

10. In Eby’s diary, reference to prominent local figures is to non-Mennonites, including doctors and politicians, rather than to notable Mennonites serving within the Mennonite church and constituency. To be sure, the Mennonite religious establishment was still strongly reinforcing a distinct “separateness” from “the world.” By 1911, just over 10 percent of Waterloo county’s 52,594

inhabitants were Mennonite; in Berlin, 518 citizens were Mennonite, many fewer than found in such German-speaking religious groups as the Lutheran (5,100) and Roman Catholic (3,560). There were over 6,400 Mennonite (including some Tunker) people living in Waterloo county overall (McKegney15). Historically, before the war, interaction among ethnic and religious groups was peaceable. Even “the Catholic-Protestant antagonism so evident elsewhere in urban ridings was entirely absent” (English and McLaughlin 61).

11. Ezra Eby’s work in turn drew on 1887-91 work attributed to Samuel S. Moyer (1849-1941): *Mennonite immigration to Waterloo County: the Moyer Journal*, transcribed by Lee Sherry, edited by Gordon V. Ambrose. Kitchener: Waterloo-Wellington Branch, Ontario Genealogical Society, 1997. Samuel S. Moyer’s work was influenced by a series of pieces published by P.E.W. Moyer in the *Waterloo Chronicle* in 1866. See page 423, note 20, of Elizabeth Bloomfield, *Waterloo Township through Two Centuries*. Kitchener: Waterloo Historical Society, 1995. My thanks also, here, to Sam Steiner.

12. A student, Leah Buttler, who was reading the diary aloud with me, drew my attention to Eby’s romantic inclinations when she started to wonder when and where “that dark-haired girl” would reappear.

13. Impetus for forming the young men’s club – with its corn roasts and special events – came from the Young Men’s Brotherhood of Trinity Methodist church in Berlin/Kitchener; the club was supported by a large number of prominent citizens. A newspaper report of December 1912 said: “This organization stands for the advancement of clean athletics, good associations, and all things for the advancement of young manhood. In all probability different branches of the work such as snowshoe, hockey, debating clubs, etc., will be organized as soon as interest increases in each, and literary evenings will be held at regular intervals” (Tiessen, “Berlin” [xxiii]). Eby adds “wheeling parties” to a list of activities they consider (Apr. 16, 1913). Eby had some relatives, including the author Mabel Dunham, at Trinity Methodist church, although the church was distinctly “English” in character – not at all German or Pennsylvania-German.

14. The diary makes clear that the laconic Eby was reticent in public quarters – in the gaiety of a dance hall, in the revelry of an urban square. However, he was undoubtedly quite expressive among the large circle of people close to him, and amicable with business contacts and customers and general acquaintances. Occasionally, too, he registered his role as performer. For example, he observed with glee brief episodes he invented (or co-invented) and savoured: as when he

was decked out in a top hat along with Harry Clemens one day in town (see Aug. 22 and Aug. 23, 1913), or camouflaged in a Santa Claus suit at a family Christmas party (Dec. 24, 1911). He took delicious pleasure in these opportunities, where he defined the costumes and controlled the cameo performances that took him out of the ordinary and in front of an audience.

15. This farm lay along the Grand River just east of Berlin. It had been the home of Isaac Eby (1808-1874), GCE's father's father. It was where GCE's father and mother lived earlier on in their marriage, and where his older brothers Jake and Ed were born. By the 1910s it was no longer in the Eby family.

16. "Loyalties [to both] Germany and Canada were unacceptable after the First World War, but the area's Pennsylvania roots offered another German identity to celebrate" (Hayes, *Waterloo County* 159).

17. Except indirectly or intuitively, Eby brought no explicitly "Mennonite" moral consciousness to bear on public issues or public language during the war. Indeed, Mennonites were hardly speaking publically to anyone outside their own orbit at that time (though Eby in his diary does refer to one pronouncement, on Mar. 5, 1916). Some years later, in 1945, with memories of their First World War experience strongly in mind, and new complexities affecting their identity with the impact of the Second World War, Mennonites began an active secondary school program in Canada, including a new high school in Kitchener (Steiner 25-27; see also Kessler 111-112 and Mock 80).

18. During the war he makes a number of allusions to nature's behaviour and to his interest in gardens. Samples from 1918 include his observations in his Jan. 14, Feb 2, Feb. 4, Apr. 12, May 3, May 10, May 26, Jun. 30 entries.

19. In at least a slight degree of contrast, Eby's frightening and tragic words in his Apr. 1, 1918 entry, "Ford is killed," expressed with such understatement, almost make us feel like we, too, partake in the loss of Eby's friend, for we have met Ford four or five times before in the diary.

20. According to Anne Eby Millar, Eby claimed "that it was the inability to sell his cabbages that finished him in the market gardening business. He had great piles of cabbages that just rotted because nobody wanted to buy them. Money was getting tight and people grew cabbages in their own gardens instead" (AEM, Jan. 2, 2004). He had been affected by mustard gas during the war, and would have preferred an outside job to better maintain his health.

21. Eby's comment about oysters takes us again to Ephraim Weber, who also had been raised in a Pennsylvania-German farm family in Waterloo County. In 1945, when, at age 75, Weber was instructed by his doctor to go easy on his heart, Weber wrote hilariously about the place of oysters in the eating habits of his Pennsylvania-German forebears, including Jacob Y. Shantz, a former mayor of Berlin: "Of course I have at last to be easy on my heart.... But why must [the doctor] prescribe lots of *liver* and *oysters* for me? For *me*! I've never been able to take any; my ancestors, for certain as far back as my father, and most, most probably including J.Y. Shantz (can you imagine him ever sitting down to a dish of that slimy seafood?!) loathed liver and oysters. And I believe they are most nourishing and salutary and purging and what not all, eaten raw!! And the fresher the better, I understand, so that one should hurry and down them while they still writhe. So far I have stilled my conscience with liver, beginning with half a sq. in. the thickness of pasteboard. After four meals I'm up to 3 1/2 sq. in., same thickness; by St. Valentine's Day I hope to eat liver like an orthodox diner, leaving only a polite remnant on my plate. But the oysters! Do you know any strategy?" (Weber, *EWLH* 119).

22. See, for example, the references to learning how to dance on Mar. 7, Mar. 13, and Dec. 2, 1916; Jan. 1, Jan. 23, Feb. 9, Mar. 2, and Mar. 20, 1919. Anne Eby Millar recalls her father at age 70 taking up an offer of free dance lessons from a local dance agency, but calling it quits when he found out that he was about to be charged a fee if he should carry on with the service!

23. Eby included these expressions in letters and postcards to (a) his cousin Ada Clemens: "The war news is good. Here is hoping that God will soon grant the people of the world a lasting peace" (Aug. 11, 1918); "Old London and its fogs are still the same. But everybody is happy and thankful to God over recent events" (Nov. 20, 1918); (b) his mother and father: "To Mother and Father May God bless you" (Christmas 1917); and (c) his father alone (after the February 1918 death of his mother): "Byebye with Gods Blessing" (Aug. 29, 1918); "It is getting late so I will close by wishing you Gods Blessing" (Dec. 11, 1918); "with Gods will if all goes well I will be there to help you before so many weeks have passed after this letter reaches you" (Apr. 20, 1919) (originals in the Eby Collection, Mennonite Archives of Ontario).

24. For example, see page 96 of Dunham's *Grand River*.

25. Catharine (Clemens) Eby's parents were Abraham B. Clemens (1814-1888) and Magdalena (Eby) Clemens (1810-1883). They farmed near Breslau, a village a few miles east of Berlin/Kitchener (and first mentioned in the sixth

entry in Eby's diary) and attended Cressman (Breslau) Mennonite Church. Magdalena (born in Canada) was a daughter of Samuel Eby who came to Canada from Pennsylvania with his cousin Benjamin Eby (Gordon Christian Eby's great-grandfather) and others, to take possession of their purchase through the German Land Company in 1807. Abraham came to Canada from Pennsylvania with his parents in 1825. For the last few years of his life Abraham lived with his daughter Catharine (Clemens) Eby at 409 Mill Street. The property at 409 Mill was in her name and he probably had helped her to finance it (AEM).

26. In his opening notes in Volume 10 of his diary, GCE comments on the will as "very queer" – queer, presumably, because (as Anne Eby Millar points out) it gave instructions that GCE's father, troubled by alcoholism, "was to be given care to the end of his life but he was not to be allowed to control money" (AEM, [July 21, 2005]).



**~ The Diary ~**



## ~ First Volume, 1911-1912 ~

**Thurs. Sept. 21, 1911** weather warm and cloudy - showers afternoon. - worked at apples, hilling celery, and in greenhouse. Dominion election day -

Billey King Liberal candidate  
Billey Weichel Conservative "

- went up town in the evening to hear the election results. King was defeated - so was the Liberal government which had a majority of about 43 members, the Liberal aim was to get reciprocity in natural products - it gave the conservatives a majority of about 47 members. This day Sept. 21<sup>st</sup> 1911 was also my birthday I Gordon C. Eby being 21 years old.

**Fri. Sept. 22** cut corn and got market things ready - weather misty mornings - clear afternoon

**Sat. Sept. 23** Market forenoon, Jake and Herb got the big corn patch ready for the corn harvester, was up town evenings with George Wray - were at the Star and Grand theaters - weather warm and close

**Sun. Sept. 24** Stayed at home all day and developed films - two from the big camera and one from the small one. George, Stan Sevenpiper and Pearce Swartz were down in the afternoon - Laura, Ed and some of the other children were up in the evening. Wess Stengel also was here in the evening and talked with me about the election - he was pleased with it, but I was certainly not. - weather mild - had a little shower afternoons

**Mon. Sept. 25** got grapes and celery ready to send to Stratford forenoons - took them up after dinner then picked snow apples and got things ready for cider making - peeled apples and pears evenings for the apple butter, weather fine and warm but foggy in the morning.

**Tues. Sept. 26** Got up at four in the morning to go to Breslau for apple-butter making - got started at five oclock - got to Breslau at ten minutes to seven and was the first one to get my load through. - had 45 gallons of cider boiled all to apple butter - (cost of pressing and boiling 45

gallons of cider \$1.80) - was finished by 9 oclock then got a load of one hundred 5 inch tiles at the Breslau tile works for \$2.50 - took them to our place from Erdman's and was home by noon. - picked apples afternoon, and printed post cards till eleven in the evening - George was helping me - weather fine

**Wed. Sept. 27** Started raining mornings at 6 oclock and rained biggest part of forenoon - wet market day and few people there. - worked in hothouse afternoon.

**Thurs. Sept. 28** was up town forenoon with a few orders then picked apples remaining part of the day - spys, and Bellflowers, weather fair

**Fri. Sept. 29** Rainy forenoon - worked in hot-house - picked spy apples afternoon - the two Herbs, Jake, and father, got market things ready in the forenoon.

**Sat. Sept. 30** good market - had 100 bunches celery beside other things - I George, Mother, Stanley Sevenpiper and Mrs. Ermel who was not necessary, were all behind the table selling, took some orders up again afternoons and hauled in three small load of onions with the market carriage. - the two Herbs Clarence and Gord were helping father at cutting onions off out in the field - got over half done. - weather cool and cloudy. - evenings I was up town and got particulars from the business college

**Sun. Oct. 1, 1911** There was a drizzling rain when I awoke and kept up till about 2 oclock - made a bargain to work at home for mother at \$20 a month till the last of March - also made up my mind to attend the night school for 6 months, forenoon worked at straightning up my room - was at Steven's with the boys - part of afternoon fooled around in the straw and the trapeze there - made picture post cards in the evening for them - Herb helping me - Laure, Freda, Kate, Florence and Gord were here evenings. - afterwards I also wrote all of this from the 21st of Sep. till here - it being quarter till one as I finish here.

**Mon. Oct. 2** hauled 43 ties from the railroad with E. Webers wagon -

took in carrots and onions, weather fair, got \$8 of my pay - went to the night school for the first time, paid principle Euler \$1.45 for books and \$6 on course - will pay other \$12 in 2 weeks.

**Tues. Oct. 3** Mornings went over to E. Weber with our horse at 7 oclock to hitch in with his for cutting corn at sewer farm, machine worked badly as the corn was too ripe and dry, did not get more than a third of it finished in the forenoon, had to cut the other by hand - if it would of worked good we would of had the whole patch done sooner, than we did this little part of it. - stopped cuting at about 11.30 and I took the machine over for to use at the poor house in the afternoon - I got home after one oclock. - afternoon finished up with the onions for this year by hauling in the last load. - pealed apples in the evening for apple butter making - Louisa, Mother, Jake, Herb and Bell helping - got finished at about eleven - weather cloudy during day - rain toward evening and till about 8 oclock.

**Wed. Oct. 4** got up in the morning at 5 oclock - alarm did not ring as I wanted to get up at 3 to go cider making. - father got up at 4 fed the horse and got breakfast then called me at 5 oclock. I got started at half past five and got to Breslau soon after seven. - had 78 gallons cider boiled all to apple butter (cost \$3.10) except a little for drinking - brought eighty-five six inch tiles (cost \$3.00) along for the Erdman place - got home at about one oclock. - this finishes the cider making for us this year - (Jake and the 2 Herbs finished the corn patch and started at the shugar beets) - afternoon hauled in all our table beets, had 3 loads with the leaves on as we are going to trim them in the barn in case of bad weather. - weather warm wind mornings - turned stronger and colder in the evening with little sprinklers

**Thurs. Oct. 5** It was quite cold in the morning but no frost, I got out accounts and took them up town forenoons. Father and the two Herbs worked at the cattle shugar beets. Jake plowed at Erdman place - first plowing for this fall. I worked at shugar beets afternoon, was to night school in the evening, rode up with the wheel - Herb also riding up with his wheel to see his chums up town.

**Fri. Oct. 6** A few drops of rain in the morning, started to rain heavy at about half past eleven. I was up town with some orders in the morning - Jake got market things ready, father and the two Herbs trimmed off market beets in the barn. Was up town in the afternoon with the wheel paying taxes and ordering coal. - bad weather - steady rain till about half past four in the afternoon - Mrs. Wright, a cripple with rheumatism was here over night, with her husband on account of the rain. - she could not walk - had to be carried around on a chair.

**Sat. Oct. 7** quite cool and a high wind in the morning, I and Jake were to the market, Mother staying at home with Mrs. Wright. - good market - almost sold out, was up town again in the afternoon with a load, George helping me - met little Kate at Shiries 48 Ervin St. - she went with us delivering after that then going home with me, got home a kind of late about 8 oclock, had supper - then Herb, Gord and Clarence came up and we developed Clarences first film and made some other pictures, working till about eleven oclock, then Herb, Kate, Gord and Clarence went home. I going with them till the overhead railroad bridge, fine moonlight night but the grass was full of heavy frost already. Father, Herb, Gord and Clarence finished the market beets during the day.

**Sun. Oct. 8** Slept till 8 oclock, got up milked, Herb came up and we took the young red cow and the cow from Wrays over to Lang's cattle, Mr. John Allendorf going along, Herb had quite a time with his cow the young red one but she did not get away from him. - afternoon. Dora Moody was here with her sister Mrs. Erb and Mr. Erb - also Miss Glen a hair dresser in the millinery shop. - took a snapshot in the celery patch of them, at about five went down to Eds with the wheel and got Herb to help me fetch the cows from Langs - got them home with out trouble, the boys bringing the other old jersey and heffer cows from the sewer farm, after supper the visitors went with me milking, Miss Glen, milking the Jersey cow for me. - weather a little cool wind but bright sunshine

**Mon. Oct. 9** frosty in the morning, hauled three load of ties in the morning from track - then one load of pumpkins, rest of day all worked at cattle shugar beets at sewer farm, the two Herb's, father, Jake and I, got them nearly finished. Cousin Odo Eby from Superior Wisconsin,

came here in the afternoon with his wife, and mother, was not in Berlin for ten years, which was at the time of the death of his father, (Ezra E. Eby my fathers brother). They stayed here for tea, going home at about nine in the evening. Had fine weather all day, did not go to night school this evening.

**Tues. Oct. 10** I worked in hothouse, till the two Herbs and father had finished the cattle shugar beets at sewer farm, which was at about 9 oclock mornings. - then all started at the potatoes on old strawberry patch - got them finished at about four afternoons - then hauled the table carrots from Jakes place getting them all in the barn for cutting of[f] in bad weather. Potatoes on strawberry patch were planted July 6th 1911, picked last picking strawberries same day as they were plowed under, potatoes were laid right in the furrow in plowing, had 16 rows 350 ft. long - did not come up regular but got 45 bushels - high priced this year, at this time still worth \$1 a bushel. Did not halve to poison this patch once, being the first we ever grew without poison. - weather fine all day - rain in the evening after 5 oclock.

**Wed. Oct. 11** Rainy in the forenoon but rained very little, I was up town with some orders, boys trimmed carrots in the barn, Jake picked 1 barrel spies apples at the sewer farm, afterwards helping father fix the celery and cabbage cellar. Afternoon no rain but still cloudy, were all five back at Erdmans swamp digging potatoes - got 14 bags, Rosevelt kind. - made pictures in the evening till twelve oclock.

**Thurs. Oct. 12** were all digging potatoes in Erdman swamp all day, Gordey had a toothache - got one pulled in the afternoon at Shmidts. I was to night school in the evening. - fine weather.

**Fri. Oct. 13** Finished the potatoes at Erdman place, also the few scattered turnips, all helped to get market things ready afterwards, weather heavy frost mornings, fine sunshine day afterwards. Carried big wax plant in the house evenings.

**Sat. Oct. 14** Fine weather but a cool wind. - good market, Christina Rosebach came along home to see Father about her erysipelas. Mrs. Ott

was here and paid me for the pictures of Florence that I made for her. Father Jake and the two Herb's finished up with the root crop at Jakes place, getting one load of about 40 bushel parsnips by measure which I hauled in after the market, and one half load of vegetable oyster about 20 bushel by measure.

**Sun. Oct. 15** Dandy weather sunney and warm no frost, Miss Bechtel was here in the forenoon and till towards evening. Uncle Jake and Ant Lena were here in the afternoon and evening till about seven oclock. Wess Stengel was here in the evening till about eleven oclock, I then went down to Eds to see how Gordey was getting along. - he having a very painful jaw where he had his tooth pulled, got a cold in it, I stayed down all night helping to poultice him, with warm cloths, he only slept about an hour in all, on account of the pain, and had not eaten anything the whole day. I got home and to bed at half past five in the morning

**Mon. Oct. 16** Fine warm sunney weather all day, I got up at about half past seven, worked at celery all day, the two Herbs, father and Jake helping, got it about half finished. Herb Eby stayed at home helping to tend Gordey in the forenoon, they had Doc. Harry Lackner, who said it was inflammation. Herb went up town with him in the otto, to fetch some medicine for Gordey, but helped us again in the afternoon. I was to night school in the evening.

**Tues. Oct. 17** Fine warm cloudy weather in the morning - started at celery first thing, but had only half a load when the rain stopped us, rained all day but was warm. All worked inside in barn, washhouse, and hothouse. - little Katey came at about four oclock to fetch buttermilk, and some snow-apples for Gordey, she said he was bettar, had no pain and could eat.

**Wed. Oct. 18** weather wet and muddy but a fine warm sunnay day. - was up town in the forenoon - sent 5 doz. celery (white and green mainly) to Mrs. Justus Rieger 280 Romeo St. Stratford Ont. - got 40¢ a doz for it, also sold 4 doz. to stores at 50¢ a doz. - also got a starch barrel at Knipfel's Pearl Laundry, then hauled one load of danish cabbage in before dinner from Erdman place, afternoon hauled six



waggon box full load of danish cabbage from Erdman place, waggon box full averaged about 250 heads a load - I, Father, Herbert Heinrich, Herbert Eby and Jake were all working at the cabbage, got cabbage cellar a little over half full, hauled 36 rows away beside Erdmans lot, with his cottage on, rows being as long as Erdmans lot is, rows running East and West.

**Thurs. Oct. 19** Hauled a load of pumpkins from sewer farm, afterwards finished with cabbage at Erdman - hauled ten load in all, 5 load of ball head, had cabbage cellar solid full of ball head about 3 thousand heads - weather fine. - put the other 5 load of cabbage part in house cellar and part outside on a pile.

**Fri. Oct. 20** Morning damp and misty, was up town, sold ten doz. celery to stores at 50¢ a doz. - afterwards hauled in a load of cabbage at home, finished up with cabbage after dinner by taking in the last two loads, took a snapshot of Jake and paw in the celery patch. Hauled in a load of corn and finished up the celery except root celery, leaving out about eight hundred for selling right out of the field, weather fine at noon, looked like rain in evening.

**Sat. Oct. 21** not very cool but dull and cloudy all day, took in root celery and leeks. Good market - was up again in the afternoon with a load of orders. Louisa Ed's wife going up shopping with me - also drove her home afterwards, it being dark till I got home. - little Katey brought me the lantern to unhitch the horse, after supper I took her home with the wheel. Herb Eby stopped work here this day "for the summer" getting a job in the shirt factory.

**Sun. Oct. 22** weather, dull cloudy in the morning at 8.30 when I got up. Started raining in the forenoon and kept it up till middle of the afternoon. Herb and Florence came up to help me milk and afterwards took the cows out. I was at home all day - read a Meriwell novel and the newspapers. Austin was here and talked about settling with Mr. Jake Kolb the next day. Fred Stevens was up and paid me for the photos I made for him, and seen Dad about butchering, towards evening Louisa came up, soon Herb and the little girls brought the cows home, Katey

stayed here for supper with her mother, afterwards I learned her some roman numerals, and helped her with the other figures after 100, she being able to make them till 100.

**Mon. Oct. 23** weather dull and cool. - hauled ties in the morning then worked at tiles at Erdman place. Jake plowed Erdman swamp - Herb Heinrich picked up the potatoes, afternoon wheeled up town for celery orders at stores, was to night School evenings, Star theatre afterwards - seen last half of the play The Yongue Mrs. Winthrope.

**Tues. Oct. 24** took celery orders up morning then hauled one load of beets and one load of corn stalks from sewer farm - Herb Heinrich helping me. - after dinner, I Herb and Jake hauled in 4 loads of ground to the hothouse lettuce bed. Herb and Jake then went plowing, father worked at Erdman ditch, I planted the hot-house lettuce bed, weather cloudy

**Wed. Oct. 25** weather fairly nice - finished lettuce bed and put in the geraniums from the Hett girls on Otto St. then worked at tiles on Erdman place all day - father also helping - Jake and Herb finished Erdman swamp. Little Kate was here for supper Laura cauling for her on her way home from town and staying here till half past ten, told us she is going to Toronto to visit Burneice the coming Saturday staying over thanksgiving day, I went home with them afterwards

**Thurs. Oct. 26** weather fine but cool - I got up at 15 till five - got started for Breslau at 6 oclock - had on a load of 160 6 inch tiles by 10 min. to 8 and got home soon after ten oclock, having on enough tiles for to finish the long tile at the Erdman place. - then was up town with the weel for celery orders, but the stores had enough left to last them till Saturday - afternoon worked at tiles - evening was to night school, afterwards seen part of the play Mertle Ferns, answered a card to Henry Leinhart (from New Hamburg) telling him I would meet him saturday night at the post office to go to the Star show.

**Fri. Oct. 27** weather cloudy and quite cold, got market things ready and worked at Erdman ditch, got all the tiles laid but five which were

needed to finish, but we did not have them.

**Sat. Oct. 28** quite a fine day not very cloudy but cold - after market took in a load of corn stalks from sewer farm, then the afternoon trip up town - had twenty places to call at - among them was a barrel of spy apples for Herb Heinrich which he got as part of his pay for working here. - was up town evening - met Henry Leinhardt at the post office. Then together we went to the Star Theatre to see the play of Myrtle Fehrns. (This was the first play Henry Leinhart seen).

**Sun. Oct. 29** weather fine and sunney but cold, was reading biggest part of the day, afternoon a man was here with John Stuckardt who wanted to trade one setting eggs of buff leghorns, for our buff leghorn rooster it being the onley buff leghorn we hade, got him by getting 100 seting eggs diffrent kinds from Bergey. Telford, pennsylvania U.S.A. Incubated 19 chicks but this buff leghorn was the onley one we raised big - the others all dying. We got no bargain, evenings was up at Jakes place with Henry - played Jake's gramophone and played a game of pachese - I and Henry against Bell and her brother Alex, we lost by a close game.

**Mon. Oct. 30 Thanksgiving Day** weather dull but not cold - I and Jake hauled beets from sewer farm - 7 loads in forenoon and seven in afternoon 14 loads in all, young Longo from Waterloo was [here] just before dinner brought a load of boxes and baskets for us, and bought 7 doz. celery from us at 50¢ a doz. and one bu. white carrots for his horse at 50¢ a bu. - Henry was here for dinner - we had a young rost rooster. After dinner seen Arthur Stevens and Gord Ernst going home from Bridgeport rifling match - Arthur got 2 turkeys and a goose - they cost him 55¢ he being a good shot, got them on four shots, turkeys were 25¢ a lb this year. - evenings was up to the theatre - the play was, The Girl of the Golden West. George had the seat beside me, Perce Swartz was with him. was in a fine drizzling rain on the road home.

**Tues. Oct. 31** Got up at seven, was raining when I got up, and kept on raining more or less till some time in the afternoon. I was up town with the wheel in the forenoon - got some drugs for dad and took celery

orders for the next morning, also paid 90 dollars to the town of Berlin for sewer farm rent, kept 15 dollars back for damage of our corn and carrots, they having flooded the beds more than we wanted them to, because they were repairing their new beds, and had no other place to put the water on. - total rent on agreement which we had with them was \$105 dollars. They will discuss it at the meeting then we will find out whether we get the \$15 damage allowed. Straightened up books in the afternoon, night school evenings, afterwards was to the Theatorium - had moving pictures and a nigger singer and joker. I settled up my night school course paying the principle \$12.00 - was a fine cold moon-light night.

**Wed. Nov. 1, 1911** Weather cold mornings warm and sunshine around noon, the first snow to cover the ground real good, started to snow at about 6 evening till 9 evening afterwards moonlight and cold. - morning worked at tiling - after dinner took up celery, Longos from Waterloo fetched 10 doz more celery at .50¢ a doz. - afterwards worked at tile again. - evenings was up town to see the sewer committee about the damages we had on the sewer-farm, but got there too late, they had gone home.

**Thurs. Nov. 2** Morning I Jake and Dad hauled manour on the old strawberry bed where we had potatoes on - going to put onions on next spring, then was up town before dinner - fetched stove pipes for the green-house furnice. After dinner finished hauling manour. - got another 6 doz. celery for Longos, then hauled 4 load of cattle shugar beets from sewer farm. Was to night school evenings, afterwards to Wolfard's for the furnace top. Afterwards was to the Star theatare, seen part of the play "My Uncle from Japan" - got home at eleven, put top on furnace - conected stove pipe and started fire for the first time this fall, got to bed at about two oclock in the morning.

**Fri. Nov. 3** Got up at seven, was cold and froze hard during night. - hauled 6 load cattle shugar beets and one load carrots - finished up with the roots at sewer farm. - got market things ready in the afternoon, and hauled one load of corn from sewer farm, was at home evenings, Eds wife and Gord were here for milk and eggs. Weather, sunshine fore

noon most of the snow went away but the ground did not thaw where the sun did not shine. - we got ready a little over 200 bunches celery out of the wash-house cellar, had about 400 bunches standing in the field yet but it was frozen too hard - could not touch it, but expect it to get all right again.

**Sat. Nov. 4** cold in the morning and stayed frozen all fore-noon - started getting warmer and thawing in afternoon and kept it up evenings and during night, market mornings, had the horse Charley shod at Harteis's, fetched a load of corn stocks from sewer's after dinner, then took some orders up town. Was to the Star theatre afterwards with the wheel - seen the play of My Uncle from Japan, a funney play made you laugh and almost roar.

**Sun. Nov. 5** slept till about eight then ate and milked, took the cows out, went home and read a novel. Then Lizzie Bechtel came and stay there the afternoon and evening, Laura and Kate were here in the afternoon for a short time, Laura gave me a present of a fine pair of cuff buttons and a tie pin, and told us of the fine time she had at Burneice's place in Toronto. Towards evening Mr. & Mrs. Quickfall from town came to visit us, and I met their twin daughters for the first time Cora and Vera, they played the organ for us and I afterwards took their picture standing in front of a spruce tree on the lawn. Allie also came to stay for a few days, and her cousin Menerva gave us a short call. I took a picture of those two together, then I took one picture with Austin, Wess and Allie, on the front lawn in front of a spruce tree, after supper I developed the film, the Quickfall girls and Wess looking on, anxious to see how those pictures will turn out. - all six of them were good. - weather mild and dull cloudy.

**Mon. Nov. 6** Rained all day, worked in hot-house and planted tulip and hyacinth bulbs behind hot-house. Got a hair cut and a shalve evenings then was to night school - went home at once after school, when I got home Austin and Wess were here talking with Allie, about some bussiness matters with Jacob Kolb on Breslau road. I printed 2 doz. post cards from the pictures I had taken sunday and some others, afterwards about a doz. small pictures for Wess. - got finished and ready for bed at

about quarter past three in the morning.

**Tues. Nov. 7** Dull day raw wind but had not froze during night, dad took up turnips - Jake plowed forenoon at home potatoe patch, I picked up the potatoes. - afternoon dad worked at turnips - Jake plowed at Erdman's. I took up the remaining celery - got one load - had on 500 head. - it had some hard frosts but turned out all right again. - was to the Star Theatre evenings seen the play of “Lena Rivers.”

**Wed. Nov. 8** weather dull but not cold - I helped to finish the turnips, then was up town for celery orders, and paid the dog tax, hauled in turnips and corn stalks afternoons, got celery ready for stores - Longo's fetched another ten doz. celery and 2 roosters

**Thurs. Nov. 9** Weather dull and rather cool - froze ice the thickness of paste board during nights, I and Dad worked at tile in our swamp, Jake plowed at Erdman's - was to night school evenings - was five minutes late, after school I called for Allie at the Stengel girls place, she going home with me to stay with us for a few days, afterwards I read a novel till two oclock.

**Fri. Nov. 10** Weather fairly nice afternoon - fine and sunney, morning got things ready - afternoon worked alone at tiles in swamp dad having gone up town around noon. Jake plowed at Erdman's. (Jake took the apples which had been stored outside down cellar - had 14 barrels left).

**Sat. Nov. 11** Market in morning - weather dull - afternoon cloudy - looked like rain but did not rain much - had quite a lot to deliver, had to take some cabbage to Novax behind the Hydro electric station, afterwards called for Eds wife at Dunkies grocery and drove her home, was to the opera evenings - play of La Belle Marie - high wind showery all night.

**Sun. Nov. 12** Got up at about eight - I and Jake don the jores - weather was rather warm but showery, got colder and froze the ground by dinner time, after dinner was up to Wrays place with some herbs for Mrs. Wray, went hard wheeling on account of the high wind - stayed there for

about an hour, George was over at Swartze's but soon came back, and showed me his new musical instrument a \_\_\_\_\_ - on the way home I took some post cards to Mrs. Alvin Ott, when I got home dad had returned and was sitting by the stove, the others were all gone and the door was locked so I had to get in at the window, I then also went down to Eds place, where Mother Bella and Allie had gone, we stayed for supper, on the road home we were in quite a snow storm, when we got home Jake had finished about all the jores, but I helped him and Mr. Sangbush to catch some chickens which were roosting outside.

**Mon. Nov. 13** It was most cold of this fall - at eight oclock it was 14 above zero. I and Jake carried all the onions from the wash house into the cellar - about 40 bushels, were worth \$1.25 a bushel - weather dull and cold all day. - was to night school evenings, afterwards got some tickets at the Star for the next nights show, for Allie is going to go with me.

**Tues. Nov. 14** Mornings was up town with some orders, weather dull and cold, took some cabbage to Dicken's - their boy Frank was sick and in bed with amonia. Afternoon worked in hothouse, it began snowing towards evening - was to the show at the Star with cousin Allie, the play was "A Nutmeg Match" - before we went, Mr. Shriber was here and told us that Wess foreman Mr. Gehl got instantly killed at the shop, having got entangled in a big belt, Herb came up and went up town with us - he and George then went to the show together, was snowing yet when we went home.

**Wed. Nov. 15** weather cold and dull, I and Jake hauled manour on the field from the pile at Erdmans, got finished forenoons - afternoons I hauled manour from Israel's - Jake dug out stumps at Erdmans. In the evening I was up town to see the Sewer comision about the \$15 damages - they allowed it to us, then seen and heard the pollok cabnet gramaphone at Jamets. - then was to the Theatorium - seen the pictures.

**Thurs. Nov. 16** Mornings was up town to get some balled [baled] straw for covering the strawberries, but the car had not bin placed for Kennedy yet. Afternoon I took some celery up for the stores, then

fetches one load of manure from Israel's. Jake and Dad finished the stumps at Erdmans, was to night school evenings, when I got home Allie had made some taffy for us. - weather was dull and cold.

**Fri. Nov. 17** weather mornings cold and looked like snow. I and Jake got market things ready. Benney came up in the morning and stayed for the rooster roast at dinner - he had afraid of the rooster when it was being killed. Kate was also up a short time in the morning, and told us that her father was told through the phone that Frank Dicken was dead. Weather around noon snow flurries, changed to sleet and evenings to rain - I was out in the rain evenings from about 5 till 7 - I took some celery up for the stores - also a order of apples and vegetables to Quickfall on courtland ave. - Ed and his wife drove up with me, to go to Dicken's, Louisa went home with me again, but Ed stayed for some time longer.

**Sat. Nov. 18** Morning weather was windy but not so very cold, grew colder and had snow flurries afternoons, I and Jake were to market - Mother stayed at home, was up town afternoons again - delivered alone - had about 25 places. Herb drove up with me, before I went home I called for Louisa and Herb and Benney at Dickense's, and drove them home. - got home at about 8 thirty, read awhile, then got my pay from Mother, straightened up for the whole of this month, got my books straightened up and to bed by about 11 o'clock.

**Sun. Nov. 19** weather dull but not very cold. Kate, Florence and Benney stayed at our place from forenoon till after supper, while the others of Eds family were at Frank Dickens funeral. I was at funeral at the church afternoons, afterwards was at Will Mitchells place to hear his Edison phonograph. - after supper was up at Austin's place to fetch Allie.

**Mon. Nov. 20** forenoon was up town with a few orders, and fetched the new one minute wash-machine and wringer, cost \$15. Allie went up with me and went to Uncle Jakes. - afternoon hauled two loads of baled [baled] straw to cover 12 rows strawberries - length from lowest gate till railroad tracks. - took 2514 lb. cost \$11.32 (one load straw 1304 lb. - other load 1210 lbs. at \$9 a ton). - weather dull not very cold. Was to



night school evenings, then called for Allie at Uncle Jakes but weather was bad and she did not go with me. (Allie got a letter from Clayton, had not heard from him for 1 ½ year.)

**Tues. Nov. 21** was over at Stuckhards helping to butcher two pigs - then went up town for more straw but it was all and I could not get another load. Jake helped to butcher all day. I put the straw on the strawberry plants. Dad pruned grape vines. Weather sunney but did not thaw much. - at 5 in the evening I drove up to Sayrasa's to fetch Allie. - after supper I was to the play of the Parish Priest.

**Wed. Nov. 22** Morning I and Jake hauled 3 loads corn stalks from sewer farm, afternoon got horse radish ready to ship to Kohl and Son, Maplewood pickling factory, Guelph Ont. - had 85 lbs in cellar - had to dig 65 lbs yet - they got 150 lbs for \$9 - weather dull. Eds children were up for their mother was sick. I drove Mother down to see her before I went up town with the horse radish and some other orders, Allie went up with me, to her Ant Mrs. Sayrarus. - when I came back I fetched Mother.

**Thurs. Nov. 23** mornings I and Jake finished putting straw on the young strawberrey patch, then got some things ready for up town. Afternoon started to rain soon after dinner, I first drove mother down to Eds, then was up town with some orders, and got the never s[l]ip irons put on the horse. Towards evening rain turned into snow. - was to night school evenings, afterwards to the Theatorium picture show.

**Fri. Nov. 24** weather dull and cold all day - I and Jake got market things ready - had 210 bunches celery for the market, and took to the stores in the afternoon 6 doz. more at 50¢ a doz. - evenings brought some milk down to Eds after supper, and asked how Benney was who had fallen down staires, he was a lot better - so was his mother who had bin sick. I got a pimple in the fleshy part of my leg under the knee - wich first used to itch but pained today when I got against it.

**Sat. Nov. 25** weather cold in the morning (about 24 above) - turned warmer by night (about 30 above) - good market - sold all the 210

bunches of celery, and some more for afternoons, also 2 doz more to Dunkes - I, George and Jake were at the market - Jake paid our fire insurance amount \$9.07. George stayed over night and had his new steam engine down which he just got today, watched him run it for awhile after supper, then I made picture post cards while he slept on the lounge. After dinner little Kate was up here, and I and Mother were quite amused by all the things she had to tell us, one was about Laura getting mad at her and the other kids, when they made such a rumpus in the house, as to spoil a cake in the oven which Laura was baking, Dorothy came down with Jake, and Kate teased her, saying she is going to fetch and keep their baby Rose. - had only about 12 places to deliver to afternoons. - got pictures finished and to bed by about one o'clock.

**Sun. Nov. 26** weather quite fine - thawed quite a bit in afternoon. I was at home all day. George was up to church in the morning but came down again in the afternoon and stayed over night. Herb, Kate and Clarence were up in the afternoon. Kate stayed for supper - others went home, Herb and the 2 boys came up again after supper to fetch Kate, then I Herb and George played a few games of “Nations.” - after the boys were gone Laura (who was up town) called in for them to go home with her, so I and George went with her.

**Mon. Nov. 27** Bright Sunny day and thawed, Father and Jake both helped to butcher at Stevenses. I worked around home forenoons. - afternoons I took some celery up for the stores, payed several bills, and Registered that I was 21 to get a vote on the coming provincial election. - nights was to night school - was 10 minutes late.

**Tues. Nov. 28** Rainy all forenoon. I worked in hothouse. Jake set around yellow celery in under the cabbage cellar, outside leaves of yellow celery had begun to rot quite badly. “Evans Triumph” green celery leaves were almost perfect yet. - afternoons we made sour kraut. Evenings George was here (over night), I was at home and read, had thought of going to the Star theatre (play of “When we were twenty-one”) but stayed at home.

**Wed. Nov. 29** mornings weather dull and a few little snow flurries, sun

came out sometimes during day. - not very cold but had froze hard during night - forenoons I hauled one load manour from Israels. Jake and dad worked at Sourkraut making, all day - afternoon I hauled 2 load manour from Israels, evenings was at home, studied music. Gertie Ernst was here after supper and told us that Dunke's phoned to them, that they want celery from us.

**Thurs. Nov. 30** weather dull not very cold - mornings was up town with 8 doz. celery for stores - then I and Jake hauled 2 load corn, afternoon hauled 2 load corn and 2 load manour from town. - was to night school evenings then to Theatorium picture show.

**Fri. Dec. 1, 1911** Got market things ready - had about 320 bunches celery in all about 200 for market other in stores, took some up to the stores in the afternoon, weather not so very cold, was at home evenings.

**Sat. Dec. 2** weather not so very cold but froze all day - I and Jake were to market, George helping us - I was up again in the afternoon - had 16 places to go to. - was up town again after supper with the wheel - good wheeling - only a few icy places, was at the Star, to the play of "The Swaney River."

**Sun. Dec. 3** weather rather cold - only 14 above zero at 5 in the evening, George came down in the afternoon and stayed over night, I and George were at Eds for a short time towards evening. - both read after supper. Uncle Jake was here for supper, Miss Bechtel was here also during the day.

**Mon. Dec. 4** Snowed a little in the morning - was not very cold, I was uptown with 6 doz celery for the stores in the forenoon then was at Uncle Jake's for dinner, Allie was there also. I also took my plate to the dentist's to get repaired, as I had broken it off in front while eating apples yesterday, inquired about getting a bridge put in my mouth instead of the plate - was told it would cost me about one hundred dollars for the seven teeth. - afternoon hauled corn stocks from sewer farm 5 load - I was to night school evenings (was home at 15 min. to 10 oclock) - George was here over night.

**Tues. Dec. 5** fine sunney weather, no rough wind but did not thaw much. Hauled corn stalks all day from sewer farm, I was up town at about eleven forenoons and got my plate at the dentists - also got my teeth cleaned and six teeth filled. I got a catalogue from the Edison phonograph distributors Winnipeg Man. - hauled 11 load corn stalks all day. I and George were at the Star theatre evenings - the play of “forget-me-not”

**Wed. Dec. 6** Fine sunney weather again all day, hauled one load of corn stalks from sewer farm to Jakes place for packing his chicken house, this finishes the corn hauling for this year, then hauled 3 load of apple wood from old orchard at new sewer farm. - after noon hauled 4 load of wood from sewer farm - this finished up the wood hauling from sewer farm, evenings I Mother and Bella went over to Webers - then we all went, “Weber’s going with us,” to see the dead Syrian boy, Elyas Joseph who died Monday morning, after about 1 year’s illness with consumption. George was here over night but he stayed at home with dad.

**Thurs. Dec. 7** Weather sunney and warm got cloudy dull toward evening but warm, had a shower rain about 9 in the evening, mornings I and Jake hauled 4 loads of straw out of barn to cover top strawberrey patch, Dad trimmed grape vines afternoon - Holman brought another ½ ton straw to finish covering the strawberries, forenoon I was up town with the wheel - when I got back Mr. and Mrs. Wright was here, afternoon I put straw on the berrey plants, evenings I was to night school on the wheel, was over to Jamet’s first - got a newspaper and a film - Jamet has a new clerk, rained a little when I went home.

**Fri. Dec. 8** (washed the market things outside, did not get cold hands) - weather dull but did not rain much - was up town with celery for the stores. - paid \$7 for my teeth which I had filled, also got a root, or sliver taken out of my mouth where a old tooth had bin - afternoon washed celery and things, also put straw on the strawberrey plants. - evening made pictures till about half past two mornings. Wess was here also for a few hours helping me, I also told Wess about the phonograph I am getting.

**Sat. Dec. 9** foggy all day first fog for a long time - weather dull but did not rain till nights - was to market forenoon, had a dozen places to deliver at afternoon, did not use mits or over coat all day - did not get cold, old August Erdman and young Fritz Wittey drove home with me, and talked about the provincial elections, stayed at home evenings, George was here over night.

**Sun. Dec. 10** misty mornings - weather warm - sun came out a few times in the afternoon - was at home forenoons, and picked out the phonograph records that I want to get. George went to sunday school, afternoon I was at Mr. Reave's and took 3 pictures of some english friends of his, then called at Austin's place for about an hour. George came down again at about five to stay over night. Laura, Kate, and Gord were here after supper for the evening. I and George went up to Theodore Wittey's to hear his phonograph but he was not at home.

**Mon. Dec. 11** weather dull cloudy not cold, but rain nearly all day. - provincial election, W. Euler night school principle where I go was the Liberal candidate, Doc. Lackner was the conservative candidate. I was up town with celery for the stores, and ordered beef for summer sausage at Snyders, from there I went to Helsher's store the voting place and voted for Euler, this being the first vote I ever had. - when I got home we butchered 1 pig first for this fall, little Benny was here to see the butchering but had afraid. I was to night school evenings

**Tues. Dec. 12** weather mild forenoon - Jake and dad finished butchering. I don the jores, and had our old jersey cow to Henry Eby's bull. - afternoon I worked at sewer farm at Eds place, he having a sore throat. - evenings I was to the Star theatre the play of "The bishops carriage" - afterwards I went down to Eds, got there about half past eleven, then poulticed his sore throat with warm cloths till morning, I kept awake pretty good, only slept a few times for about 15 minutes. Jake plowed afternoons at Erdmans

**Wed. Dec. 13** weather mild - Jake plowed at Erdman's and dad spread manour - I worked at Eds place all day. Evenings I, Wess and George were up at Dresden's, Waterloo, to buy an Edison phonograph the

Triumph with a oak wooden horn - catalogue price is \$97.50 but he wanted \$110.00 so I didn't buy it from him, when I got home Dad said Eds throat was some better so I did not go down.

**Thurs. Dec. 14** (was up town at noon, with the car about the phonograph) - weather wind a little more coold and raw but Jake plowed - forenoon was frozen to hard so he hauled manour from town and Dad spread manour - I worked at Eds place, Ed is a lot better today. Evenings was absent from night school, was at Wanless Music store - heard his phonograph - Mr. Wanless was not there so I did not buy it

**Fri. Dec. 15** Had a little snow, enough to make the ground white - Jake finished plowing at Erdmans in about 3 hours, then got market things ready. I worked at Eds place, was up town with celery at noon, and had a talk with Mr. Jamet over the phone about getting the phonograph - he told me the fellow in Waterloo could get it for me now at catalogue price, I told him all right he could get it. Afternoon worked at Eds place, when we were finished I phoned to Jamet if the Waterloo fellow had ordered the phonograph, he told me the Waterloo man backed out again and said he could not get it. Evenings I went up and ordered the machine and records from Mr. Wanless - I signed an agreement to pay him \$110.00, \$97.50 for the machine, and \$12.50 for the records, \$30 tomorrow then the balance of \$80 on the following terms - Feb. 15th 1912 I pay \$8 from then on I pay \$8 the 15th of every month till the 15th July when I make the last payment of \$8, and on August 15th 1912 I make the final payment of \$32.00 which pays machine and records in full. - for collateral security, I also signed a note, promising to pay 6 months after date at the bank of Hamilton the sum of \$80.00, to the order of G. Wanless. I do not like the note part of it, and will ask Mr. Weir about it before I make Wanless the first payment of \$8.00

**Sat. Dec. 16** (Ed is bettar and does his work again) - weather rather cold hail in the forenoon then rain more or less all day, bad weather for delivering forenoon, not so bad afternoon - had about 125 bunches of celery - 70 were sold at 10¢ each 25 at 2 for 15¢ and the remaining 30 at 5¢ each Evans Triumph kind. - after the market I paid Wanless \$30 for the phonograph (there were six five dollar bills). - afternoon Louisa

was along up town to get Laura a new over coat, I also drove Louisa and the two little girls (Kate & Florence) home again, I was not to town evenings

**Sun. Dec. 17** Dull day not very cold - read in the morning and played the organ - Mr. Alendorf was here and showed me a new thing he has to light things with instead of matches, it is an arrangement which throws a spark on some batting soaked in gasoline in a tube. - afternoon Dora Moodey and Florence Sibert were here, Mother sent Mrs. Moodey a lemon from our tree in the hothouse, I went home with the girls after supper, called in at Moodeys for a few minutes, got an order for 10 gallons sourkrout from Mr. Moodey. Mrs. Erb also played a few pieces on the piano for me.

**Mon. Dec. 18** weather not so very cold - I hauled manour 3 load from town. Jake worked on stump up on hill at Erdman's. Dad trimmed grape vines, I was to night school evenings - caulled in and showed those english people the pictures I had taken, got an order for 3 doz. at 50¢ a doz. - was 30 minutes late at school, after school I wrote all this down what happened the last 6 days. - as I had neglected to write it down every evening.

**Tues. Dec. 19** (time I write this Dec. 22nd 1911 half past 2 mornings) - weather not very cold, I hauled manour from town - Jake worked at stumps on Erdman place - small ones along road fence, I went to bed early half past seven, had a boil on the back of my neck, and it wasn't feeling very comfortable, but I slept good.

**Wed. Dec. 20** weather quite fine, sunney during biggest part of the day but did not thaw much - dad fixed baskets, I and Jake hauled 5 load of manour from the manour yard to the grape vines, for covering them, got biggest part of them covered before dinner - after dinner, I, Jake, Edward, Bella and Mother were up town at lawyer Millers office, where we met old Jake Kolb with whom we had some mortgage affair to settle, Uncle Jake Clemens was there as a witness. - afterwards I took a discharge of mortgage over to the county buildings and got it registered, when we were up town about the mortgage I also went over to Wanless

about my phonograph, I hardly expected it to be here from Toronto yet, but it was with 12 records - other records to follow later - I also got 2 blank records, before going home I drove over and told George to come down and hear it. - when we got home I and Jake finished covering the grape vines, then I set up the phonograph and played some pieces before supper, George came soon after I had set it up, after supper milking I and George tried making records - had no directions so we had to try it by gess, it did not work at first but we soon got it going and were quite delighted at the clearness of some parts of the first record especially where I said “in penslvania german” “vos denstz do dafon Bella,” translated what do you think about it Bella. Then Herb, Gord and Kate came up to hear the machine - we played some for them then made an other record with George singing The Men of the North, Kate singing german, O do Saliethy [O du Selige], Gord, I, Bella, Herb, and Mother all having some thing to say into the machine after the songs were through

**Thurs. Dec. 21** Weather dull not cold. - got market things ready - was to night school then made smoke in hothouse, and printed 4 doz. picture post cards - got finished at half past three in the morning

**Fri. Dec. 22** (met Henry Leinhardt’s father for the first time, at the Berlin market, he called here after) - Christmas market, weather not very cold mornings, Mother, Bella and little Kate were along to the market, and were to the stores after the market, we called for them at Uncle Jake’s, we got home by about one oclock, then I and George played a few pieces on the phonograph, I got started for town with the afternoon load about 4 oclock - George walked up before, Mrs. Dengis drove up with me, had a warm rain in the afternoon - I used no mits for driving, I got home a little after seven, Wess and George came about 8 oclock, we played the phonograph, and made a german record of a Rube telephoning the first time, got to bed after twelve.

**Sat. Dec. 23** Bummey day, weather not cold but dull cloudy, I and Georde got up a little after 8 oclock, I milked worked a little (sowed lettuce) in hothouse, and helped straighten up the house a bit, was up town evenings, buying xmas things, George made cream candy for us



in the morning then went home but came again in the evening with some xmas things for Eds children, we got to bed at eleven.

**Sun. Dec. 24** milked the cows mornings then swept the hothouse, George went home mornings but came again in the evening - I played the phonograph nearly all day, Laura was here in the afternoon and told me to play "Santey Clause" for them in the evening - George went down to Eds to see the fun a good while before I came there dressed in my Santey Clause togs. (Wheather dull not cold, very little snow) - when I got down I went in the cellar first without the kids knowing it, and Laura gave me a fals face to put on and an old white skirt, and the presents for the kids, I had lots of fun with them, Benney, Florence, Kate, Gord and Clarence all did not know that it was me - afterwards I went home, Henry Leinhardt and his sister were here, so they looked me over and thought I looked quite funney, they also told of the Santey's they seen on the road down here. - afterwards I went up to Jakes, Dorothy and Ervin were both up yet, and were quite afraid for the ugley fellow I was, Dorothy got a wagon and Ervin a horse, from Jake and Bell, I gave them some oranges. - afterwards I went down to Eds again to fetch George, "not as Santey this time," and of course the kiddey's told me of the funney Santey Clause.

**Mon. Dec. 25** Christmas morning it was thawing a little - Henry Leinhardt and his sister were here for dinner, they went to Waterloo after dinner. Laura Herb and the children were here afternoons - also their cousin Wess, I took some pictures of them, we also made a phonograph record with most everybodys voice on but we could not get Florence to sing for us - she was too shy. - evenings I drove them up to church - Bella going along to, Mother stayed at home with dad, because not feeling very well, for she had erysipelas. - when we came back I played the talking machine for Louisa and Ed, for they had not heard it yet. I got to bed at 12 oclock (thermometer on our portch registered morning 34 above evening at 11 oclock 31 above)

**Tues. Dec. 26** weather mild, dull, thawed a little - Lizzie Bechtel was here in the forenoon, and till evening. Jake and dad made sourkrout. I was up town with the wheel, collected 2 p.o. money orders \$2.50 - one

order from the town for sewer damages at the Dominion bank, \$15.00 - one express money order for salve from J. Nash Brandon Man. \$5.00 - one check at Merchants Bank from H. Krug for vegetable account \$33.43. Deposited for Mother in the bank of Commerce \$65.00 - also paid Holman \$12.25 for straw, and Mrs. M. Israel Mill St. \$12.40 for manour. - got manure to hall at Quickfalls and at livery stable Queen St. South. The park was full of skaters when I passed but ice was a little slushey. I was to the United Brethern church entertainment in the evening, it was fine, George done his part well. - it was raining when I went home - my overcoat got wet nearly through.

**Wed. Dec. 27** stormy, snow flurries, not very cold - Jake, Bell, and her mother drove to the funeral of Bell's aunt Mrs. Sarayrus about 8 miles from here. I was to E. Webers driving shed raising - did not get finished - too stormy, Austin was here for supper, afterwards he opened the boil on the back of my neck and drew out the matter with a hot bottle, after supper I was also down to Eds to see how Florence was, she had a cold.

**Thurs. Dec. 28** Morning still stormy, but colder - was 16 above zero on our porch. I stayed in the house mostley all day because of my sore neck, and worked at straightening up the orchard books, Mother stayed in bed with erysipelas.

**Fri. Dec. 29** weather quite a bit finer but not very cold - morning I looked after trees in old orchard this side of road, afternoon I hauled manour from town at two new places, Quickfall, Edt Livery - Herb and Gord were along up town with me as Herb had to do a little work at the shirt factory, he came down with me again on the first load. Jake and dad got market things ready alone.

**Sat. Dec. 30** I, Jake and George were at market, minded the cold most of any market day this winter, but was not very cold gess about 15 above zero, I took some beef along from the market, for neighbor Steavin's, was up town again in the afternoon - got finished early at 5 oclock - George came along down with me, it was stormy on the road home, we stopped at Jakes with their grocery, little Kate was there, so she went home with us, we drove in and got her milk and things, and

then I drove her home, she and Laura were up again after supper to see how mother was. I went home with them afterwards (Molley Clemens came here in the afternoon)

**Sun. Dec. 31** weather cold misty mornings - rain toward noon, mild wind and thaw afternoon, grew colder in the evening and froze, Bell Dorothy and Ervin were here to see mother forenoon - George was to sunday school but came down again in the evening Eds were here in the afternoon, with Herb, Gord, Florence, and Benney. Uncle Jake, and Aust were here for supper, I and George helped Molley and Bella to make supper for Mother was still sick in bed, Uncle Jake said my phonograph was the first he has seen of this kind, I wanted him to tell a story into it and make a record for me, but he said he will another time. I and Aust read over the Edison record catalogue till almost 11 oclock.

### ~ 1912 ~

**Mon. Jan. 1, 1912** New Year, stormy not very cold, 20 above zero morning, 24 above afternoon. (I and George boiled oyster soup for breakfast, first time we tried it. It was fine) - I was up town in the morning, George went up with me, I got some drugs, and poled my first vote at the municipal election. Mother is a little better - got up and came downstairs afternoons, I read in the afternoon and fixed a few hothouse glasses. Bell her sister Emma and Dorothy and Emma's Charley were down in the evening to hear the phonograph.

**Tues. Jan. 2** Weather dull not so very cold - George was here in the morning with Percy Swartz to hear the phonograph, they then drove up town with me, as I had to go up to see about a new big wagon, for our old one broke down, I went up with the carriage for the sleighing was not very good yet, I also got some groceryes and some boards and things to make a shelf in my room for the camera supplies and some other things, afternoon I worked at making the shelf, and helping to unload the orange boxes which Longo's from Waterloo brought, I also spent some time with Bowman and Moyer who were here to see the three of us about the new wagon - they got the order from dad. Evenings I was

to night school, and to Waterloo at Longo's afterwards, I brought their butter which they forgot when they were here.

**Wed. Jan. 3** Weather cold but fine and clear - morning I was up town with the sleigh first time for the winter - where roads are a little rough ground sticks out, I took some cabbage and things to the stores, afternoon I hauled manure with the sleigh - it goes pretty good. Evening I and George were to the play of “St. Elmo” by the Sara Gibney stock company, George came down home with me, it was a fine moon light night - not very cold about 16 above zero - the moon had a golden ring, when we got home George made some oxo for us.

**Thurs. Jan. 4** (Molley Clemens went home today) - weather pretty dull - a little bit stormy in the afternoon and harder in the evening but did not snow much, temperature afternoon and evening 10 above zero - about coldest we have had this winter - I hauled manure from town, was to night school evenings, we had a new teacher tonight, besides Mr. Mark the old teacher - two in all. - wrote this afterwards - got to bed at about eleven. Mother could not sleep in bed because of the erysipelas so she sits up in a chair.

**Fri. Jan. 5** I hauled manure from town at livery stable on Queen St. South, all day - weather morning stormy and cold - I got myself a pair of wollen mits at Chicopee Weber's to wear in under the leather ones, it got a little warmer around noon but colder again toward evening. I froze the tip of my thumb on the right hand, but did not know it till I got home. Temperature was from around 5 below till 5 above zero all day.

**Sat. Jan. 6** zero weather, cold market - not very many people there, plenty of beef there - Jake bought a quarter, Jake and George don the delivering for I could not drive good with my frozen thumb, Jake went with me delivering in the afternoon. I was at home evenings.

**Sun. Jan. 7** still zero weather and stormy but has not much snow yet - sleighing is good in town but bad in country, I was at home all day, Jake don the morning milking, for my thumb was sore - Wess came here from Centerville in the forenoon - also one of the Ermel girls from Waterloo -

the[y] were both here for dinner. - in the afternoon Florence and Kate were here with their dolls - they were very cute. - they went home at five oclock. Wess went down milking with me. Laura and Kate were here after supper - they both teased Wess about his girl. I went home with the girls at about half past nine - it was a cold moon-light night.

**Mon. Jan. 8** Started getting warmer in the forenoon with a snow beginning to fall, it was 20 above zero around noon, I don the milking and some other jores - also finished the shelves in my room and painted them, bumme day - didn't work much, in the afternoon I went up to see why Jake didn't come down, he was sick in bed, having pains in the joints and a sore throat. - the men worked at the street lamps past our place, on road to night school I took the milk up to Jakes, afterwards I wrote this for the last four days, my frozen thumb bothers me in writing.

**Tues. Jan. 9** Stormy all day - about worst of this winter - also cold around the zero mark. I was around the house nearly all day, afternoon got out a few accounts, but did not distribute them today, but I got some medicine to send by Express and a letter ready to sent to Miss Edith Bean, New Hamburg, Ont. - at about 4 oclock I took it up town, also got some drugs for dad, among them being some kangorango (or something like that) bark, which I got in the drug store for the first time, we used to get it from an old lady who kept it, it is used as a blood purifier, also to drive cancer away, one tea spoon full is put to a cup of water then it is let simmer till it is one half a cup when it can be drank like other tea - when I went home I wated for Herb and Laura at the shirt factory, Herb came first and said Laura is not coming for awhile yet when she is going home with some girls, so we didn't wait for her. - we went straight down Courtland Ave. - met Rufas Weber at the corner of Albert St. when he also went with us, it was quite a wade through the snow from there on, once I and Rufas stumbled over on our hands on account of a little snow drift, which was not seen and rose sharpley in our path, at Webers barn I and Herb went through the field he going one way and I the other, it was quite a sharp driving storm as I went through the field, when I came home they told me, Ed was here looking for Kate as she had not come home from school, they thought she might be lost in the snow - I had supper don the milking then went down to Eds to see if

Kate and Laura had come home, when I got there they were all sitting around the stove “except Ed, Florence and Benney who had gone to bed,” I stayed there a while and chatted. Then went up to Jakes to see how they were getting along, they were improving as good as could be expected.

**Wed. Jan. 10** Not as stormy but still cold around zero, Herb Clarence and Gord were here, they had not gone to the shop or school, on account of the drifts from yesterday's storm, they left a slip here naming some groceries I am to get for them when I go to town in the afternoon. Herb goes to the shop again in the afternoon. - just before dinner I took Jakes milk up don some jores there and seen how they (Jake and the children) were, they were all pretty well except the baby Rosey, who was feverish, I also got an order for some things I must bring along for them, drove up town in the afternoon with a few orders for the stores, roads were fairly good except in front of Otts where it was drifted shut - so it [I] went through the field - horse Charley was quite frisky on road up, when I got home I milked looked after hot house then was up to the Star theatre (on the road up I was in at Jake's, baby Rose had the fits) the play of “East Lynne” by the Sara Gibney stock company, it was a good emotional play, on road home I met the Donkwart boys who had a runaway horse with them which they had just caught - I went with them to put it in their stable, then called in at Jake's - baby was a little better, they told me when old doc. Lackner came he drove in the snow bank at Otts and upset, so he went in at Otts, they showed him the road through the field, before I went home I went down the two roads to Louey's and to Mena's or Steven's to look for the wreck of the runaway which Donkwart's caught but I found nothing. - after one o'clock I got up to Jakes and helped her to watch the sick baby till five when I went home and to bed for a few hours.

**Thurs. Jan. 11** cold around zero but sunny mornings, I took two snapshots snow scenes from our top front porch - was up to Jakes - were all a little better. - afternoon I got out accounts - (Weber from German Mills was here - we got a Hicks Almanac from him) and went up town collecting them, I also got myself a pair of new sundy boots and rubbers - on road home I met Ida “Batz” and Laura - walked down with

them, got supper then was to night school, milked afterwards.

**Fri. Jan. 12** in the night 12 below zero, when I got home at twelve oclock nights - cold around zero but bright and sunney morning - don jores and was at Jakes - they were all a lot better, afternoon I got market things ready, it was too cold to get celery, Kate was here for dinner and in the afternoon as they had no school on account of the new Victoria School opening ceremony - (Kate had a lot of chatter to tell me as always, as I got market things ready) - old one-armed George was here also for dinner - before he went I took a snapshot of him and his sleigh, after supper I was up to see the new school - visitors were admitted in the evening. - it was grand - afterwards I was to the play of "The Wolf" a play of the Nipassing country. - it was very good, first Canadian play I have seen, principle characters

- hero "French Canadian"
- heroine "had Scotch father Sweed mother"
- villain "an American"
- heroines father "an old Scotch man very cross had been dissapointed and is a woman hater"
- when I got home I wrote the doing of the last four days, got to bed at two.

**Sat. Jan. 13** Very cold but not windy - 12 below zero, I and Clarence were to market, George also helped us up there, Jake stayed at home because of his sore throat. I was to buy a hind quarter of beef for Ed but got there too late - it was all gone after the rush of our business was over, we sold nearly all we had along, and got orders for a big load afternoons, Mr. Weber lent our sleigh after dinner and had it till we had the orders ready for the afternoon load, we got started at 5 oclock - Clarence went with me - we had 15 places, had a lot of onions along - are nearly sold out of loose onions, only about 3 or 4 bu. left. I called for Louisa and Gordey at Dunkeys after I was finished delivering, Mrs Gies also drove down with us till her home, I then drove Louisa and the two boys home, when we got there Kate, Benney and Florence were still at our place (Laura had gone skating), so Herb went up with me and we fetched them, and I drove them down home again - I got home at about 9 oclock, had supper, milked, then read till 12 oclock.

**Sun. Jan. 14** weather dull but not as cold - it was 18 above around noon, I had two small boils on the back of my neck so I stayed in the house mostly all day. Mr Fred Heller and Mr. John Alendorf were here and hear my phonograph - Charley Dicken and a lot of other people were also here, little Kate was here, her mother was at Jakes - she came afterwards and they stayed for supper, Kate went with me milking after supper. I walked down home with them afterwards, pulling Kate on their little sleigh, when I got [home] Laura who was up to church called in for her mother but she was home already, so I walked home with her

**Mon. Jan. 15** weather dull 12 above zero around noon. I was around house forenoon on account of the boils on my neck, was up town afternoon with a few orders, did not go to night school on account of sore neck - evening we had zero weather again.

**Tues. Jan. 16** zero weather mornings and dull, 10 above zero in the evening, I was in house most of day on account of sore neck, looked after seed in the boxes in my room, to see what we need for next summer, Jake was at home all day on account of sick baby, but came down evenings and helped milking

**Wed. Jan. 17** 10 above zero in the morning - dull weather not stormy, was around house most of the day. - looked after seed and such things, evening read Uncle Tom's Cabin aloud for the old folks.

**Thurs. Jan. 18** temperature 36 above zero - had rain mostly all day turning to snow in the evening - I worked a little picking sand for hothouse, then started to straighten up garret. I was to night school evenings.

**Fri. Jan. 19** cold again morning - 12 above zero - I wrote letters and got medicine ready to send away, forenoon. - afternoon I and Jake were up town, took some vegetables up to Stuebing - sent medicine and salve away, and got some drugs and things, we fetched the new wagon at Moyer and Shantz impliment agents, it cost \$62.00 - we gave a note for it due Oct 1st, 1912. - after milking I was down to Eds - told Louisa about there being some money at the post office for her from the York



Loan Co. - colder again tonight - 5 above zero - we got the new catalogues today from Steele Briggs and Simmers, Toronto.

**Sat. Jan. 20** weather not so very cold but still cold enough to get cold feet in delivering after market - Jake bought 2 hind quarters of beef at 9 ½ cents a pound, one for us and one for Eds, had a lot to deliver in the afternoon - Jake helped me, Herb also helped and took our skates over to Seiberts to get sharpened, Louisa and Benny went up town with us also, got home about 6 o'clock - I then drove Louisa and Benney home, also took her beef and grocery along. After supper I Herb and Laura went up town skating, but Seibert was not in his shop so we could not get our skates. We went to the Star Theatre then, and seen the play of "The Private Secretary" - it was mostly a comic play - we couldn't get very good seats - were in the last row in the balcony.

**Sun. Jan. 21** Not very cold about 20 above zero - I was at home all day - Lorne and Gord Ernst and Arthur Stevens were here in the afternoon and heard the phonograph, Uncle Jake was here also, I wanted him to tell a story in the phonograph to make a record for me but he didn't want to, so I made one myself reading some poetry out of the old third reader, Jake milked for me evenings.

**Mon. Jan. 22** weather dull - not stormy nor very cold - morning I was up town with a few orders - afternoon I hauled manour from livery stable - Jake helped me spread it, from the load - I was to night school evenings, found a quarter of a dollar on the floor

**Tues. Jan. 23** I hauled manour all day from town - got a late start in the morning so I only hauled 4 load, it was a little stormy all day - temperature about 15 above zero - George was here over night - I stayed at home evenings.

**Wed. Jan. 24** I hauled manour from town all day, weather rather stormy, I was up town skating for the first time this winter, was at Wagener's open air rink. There was one foreigner there about 25 years old who had never bin skating before, he had spring skates which got loose some times, he got along quite slow and shakey, There was also

a girl there who was learning to skate, but she stayed along the outside and kept hanging onto the boards.

**Thurs. Jan. 25** Weather dull but not stormy - in the morning I was up town and put \$100 dollars in the bank for Mother, also had to bring drugs and things from town. - bought a set of knitting needles for Mother as she took a notion to do some knitting, also got some orders for vegetables from the stores, afternoon I hauled manure, was to night school evenings - it was a fine evening but cold zero temperature. Mrs. Heinrich was here in the afternoon with Mrs. Ott and Mrs. Kruse, Mrs. Heinrich told us they are going to British Columbia

**Fri. Jan. 26** in morning I seen Mother knitting, can't remember of ever see her knit before - fine sunney day - I hauled manure, we expected Herbet Heinrich and his father to visit us after supper, to give us a short call before they go to British Columbia for they are going tomorrow night, but they did not come - I was at home.

**Sat. Jan. 27** Were at market in morning, Herb Heinrich was here for a short visit in afternoon while we were getting orders ready - Herb Eby was also here, I and the two Herbs made a record on the phonograph, Herb Heinrich did not talk quite loud enough but in some parts you can hear him quite well, Laura and Bella can be heard laughing in some parts also. I Herb Heinrich and Herb Eby sat on the back of sleigh when we went up town delivering while Jake drove, Laura sat on the front with him, she went up to stay with a friend for supper, she went skating afterwards - (Bell and the children were here for supper). I and Herb also went up skating to the auditorium - we seen Laura there, the three of us went over to Browns - got a cup of chocolate, then went home

**Sun. Jan. 28** I was at home all day - weather was dull but not very cold - morning I made a shaft for Clarence's and Gord's dog, afternoon I read some magazines - towards evening the boys came up and we hitched up their dog.

**Mon. Jan. 29** had a little snow through night, this morning it turned to sleet, was around home forenoon, afternoon was up town with some

things, got a shave and hair-cut in the evening - it was too late for night school then, so I went to the Star theatre, the play of "Ten Nights in a Bar-room"

**Tues. Jan. 30** Weather not very cold - I hauled 1 load manure from town in morning and one load from our place, all afternoon I and Jake hauled manure from home over to Erdman place, Wess Stengel was here in the evening till eleven o'clock.

**Wed. Jan. 31** a little stormy early in the morning fine sunney afterwards, I and Jake hauled manure from home to Erdman place, brought a load of stumps back - always got all the stumps hauled over, also the manure that we want to haul from our place at this time, I got to bed early. I and Jake upset one load of stumps at side of hill at Erdman's, did not get hurt but broke part of shafts

**Thurs. Feb. 1, 1912** fine sunney day. I was bothered with a bad cough last night. - morning I walked up town - sent some salve away by mail and express, also got a iron fixed for the sleigh - Longo's from Waterloo were here in the afternoon, they wanted to buy a lot of cabbage for a fellow in Guelph, I hauled 2 loads of manure from town in the afternoon, was to night school evening - then was to Theatorium picture show, got a cup of oxo at Brown's afterwards.

**Fri. Feb. 2** Rather stormy all day - weather nearly zero, I hauled manure from town one load forenoon one afternoon, then took 1 load of vegetables up for stores toward evening, was at home evening and read - Longos from Waterloo were here after dinner, gave us a order for 200 large head of cabbage to ship to Guelph at 2¢ a lb.

**Sat. Feb. 3** Good market mornings, weather around zero but sunney, George didn't go along delivering - he had a bad cold, so he and myself got a cup of hot oxo at Brown's, he went home then, I went delivering alone, I also went delivering alone in the afternoon, father drove up with me - he wanted to get a pair of specks at Knoxes - I met him at Dunkey's grocery when I was finished and he drove home with me. I stayed at home evenings and read the newspapers

**Sun. Feb. 4** cold dull zero weather all day - I was at home all day - Austin was here in morning - brought us his 1912 Greens Nursery Catalogue, Clarence Gord and Kate were to fetch things, they had the dog hitched up in the sleigh, I fixed a thing on their sleigh to fasten the shafts on to. I was at home in the evening and read.

**Mon. Feb. 5** Four below zero in morning but it was clear and sunney. I was up to Ott's and phoned to Longo's in Waterloo that it was too cold to ship the cabbage to Guelph today. We are thinking of getting a phone in ourself in spring, I worked around books and getting out tree and seed orders in the forenoon. Afternoon looked over dead pear trees and finished getting out tree list, I was to night school evenings

**Tues. Feb. 6** Weather around zero - dull day - temperature around noon 20 above zero - morning I was to Louie Ernst's about renting sewer farm land, but he had the beds rented that we wanted, and asked \$20.00 a bed for the large ones which he had left, we didn't get a bargain, I drove up home with Milton who took the milk up town - Louie and Lilie also drove up town with him, Louie told me that he sold his home place about 44 acres for \$5500.00 - when I got home and told them about the chances to rent sewer farm land, we decided not to take sewer land at all. Then I and Jake went back to the Erdman place and got out a plan for the 1912 crop on that farm. When we got back Steele Briggs Co. Seed agent was here, not Mr. Levi Wilm. Shnur who used to call on us other years but W. Wereley a young fellow, he had dinner with us, after dinner we gave him our seed order, he told us Mr. Shnur was sick but is improving. Remainder of afternoon I got out a map of plan for 1912 Erdman place crop. I was at home in the evening.

**Wed. Feb. 7** weather morning snow flurries - not very cold - 12 above zero - decided it was warm enough to ship cabbage to Guelph, I went up to Ott's and phoned to Longos who was shipping it that I would bring a load up to the freight sheds, when I got up Mr. Longo was there - we put the cabbage in a little heated room, it will leave the following morning, Longo went with me back to the market, we got the weight of it from the clerk - it was 1000 lbs. at 2¢ a lb. - Longo paid me it in full \$20.00 cash. I got home at 11 oclock forenoon. - temperature at noon 20

above zero - afternoon I was up - paid for manure at Livery Stable, also took some cabbage orders up town, and fetched tobacco stems at Blanksteins. I was at home and read evenings

**Thurs. Feb. 8** weather around zero, Jake and dad butchered at Mancers, I don the jores in morning then I drove up town, about 10 oclock - Louisa, Florence, and Benney went up with me, I seen Mr. Eden about mortgage on Erdman place, he told me he would have it ready to settle up tomorrow, I also got 2 new records to the phonograph at Wanless. I then called for Louisa and the children at Holmans grocery, we got a bale of straw for them at Eidt's. - on road home I went in at Mr. Rathkie's, to see old Mr. Rathke for the last time, his funeral is this afternoon. I hauled manure in afternoon - was to night school evenings.

**Fri. Feb. 9** stormy with a little sunshine, zero weather, forenoon hauled manure from town, afternoon I and Jake were up town -took some orders to stores, also were at J. Eden's office and paid him for August Erdman \$350.00 for the balance of mortgage on Erdman place, also \$11.50 for intrest and cost of writing papers. I was also at J. Weir's office and got advice about the collateral note I gave Wanless, he said it was allright, after supper I was down to Eds, told Herb to call in for me to go skating tomorrow evening.

**Sat. Feb. 10** Very cold in the morning - 20 below zero on our back porch, not stormy - sunney and warmer during day, about zero, went to 10 below again after sun down. Good market morning but cold on the fingers, had a big load again in afternoon, I was also at Mrs. Spetz's place (Lydia Bonestengel) - took a photo of their old uncle, he is quite queer person, very religous. Evenings I and Herb were skating at the auditorium, met Laura after at the post office - she had bin to the open air rink, Rufus Weber also went home with us

**Sun. Feb. 11** Dull weather all day quite warmer - I was at home all day, Ed. Aussmanen was here awhile in afternoon, toward evening Jake Bell and the children also Uncle Jake came, and were here for supper.

**Mon. Feb. 12** Bright sunney day not very warm - did not thaw much -

afternoon we started butchering - killed and dressed the two pigs - biggest one weighed 411 lbs. - had quite a job to hang her up - Louie Ernst happened to be here so he helped us. - afterwards I was up town with some things for the stores. I was absent from night school on account of boil on my jaw, brought a load of tobacco along for fumigating

**Tues. Feb. 13** mild weather - worked at butchering all day. George was here from morning till about 3 in the afternoon - helped us to cut lard, he also told us that Ant Liss (Uncle Menno's wife) died last night. Clarence, Gord Kate and Ben were also here to see the butchering.

**Wed. Feb. 14** mild weather, morning I help butchering, Eds wife Florence and Benney were also here. - afternoon I was up town with some orders for stores, evenings I was to Uncle Menno's, I was told that I am to be one of the pall-bearers, I got to bed at about 11 oclock

**Thurs. Feb. 15** weather mild - morning I hauled manure from town. Afternoon I and Jake were at the funeral of Ant Liss, we both were pole-bearers also Ed Dunke, Ion Eby, Jack Wray and another man, I was to night school afterwards - seen part of the performance of a hypnotist at the Star.

**Fri. Feb. 16** weather mild - forenoon I hauled manure, afternoon I took some orders up town, got our early seeds at the post office, and put some sand in the hot-house to thaw up for seed sowing. Evening Mr. S. Brubacher was here to tell me to send for some trees for him with our order from Green's Nursery Co. Rochester N.Y. - Lily Ernst her mother and little Hester were also here for a visit and to hear the phonograph.

**Sat. Feb. 17** Weather thawing - warm and sunney, good market, Allie went home with us from market to stay a few days. Herb went delivering with me afternoons - got a late start as I got out the order for trees from Green's. Herb and Jake got the load ready, we got finished in time to go skating evenings - ice was soft - hard work to skate fast. Laura was also there, she went home with me and Herb afterwards. Before going home I was in at Jamets - got some newspapers and a film

**Sun. Feb. 18** weather mild - thawing - hazey sun. Fanney Bingeman was here for the day - she brought me a fine pair of suspenders for a present. Lizzie Bechtel was also here. In the evening I Fanney and Laura went to the U.B. Alma St. Church to hear Mr. and Mrs. Durham preach. We first called for Laura's chum Lillie Hickey who lives on Scott St. She went along also. I was way up in the gallery - church was quite filled up - George sat beside me. I and Laura had quite a chat about the churches on road home.

**Mon. Feb. 19** Mild weather, forenoon I was down in swamp - looked after tiles, afternoon Dora Moodey was here with her Ant Anna - I played some pieces on the phonograph for them, afterwards I was up town with some orders, evenings I and George were at the auditorium to see the hockey game between the Berlin and Toronto Juniors - the score was a tie two to two, but a few nights before Berlin was beaten at Toronto by 2 to 10.

**Tues. Feb. 20** Mild weather - I got boxes and earth ready for sowing early seed in Hothouse, afternoon young Longo was here - told us to send more cabbage to Guelph. I took 8 barrels to the station toward evening - shipped it to Hugh Walker & Son Guelph - I just got finished in time - got on the market scales second time as the town bell struck 6, had 1080 lbs cabbage in the 8 barrels which I sent. I then went up to Waterloo - gave Longo the market weight and freight shipping bill, he paid me for cabbage in full \$21.50. George was here over nights, I got home soon after seven, I and George worked at picture post card making till about 1 oclock.

**Wed. Feb. 21** Stormy all day - temperature near zero - I sowed early flower and vegetable seed in hothouse, afternoon I took potatoes down to Eds, worst snow and hale storm I was in, driving against wind it almost blinded you for the time - I was up town afterwards, read in the evening

**Thurs. Feb. 22** temperature almost zero - very stormy, worst of this winter, trains did not [run] on the Galt Elmira branch, evening I was down to Eds, Jake worked at cart making - I did not go to night school

evenings, did not work much during day.

**Fri. Feb. 23** weather mild - no storm. - afternoon I was up town with some orders, was at home evenings.

**Sat. Feb. 24** mild sunney, good market, had a big load to deliver in the afternoon. - also quite a load of pasangers went with me - Laura, Florence, Kate drove along up - they went to see their Ant Kate in Centerville, Lydia Bonestengel (Mrs. Spetz now) also drove along up. Herb helped me delivering. Evenings I was to the Star Theatre play of “Zeke the Country boy” by the Marks Stock Co. - Gardener Euler & his little daughter sat behind me, Herb bought a fish globe - we got finished delivering about 15 past 7 oclock.

**Sun. Feb. 25** Mild weather - Mr. Alendorf & Mrs. Heller were [here] forenoon. Afternoon I and Allie were at Eds - stayed for supper, I was up to the sewer beds with the boys - watched the dog Rex pull them on the ice especially Benney - he also pulled me a bit. - when we got home Uncle Jake was here, cousin Wess Stengel was here after supper and stayed till after eleven. - afterwards I wrote these doings from a week back - I got to bed about 12 oclock

**Mon. Feb. 26** Stormy - bad - about 18 above zero - snow and sleet mixed - I hauled one load of manure from Eidts in morning - had a late start (about half past ten) - Jake was not here, roads not very good at the brick yard - I drove into a drift - thought the horse might get stuck but instead the one side sank down, load dumped clean over, box falling off - I jumped - landed on my feet - horse soon stopped, I put box on again, and considered whether to load up again in the driving storm, or to go home and fetch it away in better weather, I soon decided to load up again and be don with it. I hauled two loads from the shattered load to make it easy to load up quick, got home and had dinner at about one oclock, afternoon I got things ready for the stores, night school evenings, was in at Jakes to see why he was not here, he was sick in bed with a bad cold.

**Tues. Feb. 27** weather stormy, about 18 above zero with sun shining



now and then, I took some orders up town for the stores - mostly cabbage at 2¢ a lb. about 75¢ a doz for the small sized heads that we stored in cellar, got more orders than we could supply - got home about one oclock. - afterwards I was at Louie Ernsts sale, took 5 snap shots at the sale, when the first cow came out to be sold they had her on a rope which scared her, she made a dive in the crowd to get away - first in one direction then in another throwing upside down three or four men, which was great excitement, cows were sold from \$50 to \$75 each, best team of heavy horses highest bid was \$425.00 - they kept it. - nights I brought Jake's milk he still being sick.

**Wed. Feb. 28** bright sunney weather, did not thaw. Morning I and dad cleaned out chicken house, after dinner I took the old red cow to Langs bull, this being the second time, had her there in fall, afterwards I was up town with some orders, also got some things to make a pen for the fox. Developed the film from the sale evenings, had a late start - first hauled about 10 doz. cabbage from the barn cellar to the house cellar to thaw up it being frozen a little in the barn cellar, got finished with the pictures about 12 oclock nights, then made myself 2 cups of hot coco and some tost.

**Thurs. Feb. 29** bright sunney, not thawing - hauled one load manure in the forenoon, 2 loads afternoon, Jake is still at home sick, I got finished with the jores to[o] late, to go to night school. The new street lights down this way, "as far as the old plum tree where street makes a bend before going on bridge," were light the first time around 6 oclock, were out again for about ½ hour, but were light again then for the night. Bell her mother and Dorothy were here to hear the phonograph, they said it was quite fine with the lights on down the street.

**Fri. Mar. 1, 1912** Bright sunney day - did not thaw. I hauled one load of manure, then got market things ready - mostly cabbage, evenings I was up to Jakes - first time I walked up the street with the lights on, Eddie Ausmasen going with me, he having bin here to sell me a fiddle, but I did not have a notion to get one, afterwards I was down to Eds, it was a fine moon light night.

**Sat. Mar. 2** cold sunney all day - morning it was around zero mark, Bell and her mother went along to the market, George also helped - were finished early, had a big load to deliver afternoons but only about 8 places - Gordy went with me, got finished and ready to start for home about 6 oclock, when I got to Jakes I remembered that I forgot to call for old Mrs. Moyer at the shirt factory terrice, so I had to turn around and get her, Gord did not go along up the second time, got finished and home soon after seven, I and Allie had planned to go up town but did not go as it was too late.

**Sun. Mar. 3** Bright, sunney cold - slept till about 9 - got my jors finished around noon, then was up to Jakes with their milk, he is almost over his bad cold, I wanted to go up again after dinner to take a picture of the children but did not go, George was here in the afternoon with the 3 Swartz boys Percy, Beart, and George, also Fred Musselman, they called themselves the “Monkey Quintet” and sang a hymn for my phonograph - it turned out a good record. Then I took a snap shot of the 5 boys out on the lawn, about 4.30 oclock - they left right afterwards, Gord was also here for a short time, then little Kate came about 5 oclock and stayed for supper, she went home alone afterwards it not being dark yet, I finished my jores then made 2 doz. pictures on post cards, cousin Allie helping me a little, had them all in the wash tray or basin at about eleven - then I lay down on the sofa to rest a bit, Allie was sitting at the table writing, first thing I knew Allie woke me before she went to bed - I had slept sound for about an hour, I got up finished my pictures, looked after fires, “it being calm cold” 3 above zero - then made myself some hot cocoa afterwards writing down the last 3 days, got ready for bed at 2.30 in the morning

**Mon. Mar. 4** Bright sunney weather - was almost zero in morning - did not thaw much during day - I hauled manure, got finished early, when I got home Adrin Stengel (the tree agent) was here fixing the old clock, he had not bin here for about 6 years, read some new fruit book from Green’s Nursery Co. and the papers, for about half an hour, then was to night school, played the phonograph afterwards - then made a record of Adrin singing a german song, “In maenam fodder sein garten.” could not get the record off the machine, left it on till morning.

**Tues. Mar. 5** Bright sunney weather almost zero mornings - did not thaw much during day. - tried to get record off the machine, cracked it - I hauled manure - Adrin drove up with me in afternoon - he went in at Jakes, to see how Jake was, he was a lot bettar - will come down tomorrow - I only hauled one load manure afternoons for the sleigh is partly broke in front - I will have to get it fixed, I looked after stoves and greenhouse furnice, milked, then waited for Allie who was up visiting Jake. I and Allie then went up town, watched the skaters at the auditorium for a while, then were at the Star Theatre, they had moving pictures and among other things a Hebrew joker who was very funny, we got some hot chocolate at Browns, it was a cold night around zero - got home about 11.30 oclock

**Wed. Mar. 6** Bright sunney - thawed a little around noon, forenoon I got out the order for seeds from S.M. Isbell Jackson Mich. - also a order for grape vines to be added to our large order from Green's Nursery Co. Rochester N.Y. - afternoon I took the sleigh up to Hessenauers for repairs, also sent the orders away, got a blank record at Wanless, also a talking record. - was at home evenings - started reading, then little Kate came here, she had bin at Jakes, after school till dark, I went home with her - we met Herb on the other side of the bridge, I stayed at Eds for a while then, did some drawing for the boys.

**Thurs. Mar. 7** Hazey sun - thawed around noon. Morning I trimmed black-nots out of plum trees. "Took 2 snapshots" of a plum tree - one before knots were trimmed out and one after, Florence and Benney were standing beside it each time. Around noon cousin Isaih his wife and little boy came - were here till some time in afternoon - cousin Emma "Mrs. Israel" was also here in the afternoon, I fetched the sleigh and one load manure afternoon. Austin was here for a while after supper, I was to night school.

**Fri. Mar. 8** Dull weather - did not freeze very hard last night - light snowfall in morning - thawed during middle of day - froze again at night. I hauled manure all day - 5 load on a pile for the top end of potatoe patch - finished the potatoe patch - the boys Arthur Hagen and a Sangbush boy fixed the pitch holes along the road

**Sat. Mar. 9** Cold and sunney all day - did not have very much vegetables for the market - are nearly sold out for this season. - got the seeds from Steele Briggs, at the express office - sowed the root celery in the hothouse, towards evening was up town - got a bale of straw and grocery for Ed, also got some drugs for dad, also got a library book for myself, Green House-management.

**Sun. Mar. 10** cold - did not thaw much - sunney till towards evening - I was at home all day - straightened up green-house and read, Mr. John Aendorf and Fred Heller were here in the afternoon - we looked over my picture post cards - also played the phonograph, Uncle Jake and Mr. Shriber were here for supper. Allie was up at Jakes towards evening - stayed there till I called for [her] at about 9 oclock, Wess had bin down here for an hour or two - he walked up with me.

**Mon. Mar. 11** Thawed a little during day - rather hazey sun. Jake and dad worked at cutting summer wood, I hauled 2 load manure at Erdman place, Mother and Bella were down visiting Louie Ernst for the last time before they move away, for they are moving up town to Brubacher St. tomorrow. I was to night school evenings, got there on time, I had bin late several times before.

**Tues. Mar. 12** snowed a little during night and morning. I got ready to help Ernsts moving at about 8 oclock - got on a load of dishes glass ware breakable things etc. - Gertie and Hester also drove up to their new home with me, I unloaded, then went up to the station with the other teams to get a load of things from Mr. Hops car - Mr. Hop is moving to Ernst's place - I seen Hop and his family today for the first time - fine warm weather during day - we had quite a time getting his four cattle out of the car, but we got them down allright, I brought the first load down - had beds and tables, when I got there Milton was there and helped me to unload, he told me their things were nearly all gone, but there was a small load of preserves etc. over in the old house, we went over then - got the load on. I then went home fed the horse had dinner. - after dinner I took the load up to Ernsts, brought another load of Hops goods down from the car. I afterwards fetched some boxes at the whole sale house to make plant boxes out of, I was at home evenings, read a

novel, did not get many pages finished, as Allie kept telling me a lot of her experiences when she was in training at the hospital, which of course was more interesting than the book, froze again in the evening

**Wed. Mar. 13** Morning cold sunney, thawed again during day - I fixed plant boxes - got ground sowed a little towards evening. - walked up town after dinner - got seeds in the customs from Isbells, Michigan - also got a ax handle, file and some other things, also walked through Knoxes Store, seen a clerk there that used to be at Jamet's book store. Wess was here in the evening. We developed 3 of his films, the old dark room way - Allie watched us. I got to bed at about one oclock.

**Thurs. Mar. 14** Hazey sun - thawed quite a lot. I sowed tomatoes, celery, asters, and such things in the hot-house, was to night school evenings, it snowed on the road home but was not cold.

**Fri. Mar. 15** Had snowed quite a lot during night but was not cold in the morning, snowed all day not very cold but stormy, worked a little in hothouse mornings, then worked the other part of day at making a pen for the fox. After supper I went down to Eds for a little while, then went up the track to meet Laura, who worked till nine oclock tonight, I went up to the shirt factory but did not find her, then I went home on the road. It had stopped snowing now, but the snow fall today was about as heavy as anny time this winter, when I got home, Laura was here and stayed overnight, she came down the road while I went up the track, and of course I did not meet her

**Sat. Mar. 16** Rather cold all day, thawed a little around noon, bright and sunney all day. I and Jake were to market mornings, Laura drove up to the shop with us, got home early soon after ten, I took a little load of beets and such things up again in the afternoon, had my skates sharpened - Jake was chopping wood afternoons. - his ax slipped and he cut the top of his foot a little. Bell her mother and the children were here a little while in the afternoon and for supper, I was up skating evenings - after skating I met Laura and her chum, we went part way home with Laura's chum, then I and Laura walked home together, it was a fine cold night.

**Sun. Mar. 17** Rather a hazey sun - thawed all day - I got up late - got jores finished and dressed by noon then read nearly all afternoon, evenings I and Allie were up at Jakes, he played his phonograph for us, we spent a pleasant evening. The snow went down a lot today - it was sloppy walking.

**Mon. Mar. 18** Sunshine - thawed a lot today. Mornings I finished the fox cage. - afternoon, I helped Jake to saw wood for about 2 hours, then drove cousin Allie to Jacob Colb on the Breslau road, roads sloppy but could get through easy for the men had bin working at opening the road, I drove without overcoat or mitts, got a little cold hands on road home around six oclock. Henry Kale who is working at putting up the street lamps drove home with me. I was to night school evenings, met Austin and Will Mitchel on the road home, Mitchel was in uniform - he had ben drilling.

**Tues. Mar. 19** Weather dull mornings, bright sun from about 10 oclock til evenings, thawed a lot, mornings I worked in hothouse, transplanted Sprenger asparagus plants, afterwards helped Jake to saw and split wood, dad piled it up, little Norman Stuckard (who is staying with Mommy Stuckard today, she being sick) was here for a while to see the fox. I was down to Eds a little after supper, Herb and the others were at home but Laura had to work till nine again tonight. - when I got home Wess was here to help to print pictures, we worked at them till a little after eleven then Wess went home, I finished them up, went to sleep on the couch a few times, it was a little past four till I got to bed. It was windy and froze through the night

**Wed. Mar. 20** cold - mostly dull - did not thaw much today - froze again in afternoon - mornings I worked a little at wood then was up town, got thirteen empty whiskey cases, to make plant boxes out of, also fetched the medicine at the express office from Springford and Toronto. - paid Wanless \$8.00 on my phonograph. - when I got home old August Erdman was here - he is working at shoveling snow on the road, he ate his dinner over in the hot-house, after dinner I fixed the stove pipe over in the hot-house, it had rusted through and part of it fell down this morning. Kate, Florence and Benney were here a little in the afternoon.

I worked in hothouse all afternoon. Evening I read the catalogues and library book a while, then fixed up this diary for the last 6 days. - got to bed at about half past ten. (I also fumigated the greenhouse with tobacco smoke tonight)

**Thurs. Mar. 21** Snowed a little through night and morning - dull not very cold in afternoon - I worked at taking slips geraniums etc. over in the greenhouse. Jake straightened up the washhouse. Evenings I was to night school - on the road home I seen that the snow had fixed up the sleighing again, that I will be able to haul manure tomorrow.

**Fri. Mar. 22** Bright sun - thawed quite a lot - rather spoilt the sleighing again - but I hauled manure from town all day. Jake and dad worked at wood, I read the papers evenings (got the first copy of "Farm & Dairy") and fumigated the greenhouse with tobacco smoke, I laid down on the lounge a bit, fell asleep - did not wake to go to bed till about 2 oclock mornings.

**Sat. Mar. 23** Bright sun - thawed a little afternoons - market mornings was pretty good - sold 26 doz. eggs at 20¢ a doz. - also had some sourkrout, pickled cauliflower, very little other things. I got some more records to my machine at Wanless'es - I got home from market early - played the new records, they were quite good, afternoon took a few things up. Kate drove up town with me, stayed up to wait for Laura till 5 or 6 oclock. I also got some pink seed at Hellers grocery - brought a load of manure along home. Evenings I was up skating - came home early for mother and Bella were afraid alone. Father had gone to see some sick person in the forenoon and he had not yet returned

**Sun. Mar. 24** a little sunney and thawing forenoon, cold dull and freezing again in the afternoon. I and Jake don the jores, Ell Stuckard was here for some celery for his mother she being sick - John Alendorf, Theadore Wittey, Joe Heckensweller and Austin were here a while in the forenoon, I played the phonograph for them - for dinner and supper we had the following visitors Dora Moody, her friend Nettie Smith, Lizzie Bechtel also cousin Allie and Ada. - in the afternoon George & Otto Kline drove Wess down here, the Kline boys only stayed about half

an hour, Uncle Jake, “who came during this time” and Wess stayed for supper. I don the jores except milking - when I came in from the jores dad was here old Mr. Zuber having drove him home, he was allright and ate supper. After supper we had a little music on the phonograph, Dora also told my and Wesse’s fortune. - about 8 oclock I drove all the company home except Uncle Jake who said he would rather walk, and Allie who stayed overnight. It was rather a still cold night, sleighing was not very good. George the Swartz boys and another of his friends were also here in the afternoon for a while, we wanted to make another record for the phonograph but we didn’t get started.

**Mon. Mar. 25** Weather sunney, cold wind - did not thaw much, morning I don the jores except milking - then Allie made a part of a record for me, read one verse of “old oken bucked” in the phonograph. I then drove her out to Kolps - when we got there, I seen the Kolp reunion picture which was taken in June 1899, what intrested me mostly was the picture of myself and cousin Clayton Stengel we being the only one from our house that was there, Allie showed me a lot of her United States friends pictures also her “diploma for a trained nurse,” then old Mrs. Jake Kolp made me sit in an old rocking chair which she said may be all of 100 to 150 years old, my great grandma Clemens, and my great grandpa Clemens, she told me had both died in the same chair, she showed me a lot of old relics among them being an old spread which she said my above mentioned great grandma had spun in Penslvina before being married and coming to Canada, she gave me a few threads of this quilt with which I tied together some brass buttons which she said belonged to great grandpa’s coat, she also gave me a bit of flax thread which she said the above mentioned great grandma spun while in Canada. The time passed quick it was half past 12 before we knew it, old Mrs. Kolp then gave us a fine lunch for we had no time to eat dinner. I then drove Allie down town, to a friend of her’s on Ahrens St. - got some boxes at the whole sale house, had dinner when I got home, then helped Jake saw wood for awhile, worked at making boxes, Kate and Benney were up to fetch milk. I wasn’t to night school evenings, called at Austins instead, had a pleasant time, the[y] showed me a fine quilt they got when the Stengel things were divided, also some of Austins school things when a boy at home - (when I came back from



Austins I wrote this for the last 5 days - got finished at 12 oclock)

**Tues. Mar. 26** wet snowfall of about 2 inches morning and forenoon, afternoon cloudy - thawed a little, froze again nights, 9 oclock 28 above zero - I straightened up the plants in hothouse forenoon. Jake worked at finishing and painting the garden cart biggest part of the day. - he and dad had started working at the wood till it began to snow too much. Mother was over to see old Mrs. Stuckard who is sick. Mother is sick herself all day. - afternoon I sowed 17 boxes of celery asters cabbage etc. seed. Got myself ready soon after 5 oclock to go up to the station to bid cousin Allie good-by - she left for Des-Moines Iowa with the six twenty train, I got there in time - had about 10 minutes to spare - a lot of her other friends were also there - Titus Kolb's who drove her out to the station - Mrs. M. Betzner, Charlie Phelps short hand teacher at the B.B.C. [Berlin Business College], Mrs. Syrarus and her daughter, and cousin Ada Clemens. Wess had also intended to come but he didn't get there. - on road home I was in at Jamet's book and kodak store to get some azo post cards, I spent all of half an hour there, for his photographer was in a talkative mood and kept on explaining and showing me a lot of interesting things about picture taking. When I got home Henry Knabe was here. I played the phonograph for him for awhile. Then fixed up this writing, carried water over in the green house, and looked after furnice, got to bed about 15 past 10 oclock.

**Wed. Mar. 27** frozen mornings - thawed a lot during day - I used the sleigh for hauling manure from town mornings, used the new wagon for the first time afternoons, three men are working at shoveling up the snow bank opposite Otts. I hauled the manure out to the Erdman place for early peas, Alvin Ott told me the waggon will soon cut through the sood in the field which I cross. Evenings I had intended to go up skating that is if the rink is open. - but broke my teeth while cleaning them after supper, so I went to bed early

**Thurs. Mar. 28** Had frozen during the night, but thawed all day, I hauled one load manure from town mornings, took my teeth in to get them fixed. I and Jake hauled manure out of the home yard, to the this spring strawberry patch, till about 4 oclock when I went up to get

another load in town, also got my teeth at Shmidts, he made a good job of it, cemented the plate together again, and made it a little thicker all over, he taxed me two dollars. I was to night school evenings - last time for this winter. - after school I and William Swartz, “who also goes to night school,” were to see the moving pictures at the theatorium, they were good, especially a funney one, “Alkali Ikes Love Affair.”

**Fri. Mar. 29** Weather mild all day, Jake got market things ready and painted the cart in washouse, I transplanted tomatoe plants, 23 boxes of 50 each, 23 boxes of 15 each all Earliana kind were sown Feb. 21<sup>st</sup> - was down at Eds after supper, the Hopp 3 boys were also there - Herb had his little moving picture machine going, we also went out and seen the rabbits and things, they also have some kind of a fish crane or similar bird, which Clarence got from a friend of Mr. Myers - he shot and wounded it on the wing, at the old sewer farm. Louise also gave me money to get some potatoes and a quarter of beef for them, also groceries

**Sat. Mar. 30** fine sunney day, had mostly eggs at the market - were 20¢ a doz. - sold quick - had 23 doz. - also had flower plants, sourkrout, cauliflower salted, also a big basket of cabbage sold quick at about 3¢ a lb. - heads cost from 5¢ to 18¢. George went with me delivering. Jake bought the beef for Eds, while I bought the potatoes, there were only 2 load of potatoes there, one load was all sold, while I got the last bag of the other load - price was \$2 a bag, and not near enough there to supply all the buyers. When we got home we loaded off the plant boxes which I got up town around the hotels - also some at Heller’s jewelery. Then I drove Eds things down, got home and horse away around 12 oclock, afternoon I fixed up plant boxes - Jake and dad helped me. I then transplanted 18 boxes of Chalk’s Jewel tomatoe plants of 50 plants to a box also 20 with 15 plants each, worked at them till about 8 oclock then went uptown with the wheel to get a hair cut. - also was in at Dunkies to see Kenneth about buying some mottled ancona hens, I got a bargain for nine next week at 60¢ each - it was bad wheeling, mud wasn’t frozen hard enough. - finished planting when I got home, got to bed at half past one oclock. - got a card from Allie. I also got a case of plant boxes at Holman’s

**Sun. Mar. 31** Dull but thawing - froze again after dark. Austin was here a while mornings. - afternoon I studied music for awhile. - then I made a record of Mollie singing, myself, Mother, and Bella also having something to say, also dad who finishes it up by saying part of a funney poem in pensylvania german. - evenings Ed and the children except Laura were here for a while, heard the phonograph, also told us that we are to help them butchering tuesday or Wednesday. We also told Herb that he is to work for us in 2 weeks. I finished this scribbling for the last five days - got to bed at 15 to eleven.

**Mon. Apr. 1, 1912** Hauled 1 load manure from town mornings, then I and Jake drew one manure pile and spread it at Erdmans field - is getting quite soft in some places, after dinner Jake loaded one manure from manure yard but we did not draw it out today, on account of the weather, it began to snow and sleet, he worked in wash house, while I worked in green house at transplanting tomatoes and white victoria asters - I transplanted evenings by lamp light to get them finished - got done by about 12 oclock.

**Tues. Apr. 2** Froze hard during night. Dull today but thawed enough to make it bad muddy by afternoon. I drew manure from town - roads bad from camp meeting bush down, could only draw the waggon box even full, 2 load forenoon one afternoon, then drove the butcher tools down to Eds. Benney was here all afternoon waiting to drive down with me, Florence and Kate came in from school and also drove down with me. Jake didn't feel well today so he worked in the washhouse, after supper I was up at Dunkey's and fetched 9 Ancona chickens - paid 60¢ each for them - when I got home Henry Nabe and his sister were here, played the phonograph for them for awhile.

**Wed. Apr. 3** got up at about 5.30, milked, looked after green house had breakfast then went down to Eds to help butchering - got there a little before seven, dad had bin there about ½ hour before I got there. Clarence, Gord, Kate, Florence all stayed at home to see the butchering. Benney "who is not going to school yet till after Easter," also had to see it all, and he did see more of the killing than any of the others, when I went in to catch the first one with the hook he got on top of the feed box

to look in over the pen - they were quite tame and I caught her leg easily, “this being the first pig I ever caught for killing.[”] Jake always don it before but he is sick today and works inside the wash house fixing boxes etc. (Got a post card from cousin Pearl Rush inviting me to visit them over Easter, I would like to but I don’t think I can get away.) Ed and dad helped me to drag the pig out, then just as dad was sticking the pig, Benney came out being only a few feet away from us, he stood tight against the wall, looked at us made kind of a sour face and said “auch nit,” meaning au don’t. - but unlike the other boys when they were small he didn’t run for the house and yell but only went a few feet away and waited to see it all. Clarence and all the others stayed on the house porch and around there till the pig was dead. I took 2 pictures of the butchering one dad alone, about ready to start trimming a head, other one a group of all the others “except Louisa” standing around the pigs as they were hanging up. It was all day cold, frozen hard in the morning and still a fine coating of, snow and sleet on the ground, made it fine for butchering outside, did not thaw much, froze all day where sun did not shine. - got finished early. I was up town about 5 oclock - took a few things up and fetched 1200 plant boxes at Holmans - afterwards fetched Eds meat up to smook it - also the butcher machines. Eddie Ausmusen was here after supper and sold us some African geese eggs at 25¢ each - he will bring them tomorrow night. I transplanted some mixed asters afterwards. - got finished about 12 oclock. - froze hard again tonight.

**Thurs. Apr. 4** I hauled 2 load manure this forenoon from town - it got quite muddey for the last load. Jake is at home today sick with pain in sholder and chest - I was in to see him when I went up for the first load. - afternoon I pruned the little apple trees other side of grape vines, then got some cabbage out of the pit for the stores, it kept quite good, heads are small and not so very solid but fine and white. I took 3 orange cases, “each about 3/4 full” a case to a store got 4¢ a lb. for the cabbage - they averaged \$1.08 a case, about 24 heads to a case - could of sold more today. Afterwards on road home I drove out to the water works to see Walker about a mottled ancona rooster, he didn’t have any but told me where I could get one. I got home at 9 oclock - roads were muddey and I had to drive slow. - had supper, milked, slept a little on lounge, looked

after fire in hot-house. I also got a new poultry paper by mail today which I looked over tonight. I then finished this scribbling of the doings of the last 4 days. - got to bed at 2.45 mornings - also got a letter from Allie, does not freeze tonight - temperature about 40

**Good Friday Apr. 5** Warm sunney weather - snow is going fast - water from snow is coming in the greenhouse. - made the fire out this afternoon but as it is warm it can go without fire tonight. Louisa was with us for dinner and helped me clean the eggs afterwards. The two Ermel boys from Waterloo were here also for dinner - Clarence and Freddie. They said they could get a Ancona rooster for us from their uncle in Waterloo. I looked after bees, drained the snow water to flow in the top of the hothouse sistern, it was soon full. - put plants on shelf in hothouse - I had them in the walks, they were getting covered with water, towards evening I got out a list of all the seeds which were sown in the hothouse this spring. Herb was here this afternoon with the Holzing boys "new neighbors who live on Ernst's place.[""] I went to bed rather early about 10 oclock. Jake was at home today still sick. Herb is going along to market tomorrow.

**Sat. Apr. 6** Good market - soon sold all the cabbage at the rate of 5¢ a lb. - heads were from 3 to 15¢ each - had 3 orange boxes full to sell at market and 2 for stores at 4¢ a lb. Didn't have aney eggs for sale - were all promised, sold at 25 to 28¢ a doz. - today we sold ours at 24 and 25¢ a doz. - had 32 doz. in all this week - also had some flower plants along out of Greenhouse, had 2 pails of sourkrout - Herb sold it mostly, Fred Stevens bought the last flower plants buying the whole lot. - afternoon I and Herb transplanted aster and cauliflower plants. I was up town with wheel evenings to get a film for the camera - also got a few new records. - also took some post cards to Miss Manerva Stengel. Forenoon I also took some pictures, "which Eds had framed at Syraruse's" down to Eds. The Ermel boys brought the Ancona rooster tonight. I transplanted 200 cabbage after I came home from town tonight - got finished about 12.30 - it rained a lot through night

**Easter Sunday Apr. 7** Got up late - don the milking, Herb and the Holzing boy came up while I was doing it. - played the new record for

them. Then we took some water out of the Hothouse ditches or walks and poured it along the dry part of beds. Afternoon Alendorf was here - I walked up town with him - took milk in for Jake, “who is still sick” then took the car and went up to Waterloo to Mrs. Ermels - took a picture of her two youngest children who were confirmed a week ago. - then I went over to Brigeport with the car, to see the high water at the Grand River. They say it is the worst flood in fourtey years. The road is covered with water for about ½ mile. It is turning a lot colder this afternoon (snow flurries on road home) and freezing again but I took pictures of the flood. Had to walk all the way home for no car went at the time I was ready to go home - when I got home Dad had started up a wood fire in the hothouse for it was fast getting colder. I had to fire with wood all night to keep it from freezing. - also developed 2 films during the night. Laura, Kate and Florence were here for a while after supper. I walked down home with them, and went in to see Ben - he has the measles, just starting to come out.

**Mon. Apr. 8** Slept till about nine oclock - didn't milk this morning - will let it go till tonight - looked after greenhouse, coloured eggs for the kiddies. Hauled manure afternoon for hot beds, wind and air still cold but not as cold as this morning - thawed a lot again this afternoon, nights I went to bed soon after supper - Jake still sick

**Tues. Apr. 9** Took some cabbage at 5¢ a lb up for the stores - Jake transplanted cauliflower this day - brought chicken netting, nails, etc along home. Afternoon I fetched a load of lumber for to make a board fence with. Evenings I transplanted cabbage till about 3 oclock in the morning - weather fairly fine, froze again tonight

**Wed. Apr. 10** Dull weather but not freezing nor is it very warm - about 55 today - I fetched one load of manure then I cleaned up wash house cellar, I and Dad made some Hotbed frames out of old planks for the old sashes. Evenings I was down to Wey's “on Steven's place” for the first time since they moved here. I was going to transplant tonight but I am too tired - nearly fell asleep in doing the writing for the last 6 days, got finished at 10 oclock. - we also got whitewash ready and also blue stone for spraying the trees first time - Jake trimmed black raspberries - it will

not freeze tonight. Took 1000 Earliana tomatoe plants out of the hot-house into the hot-bed

**Thurs. Apr. 11** about 45 degrees mornings - turned warmer afternoon with sunshine, it was cloudy mornings, tonight as I write this at 2 in the morning it is 40 at the thermometer. This morning I and Jake whitewashed the wash house cellar with the big spray - then we carried the incubator out of the barn on to the portch, I then worked in the hothouse till dinner, cleaned the incubator, helped to unload a load of boxes which Longo's brought, trimmed all the little trees from the thornapple tree down, got finished at 6, I and Jake then gave the wash house cellar another coat of whitewash before supper, after supper we carried the incubator down the wash cellar, for we are going to set it there this year. Jake put the feet on it while I finished eating my supper. George came this evening and is staying here tonight - we had intended to print pictures but we will not. I am too busy with other things. George slept on the lounge till I went to bed. - after supper I started the lamp going in the incubator then I transplanted 58 boxes cabbage of 15 each over in the g[r]een-house. - got finished at 15 to two oclock mornings - then wrote this before going to bed. Mother whitewashed the pantry beside my room

**Fri. Apr. 12** Showery in the morning but did not rain much, sunshine afternoon most of the time, I transplanted cabbage and cauliflower mornings, Clarence and Gord filled boxes for me. Jake made half a barrel of sourkraut, then fixed some boxes for transplanting celery etc. Afternoon Jake cut raspberry plants, the boys tied them up. I finished transplanting cauliflower and cabbage. Then I made one of the pens for separating breeding chickens - dad helped me - he also got cabbage and some other market things ready, after supper I weighed cabbage for tomorrow's market - got finished at about 9 - then got eggs ready for the incubator. - got it set at about 11 oclock, barber Kechnie has 50 eggs in it this time. I then transplanted a box of 100 celery plants to see how it goes.

**Sat. Apr. 13** Good market - sold cabbage at about 5¢ a lb. - at market most heads came from 5 to 10¢ each - also had some from 2¢ to 5¢

each, biggest one was 20¢, at the store we got 4¢ a lb. for it, had about \$8 worth in all today. I and George were at market alone today. Jake clipped black raspberries, afternoon I and dad finished the other breeding pen for the chickens, I then cut some slips of the gooseberry and red currant bushes. Austin helped us after supper to carry the chickens in the pens. 9 anconas one rooster one pen. Fourteen reds one rooster other pen. (Clarence and Gord tied up berry plants - it was a little cold on their fingers.) I then got 22 plant boxes which hold 100 celery plants ready for planting celery tonight - I then planted celery till 4 o'clock in the morning - got 20 boxes of 100 each filled, was too tired to fill the other two - I then went to bed, and of course didn't have to take any sleeping powder. - weather cold this morning - had froze the ground a little, partly sun with high wind during day with high cool wind when I went to bed. - looked or felt like a frost.

**Sun. Apr. 14** Herb, his mother and Florence were here in the morning - rainy all forenoon - misty afternoon, turning warmer. I straightened up greenhouse forenoon. - got up at 8 o'clock. Afternoon little Kate came over to the greenhouse where I was looking and planning at the plants, she had on a new dress for the first time and was quite proud of it. Of course I then pinned a little red geranium with some green asparagus fern on her for the finishing touch, I of course couldn't resist the temptation of stealing a kiss from my pretty little niece, as payment for the task of pinning on the flowers. I then went over in the house and entertained Sam Filzing, (first time here) with the phonograph and pictures. He is the oldest boy (age 24) of our neighbor on Ernst's place, was here for supper, also Uncle Jake, and Mr. and Mrs. Dorst (Dorst's settled with us today for some trees, etc. which they got 4 years ago) - after supper I was up at Austin's - had a pleasant chat. Had a light thunder storm while I was there not much rain, I wheeled home at half past 10 - rained a little then. It was a pleasant warm rain with the frogs croaking, night birds whistling and a warm, sweet breeze. - all reminds one that spring has really come at last. I looked after incubator, hothouse, then booked these last two days. - got to bed at 15 to 12 o'clock.

**Mon. Apr. 15** Weather warm all day, partly sun through clouds - I hauled plants out of hothouse into cold frame - mostly cabbage & asters



forenoon, afternoon I hauled 2 loads manure from Bock on Mill St. then transplanted tomatoe plants till 2 oclock the next morning. Dad fixed up chicken pen, Jake finished trimming black raspberry's then helped Dad to start at making board windbreak for cold frame.

**Tues. Apr. 16** Weather dull and cooler all day. I transplanted about an hour mornings, then went up town with some medicine to send away, also bought some groceries and drugs. Got a big load of goods at the G.T.R. freight sheds, trees from Stark's, Louciana Mo. U.S.A., seeds from S.M. Isbell Jackson, Mich. U.S.A., seed potatoes from Steele Briggs Toronto. Also heard and read the first news of the big new ocean liner Titanic sinking, where about 1300 lives were lost. - got home from town about 2 oclock - Jake trimmed cedar hedges - dad patched up chicken pen - I helped him a little - then transplanted tomatoes till supper. Austin was here after supper - told us we can by cheap some good sashes at the shop cheap, which would come handy for the new chicken house - I didn't transplant tonight, got to bed at about ten oclock.

**Wed. Apr. 17** Hard frost last night - froze the ground about 4 inch thick last night in some places. Herb begins work for us again today. I and him transplanted tomatoe plants all day, except after dinner when we took Eds sausage and their rocking chairs down, fetched butchering trough and kettel home then went up town - got some drugs for dad. etc. - I also was in at Knoxes - bought 3 rose plants at 15¢ each. - we then went to the Anthis furniture to buy the window sashes from the old building which is being torn down to erect a big new one, I didn't get a bargain, will call again later. Then we transplanted tomatoes till supper time. - afterwards I sowed 2 boxes celery in hothouse for the last sowing of celery - also a box of flower seeds. Ed Ausmusen brought the African geese which Dad bought from him. - it is a cool howling wind - tem. 38 and showering a little, this is half past eleven at night - I am just finished booking the last 3 days. Benney was up again for the first time, since he had the measels, looks sick yet. - he drove down with us on the rocking chair. Jake trimmed thorn hedge is nearly finished. Dad finished chicken pen repairing.

**Thurs. Apr. 18** Didn't rain much last night - mostly dull and cool all day - a little sun around noon - I and Herb transplanted tomatoes and asters all day, Herb was up town after dinner to get some harness varnish. Kate transplanted celery plants for us all afternoon - about 110 boxes of 18 each "white plume kind." - this is the first Kate was here since last fall (little Kate was also here after school and stayed for supper, then went home with Herb) - Dad went up town this morning to see some sick person but isn't back yet. Jake greased harness, and finished board windbrake for hotbeds. Bartold Baetz was here tonight to fetch his bag of cobbler potatoes from Steele Briggs, paid us \$2.60 cash for them, which is same price as we buy them. I didn't plant any after supper, I am ready for bed at 10 oclock, it is a little showery, tem. 38, also a breeze blowing

**Fri. Apr. 19** Dull cool mornings but no frost - turned warmer and sunney around 10 oclock, but a raw wind all day, mornings I and Herb transplanted tomatoes, carnation and aster plants, afternoon I hauled 3 loads manure, Jake and Herb cut down the blight killed Clapp's Favorite pear trees, Dad wasn't at home, after supper I read the detailed news of the ship Titanic which was wrecked by running into an iceberg, total lives lost 1,601. Total saved 739. I read this news out of the Berlin Telegraph, aloud for Mother, afterwards I transplanted 40 cobia plants into flower pots, got to bed at half past eleven, tem. tonight is 34

**Sat. Apr. 20** Froze quite thick ice last night - I got up about 5 oclock looked after hot beds - threw some old carpets on and the frost was soon off the panes - by about 6 oclock the frost was all off, I also got a little bit of cabbage ready for the market today - this will be the last cabbage of the season, I went to market alone - George helped me up there - got home about eleven. Herb painted chicken coops all day, Jake trimmed trees, I cl[e]aned up hot-bed pen and took some plants out, from the greenhouse. Miss Bechtel was here afternoon's, got some dandelion for salad. I transplanted lobelia, cobeia, cabbage and asters till 3 oclock the next morning.

**Sun. Apr. 21** Bright sunney biggest part of day - I was around home all day, forenoons Austin was here, we talked about the wreck of the

Titanic. Afternoon Wess was here for supper and till about 9 oclock. George was also here with the wheel, we don some wheeling stunts a little while in the afternoon. Kate and Florence were also here for the afternoon - I and George gave them rides on our wheels. A polish man was here with a very sore hand to see Dad, but he had not come home yet since going up town last week. After supper Wess told me about the new camera he is getting. I got to bed about eleven.

**Mon. Apr. 22** Weather rather dull most of the time - morning I transplanted a few things, hauled plants out of the hothouse, fixed up the hot-bed pen fence etc. - Jake and Herb dug out the old black-currant bushes in the three cornered cherry patch, afternoon Kate transplanted asters cabbage and stocks, Herb got things ready for her. Jake raked together and burned the hedge twigh [twigs] and thorns. I hauled manure afternoons, after supper I sowed the Spencer sweet peas, then tested the eggs in the incubator - they turned out pretty good.

**Tues. Apr. 23** Had a high wind - froze ice almost  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch thick in draft - did not freeze the tomatoe plants although the sash was not covered with carpets - glass was even not frosted to anny account, I got up about 6 - fed etc. - then I hauled 2 load manure in the morning - Herb and Jake took brush off the asparagus - afternoon Kate transplanted celery asters, etc. - I hauled one load of manure afternoons then Jake and Herb helped and we drew all the black currant bushes on the brush pile. High wind all day till about 6 oclock then almost calm. After supper I planted the roses, paeoneys, phlox, then transplanted lobelia by lamp light till past eleven oclock, scribbled the doings of the last three days afterwards, got ready for bed at 12 oclock.

**Wed. Apr. 24** High wind mostly cloudy cool. I hauled manure from town for the asparagus patch and some strawey manure from Martin Straub for the raspberries and plum trees which are beside asparagus - afternoon I and Jake hauled out of our manure yard to finish both those jobs - then hauled a load of ground up for the hot house, mornings I also got a price of 8 x 10 glass by case lots - it is about 2¢ a sheet. Herb trimmed red raspberry plants all day. - after supper I planted a few trees from Stark and the grapes and one plant of red raspberry, "St. Regis,["]

all from Stark Bros. Nurseries. - then set 4 clucks, looked after books, Dad who had bin on the Spree several days came home tonight. I got to bed about 11 oclock - (will begin here writing all muscelar movement)

**Thurs. Apr. 25** Fine warm, sunney almost wind still day, I and Jake don the first spraying for this year, got over almost all the 11 hundred trees here at home, will finish tomorrow in about half an hour, used 5 barrels of blue stone mixture, ½ barrel of “Sherwin Williams’ Lime Sulpher[’]” - Kate transplanted 1200 root celery, some yellow celery and about 400 peppers. Herb trimmed Red raspberries. This morning in the cellar Mother was hunting some tallow for me “to fix the spray pump” - all at once there was a rumpus, I looked, and saw that she fell over a box, but she did not hurt herself very much. - for she didn’t say anything about it afterwards. Quickfalls team brought us a load of gravel back to Erdman’s place, for filling up hollow. But it was very soft in the field and we had to throw some off before we got it in its place. - he will wait a week or so before bringing the other 2 loads. Dad was in bed all day. I transplanted all the Salvia plants after supper, got to bed about 15 min. to 12 oclock.

**Fri. Apr. 26** Dull weather - showery all day, but not enough rain to keep us from work, but looked like rain all day. S.W. wind all day rather warm for this time of year - increasing in strength till quite windey in the evening. I and Herb planted about 25 hundred asparagus then picked up the asparagus from old patch which Jake had plowed on the top. - we got enough for a meal, then I spaded the row in the plum trees - Herb picked the sprouts up. I and Herb then raked off the bottom strawberry patch - got it finished. Jake plowed the first for this spring for early potatoes, onions and for the asparagus that we planted. Dad got up again today and started planting currant slips - afternoon he cut potatoes for planting tomorrow. After supper I planted a Theo. Williams pear tree from Stark, street lamps were lit before I got finished

**Sat. Apr. 27** Got up at 5 in the morning - finished getting a few things ready for the market. Took a few asparagus plants in for Austins on way up, got to market at 20 past seven, George helped me, we had 25 doz. eggs, price was 18¢ a doz. - I sent a letter to Green’s about our trees

which we have not heard from yet, got some plant boxes at Holman's - 1200 - also some large plant boxes at Rundel & Ross, got home at 12 oclock. George and Bearce Swartz were out wheeling to Breslau this afternoon, it was quite windy and rather cold, sowed the onions this afternoon 31 rows, from thornapple tree down - used about 2 lb. seed-machine set  $\frac{1}{2}$  way between onion and spinach, walked fast. Herb and the boys finished trimming red raspb'y after supper - I was up to Mrs. Dearing on Mill St. - put 10 or 11 grafts on a pear tree for her - will charge her 6¢ each for what grows. George came after supper and was here overnight - we were going to print photos but were too tired - got to bed soon after nine. (Jake got a letter from Clayton which was written March 27th - he is in China.)

**Sun. Apr. 28** Hard frost last night, froze ice as thick as a window pane, Mr. Sangbush was here this morning with a friend of his, Sangbush gave me some seed to try, it is from a seed firm in London Eng. Seeds man to H.M. the King. I and Jake watered greenhouse & hotbeds. - around noon Miss Bechtel and Mrs. Ermel came - were here for dinner, after dinner I wheeled up to Jakes, then to Austin's - met George on road up, he went along, I read Clayton's letter to them which I coppied from the letter he wrote to Jake. Clayton's address is Charles Stengel Co. 1 15th inf. Tienchin China. Kate teased George about a picture she seen me have of George and a girl standing side by side. - we seen Austin's garden, the frost didn't seem to harm their cabbage plants which they put out. We then went in at Jakes, I took a picture there of Erwin, Rose, and Dorithy on the lawn. We got home about 15 min. after four - Laura and Kate were here, also Uncle Jake and Mr. Shriber - they all stayed for supper, George and Kate waited - I covered the hotbeds, fooled around with the gander, who pinched me with his bill and tried to thrash me. It was quite amusing to George and Kate who are afraid of the gander, I then don the milking, us three then had supper. - after that George wheeled home. I went home with Laura and Kate about 9 oclock. - it was cold and a little hale on the pump floor but is now raining a few drops. - as I got to bed at 10.30 oclock it is raining a few drops tem. is 36 on our porch.

**Mon. Apr. 29** Dull all day high wind - rather cool mornings - got cold

hands sowing peas at Erdman place for plowing under for cabbage. Also sowed 3 rows of peas at Erdman place for early garden peas - Jake got it ready for sowing, afternoon I hauled plant boxes with tomatoes out of hothouse, Kate and Herb transplanted asters, Jake plowed for cabbage seed early carrots, beets etc. - Dad boiled soap, and cut cobbler potatoes for planting this week. - about half past four I drove up town and, took old Eaton a 6 qt. basket planting cobbler potatoes along - got 40¢ for them, I then bought 700 used berry boxes for \$1.40 - then I went down to the Anthes furniture shop - got a bargain for the lot of windows at 40¢ each window a small and a big sash for a window. I took 21 windows along will fetch other 6 tomorrow night and settle for the lot. I got ready for home, soon after 6 o'clock. Austin drove down home with me till end of Albert St. - repaired a few other hotbed sashes after supper - read a little - got to bed about 15 to 10 o'clock - tem. is 40 not much wind tonight.

**Tues. Apr. 30** heavy frost last night - bright sunney all day warm. Jake fetched a load of manure at Eids - then I and Jake hauled 2 load ground to plant the tomatoe plants for our own use in berry-boxes - also hauled one load for transplanting other things in hothouse, Herb painted chicken coop forenoon for about 2 hours then went up to Jakes place with myself and Jake when we went up spraying his trees, to help us take Jake's stove upstairs while we were up there, after dinner finished spraying at home in about ½ hour, afterwards Jake plowed strawberry patch - I hauled plants out of hothouse then I and dad made a cold frame for tomatoe plants with the sash I fetched yesterday. I planted a (mother apple tree) few trees after supper, and put in the Diploma currant slips. - got to bed soon after 10 o'clock. - fine moonlight evening, tem. 52. Herb and Kate transplanted about 200 boxes of flowers, asters, pansies, petunias, verbena, also a few pepper and wonderberry. Noa Shantz was here overnight. - slept with me.

**Wed. May 1, 1912** no frost last night - rather sunney forenoons - cloudy, dull afternoon - warm all day. Morning I was up town - brought the berry plants to Fred Steven's - got some drugs, also got 6 more windows at Anthes furniture factory, also paid for all the windows I got 40¢ each - 27 windows in all - came to \$10.80 - I paid him with a \$10

bill 3 quarters and a 5¢ piece. - got no receipt as he said it wasn't just handy to get one, but I guess it is all wright. I and Herb transplanted the tomatoe plants for our own use 1080 plants - one in a strawberry box, we put all these last windows that I bought over them. - have some room left for other things, I finished planting big tomatoe plants after supper, then I tested the eggs the second test - ours were good but the 50 eggs from barber Kechne have only 15 left out of a total of 52. I got finished by 10 oclock, then slept on the lounge till one oclock. - got up. - put the screens in incubator - transplanted 200 small tomatoe plants in greenhouse, don this writing for today, got to bed at 2.30 in the morning. - tem. is 48. - no wind

**Thurs. May 2** No frost, last night, dull forenoon, I and Herb took celery plants etc. out of hothouse - Jake scratched rows for to sow cabbage, cauliflower, asparagus, etc. - I and Herb started sowing about 10 oclock. Herb and Jake finished after dinner. - first after dinner I and Jake got boxes ready for Kate - she planted 2700 white plume this afternoon. I sowed the early carrots and beets, then fetched 2 loads manure from Hett's, around 8 oclock I wheeled up to Austin's - brought them a bunch of hyicanths and geraniums, when I got home I played the phonograph for Jakes wife, Dorothy old Mrs. Moyer, Mrs. Mancer and her two boys. Then I looked after incubator, about 3 chicks were out already. - afterwards sowed a box of two kinds celery one kind of leeks, seed from Carter's London England. - got to bed at 11 oclock. - tem, is 54.

**Fri. May 3** Morning fine, warm sunney all day - I hauled manure from town. Jake, Herb and dad planted strawberries. Mrs. Moodey and her sister were here for the afternoon and for tea, I played a few pieces on the phonograph afterwards. Quickfall's teams brought us the 2 load of gravel for filling up hollow at Erdman's. After supper I finished sowing sweet peas, then was down to Hopp's to get him to plow on Monday for us, he can't come. - so I went to Shearheart, he will let me know tomorrow if he can come. - fine evening - got to bed at 10.45 oclock - tem. is 52. Tonight I watched chicks come out of incubator for a while

**Sat. May 4** Eggs were 18¢ at market - had about 16 doz. - also sold 27 boxes cabbage and cauliflower - 14 at market at 15¢ a box or 2 each for

25¢ - 13 to stores at rate of \$1 a doz. - I and George were alone at market, I got 2 new records at Wanlesse's - "I've got the mumps" and Just before the battle Mother. I also fetched some flower pots at Rickerman's, paid 1¼¢ each for them, Jake and Dad and Herb planted strawberries biggest part of day, after dinner I took the chicks out of the incubator - had 116 sound chicks out of the 190 eggs - didn't hatch one chick from the 50 eggs Kechne put in. Then I wheeled up town, fetched some chick feed at Eidts, also a few groceries. - was also in at Shearhearts about the plowing for early sweet corn, he is going to come, then I helped a little at strawberry planting, Jake plowed for early cabbage and cauliflower. I started planting cabbage & cauliflower about ½ past 4 o'clock. Jake helped a little, we got all the cabbage in about 700 and about half of the early cauliflower 250 plants. I then sowed 2½ rows of prize taker onions between the rows of onions I sowed last Saturday, I want to see how they will do when close sown, then planted 6 cumberland black rasp's, and 12 Herbert Red rasp's from Steele Briggs Seed Co. - Herb covered and watered hot beds tonight - Florence was here for supper, I played the new records during supper. After 8 o'clock I wheeled up town took a white paeony plant to Oberholtzers on Courtland Ave. - exchanged it for a pink one, Mother and Mrs. Oberholtzer had talked about it last spring. Edna was at the market this morning to tell me not to forget but come tonight and get it. Then also took a small white paeony plant to Sculley's on Water St. - they got one last year but it didn't grow. - was in a few stores. - read - played phonograph when I got home. - got to bed about 11 o'clock - it was a fine sunney warm day, tem. tonight is 52

**Sun. May 5** Morning dull looked like rain (not cold) - I and Jake watered the plants, Austin and Mr. Alendorf were here forenoons - I and Jake were back to the Erdman place to see about the sweet corn patch which we will get plowed tomorrow, Jake was here for dinner for his wife is gone visiting for a week. Charley Vealond was also here for dinner, Jake played the phonograph for him, we had carrot pudding for dinner - after dinner, Albert Ausman & Charley Donkwart were here for a short call to see the place - also Charley Artman, George his mother and father also Wess and his cousin Manerva were for the afternoon and for supper (started raining about 4 o'clock) - afterwards we took 3



pictures with Wesse's new camera on the front porch. - first I and George then Manerva then Wess. - we then developed them - they are pretty good considering the weather as it was raining and 7 oclock - I afterwards drove Wrays, Wess and his cousin home - got home about ½ past ten, Fisher drove down with me from his place - I played the organ a bit, read a story then milked, don this writing - got to bed about 11.30 tem. tonight 50 - Mollie come for dinner is staying over night. Eds wife Mrs. Weber, Mrs. Holtz were all here for a call this afternoon

**Mon. May 6** Warm misty mornings. I hauled manure forenoon, Mr. Shearhart helped me with his team - afternoon Shearhart plowed for the early sweet corn. - when we were watering over in the green-house a little after one oclock Kate was planting yellow celery. The Bell telephone agent came over, we talked a few particulars about the telephone then we went in the house, and Mother signed the contract to get a phone put in, at \$30 a year, in advance payments of \$7.50 every three months - afterwards I and Herb layed in potatoes - Jake plowed, Dad fixed up old grape vines. Evenings I wrote a letter to Green's about our trees, then helped Wess to print pictures till 15 past 10 then I set the incubator again. - got to bed at half past 12. - tem. is 62

**Tues. May 7** Dad tied up grape vines - fine warm day sunney most of time - mornings I, Herb, and Jake finished planting early potatoes at Erdmans - planted 32 rows in all about 180 steps long, Shearheat disked the early corn patch for us then plowed some for beets carrots etc. Afternoons Kate was here, planted 28 hundred yellow celery. Herb raked off strawberries, Jake harrowed and rolled the early corn patch. I was going to plant it today yet but we didn't get it ready, I chopped down old willows in swamp corner at Erdman's - Shearheart started plowing it up - he got it about ½ finished. I and Shearheart also hauled 2 loads of coal ashes from the brick yard for filling up hole at Erdmans. Evenings I cut the first asparagus to sell this year - did not get near finished - cut 12 bunches about 8 sprouts to a bunch. Mr. Stuebing was here tonight - asked about plants and asparagus. I had hard luck with the chicks - about ½ of one cage were dead 25 in number and another 5 or 6 died later during the day. - other cage not one died. - gess the blanket fitted a little too tight on this cage for the warm night. - tem. about 60

**Wed. May 8** Warm sunney day - I and Jake cut the first asparagus this morning - got about 85 bunches, I then was up town with some plants, sold them all, got the box of trees from Green's Nursery Co. - also phoned from Wellhiser's store to the phone office, about our phone - they said it would be put in about Saturday. Herb and Kate transplanted 215 boxes aster plants this afternoon - I and Jake marked off the early sweet corn patch. Jake then plowed at home for Dahlias etc. - also for musk and water-melons - I planted about 3,000 hills sweet corn after 4.30 oclock, went home soon after 6, got Brubacher's trees then finished corn planting. - took some rhubarb to Stuebing with the wheel. - played the phonograph 3 records. Incubator lamp was out about 2 hours this afternoon and evenings - (got home from town about 1.30 oclock) - I got to bed about 12 - tem. 56

**Thurs. May 9** Weather cool mornings - dull cloudy - rained a little last night, I and Herb planted trees from Green's, planted a row of Windsor cherry trees second last row in the other field or big young orchard - also filled up a lot of vacant places in young orchard - Jake plowed - Dad tied up grapes. After dinner Herb and Kate finished planting in plant boxes for this season - planted about 200 boxes of zinnias, asters, pinks, carnations etc. I hauled some plants out of hothouse, planted trees. Jake plowed, Dad raked the lawn. - before supper I, Jake & Herb fetched the asparagus - got 3 baskets full about 175 bunch - after supper I planted the Dahlias from Steele Briggs Co. - then planted about 100 lettuce - I was down to Moyer's to see about our calf pasture, I was in at Eds about ½ hour before going home, Sam Voelzing was also there - they played some sort of a game. - when I came home I bunched 124 bunches asparagus. I got to bed late - it is 1.30, tem. is 44.

**Fri. May 10** Weather bright sun warm, I was up town forenoons with asparagus and plants, I took some cauliflower and cabbage plants in for Aust's sold 5 doz. boxes plants in stores at \$1 a doz. boxes of 15 each. - on road up town I met the two fellows who are putting up our telephone - it was quite a surprise to me to see that they are working at it so soon - they say they will get it finished tomorrow if they have enough wire - I met the fellow who was stringing the line between Erdmans and the creek. - afternoons I and Herb watered then August Lang called with the

otto for some asparagus. Then I went back to Erdman's - hauled ground on the swampey places - Jake, and Herb are working at shoveling old sod in around the hole, after supper I and Herb took the heffers to pasture - they were quite wild. - the calf dragged Herb a telephone post space but Herb hung on. Then we fixed the fence. Charley also helped. Got finished about 9.30 - I then bunched asparagus - got to bed about 1 oclock - tem. is between 50 & 60.

**Sat. May 11** warm, looked like rain, began raining about 1 oclock after dinner - showery all afternoon - I, Herb, and George were to market - had mostly plants and asparagus, I also straightened up the papers with the custom house, about the trees we got from Greens this week. I and Herb got home about 1 oclock, Bella came out to the rig and told me I spoke through the talking machine, "meaning the telephone" - it was quite a surprise fore me to see it up this soon. Bella was mistaken - somebody else had ben phoning while the men worked at the wires. - all afternoons there were rings now and then, for were connected with the brick yard line, till ours is complete. Mother told me, Dad answered a ring this morning - he put the back end of the receiver into the mouthpiece then listened, he thought I was speaking from up town, but I didn't know that the phone was up till I got home, afternoons I and Herb put celery plants out of hot-house, Jake plowed a little. The fellow was here to complete the phone. John Stuckhard fetched some plants - after supper I planted some cherry trees from Greens, then phoned up to ask what our number is, I was told no. 218 - I then phoned to Stuebing - told him I will bring his asparagus with the wheel in a short time, I left the wheel at Steinmitzes to get it repaired - got a hair cut and shave at Kechnie's. I then went to Kliens to buy some meat. - from there I called up our phone, they rang a few times, but I didn't get much of an answer, somebody said hallow once. - will ask in the morning if they heard the ring. I then collected at the grocers for the asparagus, bought some bananas, sliced them for supper when I got home. I then looked after incubator etc. - don this scribbling - got to bed about 1 oclock - I saw the 3 Hopp boys (or Vetzings) and Herb up town - they will phone up in the morning to try it - George also seen me at the barber, he got our number - will phone in the morning - tem. 60. I left my wheel at Steinmetze's for repairs - (The first man to be phoned to through our phone was

Welhiser, the grocer, I inquired how the plants are selling up there, he answered pretty good)

**Sun. May 12** Raining in showers and dull all day - mornings I phoned to cousin Fanny, she did not come to the phone first - I gess she was in bed yet so I called her up later. I then talked a few words to her, after which Mother then Dad spoke to her, this being the first time they talked through a phone. Fanny called me up about ½ hour later, Mother spoke to her quite a while this time, Bella also spoke a few words to her - told her we will have sour-kROUT for dinner, “Bella wouldn’t go at the phone the first time Fanny spoke.” Alton Hopp also called me up in the forenoons, Uncle Jake was here for supper also Wess, and Mr. Shriber and family, I was down to Eds after supper - the boys gave me some bush flowers [wild flowers]. - when I got home I and Wess played the phonograph a while - I got to bed about 11 oclock - tem. was about 60. Jake was to Crosshill to fetch his wife today

**Mon. May 13** weather cooler rainy - morning I phoned up town - got the orders for plants & asparagus - took them up about 11 oclock, we had some pretty heavy snow flurries and cold rain. I put an add in The Telegraph paper that we have berry plants for sale - it was quite cold when - about tem. 52 - afternoons planted trees - I, Herb and Jake then cut the asparagus - we got cold in tree planting - wore overcoats - after supper I was up town - fetched my wheel which I got repaired at Steinmetz’s - paid him \$3.75 for it - then went in at Shearhearts - paid him 15.00 for teaming - Wess, his cousin Manerva and a chum of his was here - we developed 7 of Wes’es pictures - got finished about 11 oclock - I then covered up tomatoe plants with carpets - got ready for bed, the glass was frosted 1.30 nights tem. 33.

**Tues. May 14** Cloudy forenoon, sun through clouds afternoon - cool wind - it froze quite hard last. In a celery box which was not covered ground was froze ½ inch thick, but did not kill the plants - I had most celery plants covered - I was up town with some asparagus mornings, afternoon I and Jake hilled asparagus with the horse also cultivated the young asparagus - I and Herb planted berry plants from Greens, Plum farmer Syracuse - afterwards Herb mowed lawn, I planted lettuce in

strawberries. Dad cut late potatoes - It rained just as it was getting dark, got to bed at 9.30 tonight, tem. 46

**Wed. May 15** Cloudy rather warm - some sun forenoons - turned cooler evenings - afternoon I and Mr. Hopp hauled manure apart at Erdman place - Jake, Herb, and Dad finished fixing up swamp hole at Erdman place - afternoon Hopp finished plowing for the ridges at Erdman place then harrowed it - started plowing for corn, I hauled manure from town, Herb helped - Kate finished mowing lawn, burned brush at Erdmans. Jake spaded at tree rows. Kate planted celery, yellow, red and Green - I took some plants up to Stahl and Welhisers after supper - also Wray's hams - straightened up books till 11 o'clock then to bed, tem. 48.

**Thurs. May 16** cloudy and showery all day - morning I planted row of rose bushes along hot-bed fence, first 3 plants are from Ant Lena, next 3 from Mollie, then our own yellow and pink. It then started raining heavy, I and Herb put aster plants out of hot-house walks into the cold-frames - Jake started making ridges at Erdman's till 9 o'clock when the rain stopped him. Dad fixed baskets, Herb and Kate transplanted celery afternoons, Paris Golden, Giant Pascal, London red and Evans Triumph, got finished with the main lot of celery, may transplant some Evan's later - I hauled manure afternoons. I got my coat wet about through. - after supper I was down to old sewer, to see how big our last year's mangle patch was. - called in at Hopp's, he will plow for us again tomorrow, I then wheeled up town, took the 2 doz. red Raspberry plants up to 50 Brubacher St. - we got 70¢ for them. This was the first order we got through our first advertising. Jake got the order over the phone at noon. When I got home Wess was here - he brought 2 new records as a gift for me - we then printed some of his pictures, I got to bed at 12 o'clock - tem. 50

**Fri. May 17** Rainy all forenoon, sunney afternoon, windy - morning I planted lettuce and straightened up books, afternoon I wheeled up town, brought Uncle Jake a bottle bitters, gave it to Ant Lena - Uncle wasn't there, also collected some p.o. money orders, an express order. I also paid the first payment \$7.50 on the phone. - also paid Wanless, and collected some bills. After supper I fetched a load manure at Eidts, then

tested the eggs - Dad fixed baskets, Jake white washed washhouse - Herb helped Jake straighten up washhouse - Then printed labels for plants. I got to bed at 11 oclock, tem. 50 - about 8 oclock tonight I phoned to Louie Ernsts about some cabbage plants, first time I phoned to them, Lillie answered first then her mother

**Sat. May 18** cloudy and windy not very warm - turned warmer evenings, had mostly plants to market - sold them a little more than ½ that I had along. - we got a phone order from above Waterloo for 1½ doz. cumberland black raspberry plants at [?] a doz. - Abram Snyder, Waterloo phone 71R.12 - afternoon I and Herb started howing strawberries, Jake made ridges at Erdman's. George and Pearce Swartz where here around dinner time - used my wheel awhile. I was up town after supper - took some rhubarb and asparagus up with the wheel - Austin was here for som eggs, when I was up town he answered the phone, Herb called us up from Hopp's. I got home and to bed about 10.30. It started raining shortly after I got home, it was warm - tem. 60.

**Sun. May 19** cloudy morning - a little sunshine around noon - then cloudy with rain about 5 oclock. Jake was here with Dorothy and Ervin forenoons, Jake helped me open the hotbeds - then he took a bunch of tulips along from over in the field, I took 2 pictures of him and the kids, I phoned out to Fanny about 12 oclock - told her to come out to our place this afternoon, Mrs. Ermel and her 2 children Fred, and Eda - they went home again about 4 oclock - Margaret Moody, her sister Mrs. Erb and Mr. Erb were here this afternoon, about 4 oclock - the Syrian Joseph's children, oldest is about 15, youngest about 4, names are according to age, Domina “oldest,” then Sara, Sophy, Rosy, also Tony but he was not here. The children told us that their place was sold and they will all go to the old country tomorrow, I then took their picture on the lawn a few times before they left. Wess, Manerva and Miss Eda Warlich came here, Wess took a picture of me, one of Fanny, one of the three girls together, also one of Manerva and Miss Warlich. It started raining a little about 5 oclock - I and Wess went over to Syrian Charlies house - took a picture of him and his wife - after supper I and Wess - “The two girls went home before supper” - developed his 6 exposures - then I drove Fanny home, Wess went along - I then

developed my film, got to bed about one oclock, tem. 50 - was rainy - when I came home about 9 oclock it was raining.

**Mon. May 20** Rain showers all day - I took up plants this morning. - afternoon I, Herb, Jake plant late potatoes at Erdmans - got all wet, went home a little before 6 oclock, I went to bed early tonight.

**Tues. May 21** It rained all night, part of forenoon - Forenoon Herb straightened up the upstairs - Jake white-washed at home - I was up town with plants etc. - afternoon Herb mowed lawn - I straightened up plants and the other side of road - after supper I read awhile - I got to bed about 11 oclock, tem. 50 - all celery swamp is under rain for celery this year.

**Wed. May 22** Light thunder, a little rain - crick and water still high all over - morning worked around hot-house - then took some asparagus and plants up town. The neighbors up Mill st. got about 10 boxes tomatoe plants. I also got the fishing supplies at Wolfards today for the 24<sup>th</sup>. - afternoons I, Herb, Dad hoed strawberries - Jake white-washed the cellar - after supper I was back to the Erdman place - it is quite wet. - afterwards I and Wess printed pictures - I got to bed about 1.15. - winds still - tem. 54.

**Thurs. May 23** As I begin to write here it is the 31st day of May evenings about 11 oclock - I will write doings of the last week as near as I remember it. It is still very wet from the last rain, forgot what I don in the forenoon, afternoon I booked the trees which we planted this spring on land south side of the road. - after supper I was back to Erdmans - opened up tile. - then wheeled up town - took Wesses pictures up. - (we finished planted the late potatoes at Erdmans this afternoon)

**Fri. May 24** Morning I had the alarm set early for fishing - when it awoke me I seen that we were getting a rain storm, I got up to cover the hotbeds - just as I had well started covering them the rain came down in torrents, while the lightning was quite sever, when I got finished the rain also stopped. I went in and went to bed for a while yet. Then got up

about 6.30 oclock. I then drove down to Hop's where Alton and Herb joined me - we went down to the river near German Mills, stayed around there till near 12 oclock - got no fish - started for home, stopped at the creek at William's - stayed there till about 3 oclock - I speared 9 fair sized fish while Alton and Herb each got one - when I got home I went back to Erdman's - opened the ditch partly to let the water drain off from the swamp

**Sat. May 25** Fine weather, good market especially tomato plants, I sowed beans and peas at Erdmans afternoon - was to town evenings with the asparagus

**Sun. May 26** Fine weather - Ada was here today, also Miss Bechtel - afternoon I went down to Hop's - took a snapshot of their horse and buggy with Alton and Sam in it. Laura was also here with some friends in the afternoon - George and his chums were here, I took a picture of them. Mr. and Mrs. Moody, Dora, and one of her sisters were also here - I took a picture of them and Mother but it was a failure for I didn't have the proper focus, I also took a picture of George and his chums in front of the little apple tree in front of the hot house, it is just white with bloom. After supper Austin and his Mother in law were here, I took a picture of the visitors we had for supper - Austin and Mrs. Mckswell are on this picture also. Wess was here tonight - we developed some of his pictures - they were pretty good - we got finished after 12 oclock. (I start writing here June 3rd 1912 about 20 to 11 evenings)

**Mon. May 27** Weather fine, sunney - morning took things to the store, afternoon I, Herb, and Dad hoed strawberries - I also took a snapshot of the cherry trees in bloom, evening I planted the bed of white asters on the small front lawn, Wess was here and we printed a lot of post cards

**Tues. May 28** Mornings Jake went back to Erdmans - finished making ridges - I then sowed the cattle shugar beets, also table beets and salsify forenoons. I went back again afternoons - just started at the carrots when it began to rain, and I had to stop - I was on old Erdmans porch till the shower was over - then I went back to the swamp - started putting in all the tiles we had there, forgot what I don evenings.



**Wed. May 29** I was uptown forenoons, looked dull and like rain all day, but had no showers during day, except in the forenoon, when I was up with plants. - afternoon I hauled manure from Klines, forgot to take Wesse's pictures along, he fetched them around 6 oclock - he also gave me a new record as a present, George was here overnight, I and [George] printed some pictures from my camera - also some that George took last summer - Austin was here tonight, I used the Long Distance phone for the first time in my life, to phone to Hamilton, to find out how Austins mother was, as we had heard she was sick, I was told over the phone that it was nothing serious.

**Thurs. May 30** weather windy drifting clouds - Mornings and forenoon I was up town with things, afternoon I finished sowing ridges at Erdman place, carrots, & parsnips. Then I finished the tiles that we had back at the swamp, evenings I worked at flower beds on lawn.

**Fri. May 31** weather sunney rather warm - I was up town with plants mornings, Jake started wheel-hoing onions - came back about 10.30 - then Jake cultivatored the young strawberries - Dad and Herb got finished cleaning both old strawberry patches this forenoon, I wheel hoed onions till dinner, Mr. Hopp plowed for us today for corn. He then harrowed the potatoe patch, after dinner Jake got ready the corn patch to Mark off, I wheel-hoed onions till about 3.30 oclock, then I helped Jake mark off the corn patch, we got finished, then cut off the asparagus - after supper I wheel-hoed onions again - got them most finished - think I read afterwards.

**Sat. Jun. 1, 1912** pretty good market mornings, but had some aster and tomato plants left, Jake planted corn today - Afternoon I went back to Erdmans, cultivatored the end of ridges to make the ground more loose there, then we marked off the ground we broke up this spring for sweet corn, Jake got it all planted afterward, I then finished the onions, I and Herb cut the asparagus, I met my two cousins for the first time tonight, Wess and Gertey Moyer - They were here to see dad - I was going to walk up town with the asparagus, but when they heard it they said I should drive with them so the[y] drove me right to Stuebings door, we got more acquainted on the road up. I went to Shell and Dunkey

afterwards, also got a hair-cut and shave.

**Sun. Jun. 2** I start writing June 7th 12.30 at night - I was around home all day, it rained a little in the forenoon. Just before dinner Mr. Bruder from near Guelph came, he had his adopted daughter with him, they stayed for dinner and till some time in the afternoon. (Austin and Uncle Jake were here a while this afternoon) - Right after dinner Lorne Israel, and Edwin Feik, came to visit me from Strasberg - we strolled around, played the phonograph - I then started to repair a puncture in my wheel, but it did not hold wind - I will have to go at [it] again some other time, Dora Moody and her chum Nettey Smith were here for the afternoon and evening - after supper, I took a picture of Lorne and Edwin in the buggy just before they left. I then took a picture of Dora and Nettie standing in among the lilac blossoms, played a few pieces on the phonograph through the phone, to Doras sister, then she played a few pieces on the piano for me. Jake don the milking. As it was getting dusk I walked up home with Nettie and Dora, we had just started when a shower of rain came up but it only lasted till we walked down the garden - got some old fashioned red tulips in a row of young apple trees, when we got out on the track it stopped raining. I walked up as far as Moodey's where Nettie said she would stay awhile with Dora. - then I went home through town, got an ice cream at the restaurant, met Edward Baetz up at the camp meeting grounds, street lights went out up there till we got near home.

**Mon. Jun. 3** Weather fairly warm, I hauled 5 load manure from town on the cabbage patch, Jake replanted the sweet corn that is missing and helped me unload, evenings I and Wess developed a film

**Tues. Jun. 4** Weather windy rather cool forenoon - I was up town, with a lot of orders, afternoon we planted the tomatoes - about 1100 plants, 4 rows not far from the spruce row down, had them all in berry boxes - one in a box - I and Herb hauled them out - had 5 load in all - we got finished hauling them out, but Jake and Dad did not get quite finished planting. I took 2 snapshots of tomatoe planting, quite cool evenings - I and Wess made pictures till about 12 oclock - Mother gave little Kate 1 for a birthday present.

**Wed. Jun. 5** Morning Jake cultivated early potatoes etc. - I sowed beans. Dad and Herb finished the tomatoes. Afternoon I hauled manure, Jake planted corn and spread manure - Herb and Dad hoed peas at Erdman place, rather cool all day. Evening I worked at flower beds, Laura and Kate, Benney and Florence were here. Adron Stengel was here over night - paid Mother \$2 which he was owing her.

**Thurs. Jun. 6** Rained a little in the morning. I was up town with a load of plants - Jake, Herb weeded celery. - afternoon I and Jake sprayed the apple trees with 2 lb. arsenate of lead, 1 gallon Sherwin Williams Lime Sulphur to 40 gallons of water, for apple worms "codling moth" and scab. Herb and Dad hoed potatoes - after dinner Nettie Smith phoned to me to be shure and finish her pictures for Saturday. Evenings I developed the last film I took. Cool enough for frost but is windy

**Fri. Jun. 7** no frost last night - I don the watering, then went back to Erdmans to help unload the load of tiles which we ordered over the phone yesterday from Breslau. Then worked at tile all day - Dad and Herb helped also in afternoon, Jake plowed in Erdmans swamp West side for corn - it is still quite wet in some places - after supper I started early at picture making, "printing post cards" - printed some thick negatives by daylight - got finished about 12.30 in night, then wrote this from last Sunday on - got finished at 15 minutes till 2 oclock.

**Sat. Jun. 8** Got up early for market - we had a light frost last night - fairly good market for plants, sold over half that we had along. Jake plowed at Erdmans this afternoon - I and Clarence, Gord, two Schmidt boys worked at cleaning onions - Herb mowed lawn - weather fairly warm - evening I took asparagus up to the stores, got up late after 9 oclock, but went into the Star Theatre to see motion pictures of the landing of calumbos - they were pretty good - The frost this morning froze tomatoes in some places, but froze very few of ours - only about 25 out of the 1100 that we had out.

**Sun. Jun. 9** Fine sunney day - I milked, took the cows out, helped Jake watering - I, Dad and Mother were alone for dinner - we had no visitors

till the afternoon - an old lady friend of Mother's was here with her husband - Uncle Jake was also here - after supper I was down to Eds to see how Ben is - he is sick the last day or so - fetched cows, got through about 9 oclock (afternoon I repaired punctures in my wheel) then got my phonograph ready to take up town to take a record of the city-hood celebration - Berlin will begin to be a city at 12 oclock tonight - I got up with the machine about 5 min. to 12 oclock - backed to the edge of the crowd, where Benton St. runs onto Queen, on the side of Zuber's hotel - well I started setting up the machine - while putting the horn on I bumped my coat pocket against the side of the rig, smashed the blank record which was in it. I just had the one blank, that of course put an end to record making tonight - It was quite a disappointment to me - Well I stayed about 15 minutes listening to the Mayor's speech, but did not understand a word on account of the distance and noise of the bells, whistling, cheering of the crowd, cannon crackers, etc. - the band also played a few selections ending up with "De Voc am Rein," and "God Save The King." I seen Wess up there. Mrs. Ott and a friend of hers drove down home with me - I got to bed about one oclock.

**Mon. Jun. 10** Fine day, don the watering - then marked of for black-rasp-berry planting, also scuffeled some onions with the wheel-hoe. Afternoon I and Jake marked of corn at Erdman's. I then started planting some sweet corn a little after 6 oclock - Gord and two other boys "who were working at the onions" came and told me that our red and white cow was run over by an auto, her leg broken, and I am to come and help to butcher her - when I got here, Snyder's men had butchered her already, on the road half way between the barn and the water bridge. The auto ran over her foot right on the bridge, never slacked up or whistled, although Herb signled them to stop - Dad also seen it happen - he and Mr. Jake Cress from Waterloo were standing at the bottom gate talking. There was too much dust - we could not get the number but will try to trace them anney way. It was a big touring car with yellow wheels - I phoned the particulars to the chief of police Mr. Oneil - then I went up the street trying to get some particulars but did not get much information - I was also at Austins place, seen their garden - it looks fine - Austin was hoing - Kate sprinkled the lawn - I went home, helped to cut the asparagus - got supper, then Wess came - I didn't make anny

pictures as it was too late, but I and Wess walked out to the Erdman swamp, as I had to cover the seed corn for fear of rain - Snyder's men took the cow along tonight - yet they were finished before dark - I got to bed about 11 o'clock.

**Tues. Jun. 11** Fine day - I planted corn at Erdmans till 3 o'clock this afternoon - Jake plowed the turnip patch - then finished corn planting while I was up town with some plants - also took the cow hide up - got 5.80 for it. Wess was down and told us that Joe Zuber, Jr. told him and the Kline boys that young Kimmel ran into a cow coming up from Galt. I phoned this to the chief of police, Mr. O'neil - he said he would investigate. I and Wess printed post cards till about 12 o'clock. (I begin to write here Wednesday June 19th at 10 evenings)

**Wed. Jun. 12** (auto no. 8647) at noon the chief phoned down to tell us that Arthur Kimmel was the boy that ran over the cow. Fine day a little windy and cool - I, Herb and Dad planted black raspberry patch down near the swamp after six - I was still out planting, hilling up the ones planted last year further up - Laura seen me when she went home from the shop - she came in and showed me the part in the "News Record" about the Auto running over our cow - after supper Mr. Kimmel and the two boys that were on the auto came down to settle up for the cow. They did not like the account the "News Record" gave of the reckless driving of a party of young people. The boy Arthur Kimmel "who was driving" about 18 years old, said they were going probably 20 miles an hour - he seen the cows, but thought it wasn't necessary to slack up till about 30 ft. from them which he did, but put the speed on again when he was near them, but they were on the side of him, the noise of putting on speed scared the cow, she turned and he ran into her. He said that he thought she wasn't hurt much - that was why he didn't stop. Finally Mr. Kimmel agreed that we should buy a cow that is equal to the one that was killed, and he will pay for it what it costs more than we got from Snyder for the butchered one - got \$29.00 for her this afternoon.

**Thurs. Jun. 13** Morning I and Dad planted raspberries - afternoon I and Allan Shantze's hired man hauled manure from our barn yard onto the cabbage patch - Jake cultivated, Dad and Herb planted more

raspberries - Adron Stengel was here over-night - I was up this evening to see Herb's new wheel before he buys it - he bought it tonight, a Brantford for \$40.00.

**Fri. Jun. 14** Forenoon I, Herb and Dad worked at the Erdman place - afternoon I and Jake hauled manure out of barnyard onto the cabbage patch - Quickfall also brought us some loads of manure. Kate started taking the paper off the wall - Austin was down to help carry out the stove, then he also helped to take off the paper - Wess helped us awhile too.

**Sat. Jun. 15** Fairly good market, plants going rather slow. Afternoon I and Herb helped Kate to take the old paper off the wall - I and Jake then planted red raspberries - Dad dug them for us - it was raining right after dinner for about an hour - when it stopped we started the red raspberry planting - we got finished in good time as there were only about 3 hundred in all - Herb and Kate got the paper all taken off. After supper I planted the 4 round aster beds on the lawn, all samples - Branching kind, 4 different colours, one colour on a bed - first bed starts on east side, crimson, second white, third purple, fourth Lavender Blue (also planted Lobelia and Nasturtiums) - I then drove up town after nine with a few orders and fetched a case of medicine at the Canadian express office - I was in the rain on the road home - about 11 oclock. (I begin wrighting here evening of June 21st.)

**Sun. Jun. 16** cloudy and looked like rain most of the day till after 4 'clock when it cleared up. Mornings milked - took the cows out etc., read - I, Aust and Dad also looked over the new book that Dad bought, "Wreck of the Titanic." Right after dinner a heavy rain came, very seldom that it comes down as thick - our gravel path had water flowing over it like a creek. I was out in part of the rain to see if the chicks were safe, they were about all in their coops - afterwards I read and slept a little. We had no visitors today, except evenings Wess was here for a little while (also Manerva and her neighbor Mrs. Schenick) I was down to Eds a little while evenings. When I came back Wess was still here - we had planned to print post cards, but put it off as it was after 9 oclock already. I got to bed soon after 10 oclock

**Mon. Jun. 17** weather sunney fine - I, Dad, and Jake, all went back to Erdmans to put in the cross tile in swamp, as there is a lot of water standing on the corn and the turnip patch - "turnips are not sown yet." Dad didn't have boots on so he didn't help long, but went home to dig around trees at home - I and Jake got the ground all thrown out, it is too muddy to start smoothing the trench and laying the tile - afternoon we put a small tile in our place, the black ground towards road at the bridge - afterwards I planted the long bed to flowers - the front half are asters samples - Branching Shell Pink - after supper I planted asters behind hothouse - Kate [took] 9 rows, first 3 rows on east side white - next 3 rows, pink - next 3 rows, rose pink, I and Wess made pictures till about 12 oclock tonight

**Tues. Jun. 18** (I begin writing here June 24th at 11 oclock eve) Fine weather morning - I went back to Erdmans to lay tiles but it was too wet, so I only made the bed of the ditch even. Jake got cabbage patch ready too plant - I started to hand cultivate onions for awhile, then I helped Jake to mark off the cabbage patch all for ball head - 37 rows wide 160 rows long. Jake also took a load of water back this afternoon. Cousin Amos Eby and his wife were here for dinner and this afternoon - I got started cabbage planting soon after 4 oclock - went home got supper at 6, was back again after supper - I got quite a lot planted - some Mr. Shantz brought and fetched Amos Eby's. Mollie also is here this week

**Wed. Jun. 19** Morning I hauled manure from town to Erdman place, Jake hoed some holes in the shugar beet bed and sowed some turnip seed in them - Herb picked flowers - afternoons I and Herb finished turnip planting in the shuggar beets - I then planted some more cabbage till dark. Jake cultivated early potatoes.

**Thurs. Jun. 20** (I begin writing here evening June 21<sup>st</sup>) Big Ringling Bros. Circus today - fine weather - I was up early this morning and planted some cabbage at Erdmans. Herb rode up town with his new wheel to see the circus fellows unload - when I got back from Erdmans, had breakfast then watered plants around house, "Herb helped" cut the asparagus. Then I took a basketfull along up town on the wheel for

Stuebing - Herb also rode up town on his wheel to see the parade - it was pretty good - we stopped at the corner of Eby and King St. to see it - we got up just in time to see all of it as it was on the return trip to the grounds - I afterwards seen Mr. Zigler about hanging our paper in the sitting room - seen Mr. Hagen on Courtland Ave. about the cow Eaph Ernst is going to sell us - he says she is to old for the price of \$80.00 which Eaph is wanting. He had her first and sold her to Eaph for something around \$50.00 a few years ago. I planted cabbage this afternoon at Augusts again till about 5 oclock, when I stopped, got the cows home, rode up town on the wheel, was up a little before 6 oclock. “Before planting cabbage I wheel hoed onions - Kate was here with Benney and a Weber girl - she told me Laura would go to the circus tonight if I would go with her” - I told Kate to tell Laura I will be glad to take her - I got myself a shirt at Thorton and Douglas, also the first lounge collar I ever wore - I and Laura were in the side show before the big show started - I got reserved seats for us, to be shure of seeing the show good - it was a pretty good show - I and Laura walked home around town, had an ice cream at Egans - I got home about 12 oclock - we had a little shower of rain about 5.30 oclock.

**Fri. Jun. 21** Got up early - finished planting big cabbage patch at Erdmans before breakfast - had about 800 plants to put out yet - then I wheel hoed onions - afterwards planted the 2000 Winingstead cabbage at home in the young berry bushes - I got finished about 9.30 evenings. (I begin writing here between 12 and 1 night of June 30th)

**Sat. Jun. 22** Morning I got some cabbage plants ready for the market - it was a pretty good market - afternoon I hoed corn at Erdman's - after supper planted about 200 cauliflower and took a few orders uptown - warm and sunney

**Sun. Jun. 23** warm day. I was around home forenoons - Mr. S. Brubacher was here to pay the duty & freight on the trees he got from us - also told us about a cow he has which he will sell for \$20.00 - afternoon I wheeled up to Mr. White on Strange St. about his cow - she is too old milking - we decided to buy Brubachers - after supper I was down to Eds awhile - during this time Wess came here - the others were



all in bed so he went in the house and called Ant Kate - Dad thought it was me, as our voices are simmular - he wondered if I turned crazy - they fiannely found it was Wess and told him I was at Eds. He walked down the road and I met him at Hop's.

**Mon. Jun. 24** fine weather - we all worked at putting in the tile at Erdmans through the black soil of the swamp - we got most of it don by noon - afternoon I fetched the cow at Brubachers - Jake plowed at Erdman swamp - Dad and Herb hoed corn - I planted cauliflower after supper (I also started turnip sowing) - I and Wess developed some of his pictures afterward - (begin here July 1st.)

**Tues. Jun. 25** (start writing here evening July 4<sup>th</sup>.) morning I got up early - finished cauliflower planting - then refilled cabbage at Erdmans - I went home for breakfast about 8 oclock - watered plants around home and hoed strawberries - afternoon finished sowing turnips - evening I planted about 800 cabbage plants in the swamp at Erdmans - when I came home about 10.30 Mrs. Whie and her young sister Miss Anna Hoehneffer were here for some celery plants - it was a fine moonlight night.

**Wed. Jun. 26** a fairly good market - we had the first strawberries today - price was 2 for 25¢ - also had a few plants etc. - guess I hoed strawberries afternoons for some time - then I got some cabbage plants to take back to Erdman's - planted cabbage after supper - just before supper I carried Whys celery plants down.

**Thurs. Jun. 27** I got up early about 4.30 - took some cabbage plants to Erdman's - finished planting in the swamp - also finished refilling the first time in the big cabbage patch - went home, had breakfast, watered plants - Mr. Brubacher was here about the cow that he sold us - I hoed strawberries and poisoned asparagus - Miss Bechtel was here and picked strawberries.

**Fri. Jun. 28** First good picking of strawberries for the season - I, Herb, and Dad planted celery - the first for this year - we were at it all day - will try to finish it as soon as possible - after supper I hauled 1 load of

manure from Hetts - it was about 9.30 till I was finished. Wess was here - expected me to help him to make pictures but it was too late till I got finished.

**Sat. Jun. 29** Jake and Dad planted celery forenoon - after I got home from the market I wheeled up town with some berries which I forgot to put off on Queen St. S. - then got a shave - afterwards went over to Kimmel to settle up about the cow affair - we wanted \$40.00 for damages - he only wanted to pay \$35.20 so we got no settlement. The difference of \$4.80 we wanted for the Doc's trip of \$1, rest for the 2 weeks that we were out of milk - he told me are to think it over till tonight - I told him the same or words to that effect - I went home, got a late dinner. Then helped Herb to plant celery - stopped early had supper soon after 6 oclock, got myself ready and wheeled up town to Mr. Kimmel again. Told him that we have decided to lose those \$4.80 difference. He told he has decided that he don't want us to lose it - he gave me a check for the \$40.00 in full and we had quite a peacible chat afterwards and shook hands over the settlement - I then went over to Klins and phoned home that we got a satisfactory settlement - went around town a bit - bought a few things - also got a Cony iseland at the Rosin Bros. - this was the first time I was in there

**Sun. Jun. 30** (I begin to write here July 7<sup>th</sup>) Fine weather, I was around home forenoons - afternoons Arthur Stevens, a girl friend of his, Eaph Wollner, and a girl friend of his were here for some time - I played the phonograph for them, and we had a walk around the place - afterwards Austin and I went through the garden - seen the strawberries and Austin told me that theirs were mostly over, but ours are just beginning to ripen nicely - this is the first year Austin's have a strawberry patch - they had a dandy good patch. While I and Austin were in the strawberry patch Wess joined us - he stayed for supper at our place - then he and I fetched the cows - also had a look over the Erdman place, picked ourself's some peas there - we printed some post cards afterwards.

**Mon. Jul. 1, 1912** I and Herb took out the new cow - then finished branch tile at Erdman place. Afterwards put in another tile in the front little swamp - after dinner we put in another cross-ways branch tile.

Then planted some more celery - after supper I wheeled up to Austin's - brought them a bunch of peonies and orange blossoms for Kate's sister Ella "who was at Kate's place since Saturday" to take along home to Toronto - I stayed there quite a while - had a nice little chat with them.

**Tues. Jul. 2** I was up town forenoons with the berries that were picked yesterday - they sold at 2 boxes for 25¢ - some of the small early kinds I sold at 10¢ a box - afternoons I gathered and crated berries - also planted some celery.

**Wed. Jul. 3** Good market for strawberries - we didn't get a chance to load them off - got there about \$7.20 - the people were all waiting for us and crowded around the rig. It kept me and Herb busy dishing them out at 2 boxes for 25¢ - some of course bought 8 or 16 boxes - George pretty soon came to our aid - afternoons I took another load of berries out, mostly orders that I got this morning. Jake is cultivating at Erdmans every chance that he gets the horse this week while Herb and Dad are hoeing the root crop and corn - there is also quite a bunch of boys picking grass out of the root crop. Alton Filzing started helping us to hoe this afternoon, till Friday evening. (we started potatoe bug poisoning at Erdmans - broke the spray rod - I got a new one this afternoon.)

**Thurs. Jul. 4** Morning I shoveled around coal ash pile, then Ed Ausmasen came for celery plants - the bees swarmed. Mrs. Baetz fetched celery plants, I then planted some celery in our swamp - after dinner I and Jake poisoned potatoe bugs at Erdmans - Herb helped to put on the last barrel - I gathered berries and finished planting the regular swamp with celery but have about 2000 to plant on the top piece which we will use for celery this year - after supper I and Mother walked through the garden to see how the fruit trees are - I planted about 150 enkheizen cabbage afterwards on the bottom row beside Artmans fence - then carried up the strawberries

**Fri. Jul. 5** I start writing here evening 9.45 July 18<sup>th</sup> - we have bin very busy the last while and I neglected to fill this book out properly, but will write it to the best of my recollection, and according to my sales of the day book. I was up town today with strawberries - a fine summer

day - afternoon I gathered the berries, also carried some to Hartwicks and Otts.

**Sat. Jul. 6** Good market - fine weather - after market I wheeled down and paid Mr. Hopp for plowing - forgot what I worked at afternoons, but planted nasturtiums on ash pile after supper - then wheeled back to Alen Shantzes after 9 oclock - paid him. He had visitors, was showing post cards of his southern trip to his friends. Of course I was invited to stay, “which I did” - I injoyed the postal views and his interesting explanation of the places he had seen in Calafornia, Western Canada, and British Columbia. I got home at about 11 oclock. Then went down swimming to the old swimming hole, first time for this year - had a dandy swim and wash.

**Sun. Jul. 7** I was around home in the forenoon - afternoon I put my new blue suit on for the first time - went up to Austin’s place - seen their garden, then took a walk up to the park - had my camera along to take some pictures - at the new bridge to the iseland I espied a boat which had some young people in it that I thought would be interesting to have a snapshot of - I followed it and took a picture with the swell scenery effects and the boat of young people - when I got home Dora Moody, Nettie Smith, and a boy friend of theirs, “Eddie,” were here - they stayed for supper - after supper we went through part of the garden, had some cherries - I didn’t go home with them.

**Mon. Jul. 8** Dora and Nettie came to get some strawberries in the morning but did not help to pick strawberries. Helped Mother a little to pick flowers for salve and get lettuce, then were around the house all afternoon - Kate and the kiddies worked hard and made a good job of picking the old patch of strawberries - fore noon I finished planting celery - Herb helped. Afternoon I picked a few cherries, then took the berries up town.

**Tues. Jul. 9** Fine day - berries a little plentiful in Berlin - took some to Longo’s in Waterloo. Evening I took some orders of berries up - got home about 10 oclock.

**Wed. Jul. 10** pretty good market - afternoon I took some orders to the Courtland terris - there was a thunder sorm coming - it was just starting to rain as I left the terris - I made the horse go some and got into a shed at Moser's livery Queen St. - I was wet a little but not bad but it poured while I was in the shed - I then went around and got a shave at Bold's afterwards - was down town - started for Waterloo with Longo's berries about 5.30 - on road home I called in at Kate's to lend their step ladder for cherry picking - there I met Kate's niece Della, I hadn't seen her for three years when she was here for the first time with Austin on the 24th of May - of course I hardly had time to get acquainted then but I remembered that she talked quite a bit with Edna who was planting something in the greenhouse at the time. Of course I stayed a few minutes to get introduced and have a little chat - after supper I wheeled up town with some cabbage plants for Mr. Underwood, then was up town to see how the Y.W.C.A. fund campaign came off - they got some thing like \$30000.00.

**Thurs. Jul. 11** (I begin writing here Aug. 2nd 1912 - will write to the best of my memory) Kate and Della came down early to help to pick - we picked the old strawberry patch first for the last time - Jake, Herb and Clarence plowed in potatoes while we were picking - the Arabin lady helped to pick - the other pickers took a dislike to her, while Mother favored her, which caused the other pickers May Reves, Hilda Dengis, Kate and Della to get sore. I myself thought Mother was too soft with the Arabian woman

**Fri. Jul. 12** The pickers Kate, Della, Hilda Dengis didn't come in for dinner - had brought their dinner along - stopped picking soon after 5 oclock - Laura helped picking a while after she came home from the shop. We didn't get finished with the strawberries although the Arabian woman picked till night.

**Sat. Jul. 13** Hopp's children were here in the forenoon, finished picking the strawberries.

**Sun. Jul. 14** I was around home all day - fetched the cows - afternoon George and Percy Swartz came to see me - first time I seen Pearcey in

long pants. Ed Dunke wheeled down here for some strawberries I had picked for him in the morning. He also seen the garden and was interested in the cherries, which were like a picture - trees well loaded and just beginning to ripen. (Dad had shown Ed Dunky the cherry trees before I and the boys came over) Ed walked down through the garden with myself and the boys - we all had a strawberry feed - then I and the boys went back - seen the Erdman place, brought the cows along home - I milked while the others had supper - while milking little Kate came and told me that Laure and Della & herself were in the park this afternoon and Laura and Della would go again tonight if I would take them out for a row. Della and Laura soon came and kept me company while I finished milking. Wess was here also when I was through milking - I and Wess had supper together, then I took a picture of Laura & Della - then I, Wess and the girls went up to the park, Percy and George said they would see us up there in the boat, for they two were also going to get a boat, we had a fine row - I don the rowing while Wess was at the rudder - we also got almost stuck in the mud around the N. channel of the tiny cedar iland. We seen George Wray, Bert and George Swartz on a boat during the evening - Percy was not with them. When our party got off the boat Della was the first to get off before I had a good grip at the landing - the boat swung back a little which almost resulted in Della falling in the water. We went over to the pavillion - had some ice cream - then had a pleasant walk home - it was a fine evening - we stood awhile at Austin's, had a little chat - then I and Wess both went home with Laura. Laura told Wess her opinion about the young men who didn't save which Wess didn't like. I and Wess had a long talk on the railroad bridge before we parted - I got to bed about one oclock.







## ~ Second Volume, 1912 ~

**Thurs. Aug. 1** I begin to write here night of Aug. 5th 2 min. to 11 oclock - I got the time from the telephone central as my watch had stopped - I will write the beginning of this month to the best of my memory. Think I, Herb, Clarence and the two Manser boys were cherry picking forenoon - afternoon I was up town with some orders - the cherries are almost all picked, while the raspberries are going toward the last.

**Fri. Aug. 2** It was raining in little showers all day, but did not throw enough water to settle the dust, just enough to keep the pickers from picking. I was up town with the black currant orders - they were picked yesterday - two pickers Gervey Schultz and Adeline Shellhorn drove up town with me, also Rosy Kufske. I got a novel at Knoxes - "Lena Rivers" - started reading it after supper.

**Sat. Aug. 3** Good market forenoon but we didn't have much fruit, mostly vegetables. Jake was along too, he bought a load of hay for us at \$15.00 a ton. When I was in the market clerks office to pay the man for the hay - after paying the hay the market clerk "Mickel tried to start up a row with myself and the hay man about the high prices of potatoes etc. but we knew how Mickel is, he always likes to chew with somebody.[""] - afternoon I was up town with some rasps that were picked this forenoon. I got home early - read a story after supper till almost dark then took little Katey home on my wheel as far as Hopp's where we met Herb. Katey took Herb's wheel home for him while he walked up town with Sam Filzing. I then wheeled up town got a shave - also some pork chops for Jake. When I got home I read in the new novel for a while till too tired - got to bed about 12 oclock.

**Sun. Aug. 4** Slept till about 8 oclock - then when I woke Lorne Ernst, Gord Ernst, Arthur Stevens and Will Mitchel were here to see me - I had breakfast - don the milking - told the boys to help themselves to some rasps while I took the cows out. Then I got some sweet peas for Will - went through the garden with the boys and Mr. Perrin and a friend of his, "these latter two[""] joining us as we were ready to start - Mr. Perrin's friend works for Caver Bros. Nursery, Galt - he was greatly

interested in the fruit - afterwards I played the phonograph for the boys for about an hour - they left - I continued reading my story. I looked out of my window and seen that part of the Ermel family from Waterloo were in the wash house with Mother - I think there were too many of them to bother Mother with making dinner for them being that they are no relation to us. There was Florence, her baby, Edith and Freddie - well they stayed for dinner, and to cap matters also for supper which almost was too much for Mother. I dressed after dinner, read awhile then wheeled up to Stevenses - took some pictures of their family. Then when I got home I took a photo of the Ermel family - read awhile - fetched cows, had supper, milked, wheeled up to Austins - I thought there was nobody home as I seen no light so I didn't knock, but wheeled up to the park - wheeled around a little, had some ice cream in the pavillion, at the same table where two weeks before Wess, Della and Laura had sat. Well I went home, finished reading my novel - got to bed about 11 oclock.

**Mon. Aug. 5** got up about 15 to seven - had breakfast, “some girls were here for picking already” - don the milking. I, Herb, Clarence and the two Mancer boys, also Jake all went back to Erdmans - finished howing the cabbage - afternoon all went back - started at shugar beets, etc. - the two little Shmidt orphans “Seaton and Douglas” and our Gord picked peas at Erdmans this forenoon and part of the afternoon. I stopped howing about 3 oclock - wheeled home to get ready to up town with the berries. - while getting ready as I was writing a letter to “Mrs J.C. Smart for some Oriental Bitters which Mother and Dad sell” I heard Austins wife speaking down cellar with Mother - also Austin. Mother came up a minute later telling us that her sister in Hamilton was dead. - now comes some more trouble - Austin and his wife don't want to take the funeral responsibility - Mother also pays Kate for the picking which she don here. Afterwards they have some more talk about the funeral but arrive at no conclusion. Austin and them drive up home with me as I go up town with the load of orders - Kate goes in home while Austin goes up town with me to see Uncle Jake about the funeral. When I got finished delivering about 7 oclock I went to Uncle Jakes to see how matters were - Ant Lena told me Uncle Jake was mad at Austin for the reason that Austin did not atonce decide to the proper way and have the

funeral at Austins place - Uncle Jake had walked down to see Mother. When I got home Mother told me that she and Uncle Jake have decided to look after the funeral and I have to phone to Hamilton atonce and tell the authorities there instructions too send the corpse of her dead sister to our place charging expenses too her - I got all this finished satisfactory - was told that she died about 6.30 Sunday night Aug. 4<sup>th</sup> - will be put on the 3.33 afternoon train leaving Hamilton at above hour Tuesday Aug 6<sup>th</sup> - while I was phoning to the undertaker, a Mr. Blachford, King St. E. Hamilton, Wess came - he didn't like Austin's conduct when told how things were - he said he was willing to pay his share of the funeral expenses even if it would take all of his \$82.00 inheritance from the Mother side. Austin said he was also willing to pay his share. But I think he should do more he being the oldest son and married should keep the funeral at his house. Wess left about 10.30 oclock and will tell Uncle Jake of the arrangements - also will send a telegram of his Mother's death to his sister Alvira Stengel, 2025 Clark St., Des Moines Iowa. Well I will stop writing here as it is 15 minutes past midnight already - wonder what will happen next.

**Tues. Aug. 6** Morning the weather has turned warmer as it was quite cool for the last week or two. Forenoon I helped Mother, Mrs. Stuckhard and a few other ladies to straighten up the wash house - about 8 oclock Ada phoned down that she and Fanny [Franey] were coming out to help prepare for the funeral - they came about 9 oclock and put the house in fine order for us. I wheeled up town about 12 oclock - got a check from the bank for Mother for \$80.00 from her savings - also seen about the grave digging at Eli Shantz - I was in at Uncle Jakes afterwards to tell them the particulars - I had dinner there. On road home I was in at Austins, but Austin had gone to work so I only spoke with Kate. I was up town about 3.30 oclock again to get the check cashed in the bank - also seen after a few other little things. Went up again at 6 oclock to meet the dead body of my Aunt - I paid \$45.00 c.o.d. on it for undertakers work in Hamilton - casket and express. Sayrus took the body in the herse - Wess was also there with me - afterwards I wheeled out to pay Eli Shantz for the grave - it was \$6 - on road out I seen little Cathaline and Emma McNicholson playing on the lawn at Sauders with some other little children - at Eli Shantz I met

my cousin Sylina Weber whom I met once before but had almost forgotten. There were quite a lot of people at our place in the evening to see Mothers dead sister - I, the Henoffer girls Lena, and Anna, also Ida Baetz, had quite a long talk on the front veranda. Fanney and some of the others said Antey looked changed. But I had never seen her before, so I didn't know. Wess and I went to bed about 12 oclock as Mother thought it not necessary to sit up all night.

**Wed. Aug. 7** I got up about 20 till 6 oclock - got myself ready for the market - also put the harness on the horse, then I went up and got Wess awake for breakfast. While we were having breakfast which was about 10 min till 7 oclock, Herb brought up the horse and hitched him - while waiting for Myself and Wess the horse moved forward, which injured one of the little few weeks old puppies which was playing around the rig. - dad killed it all together then. We were in a hurry at the market for we want to get home by about 11 oclock with some of the provisions which we will need for the funeral. We had mostly beans and potatoes for sale - about 1 crate of rasps. While I was delivering I told Mr. Sauder to let Mrs. McNichol “who is staying at their place at present” know about Ant Veronica Stengel's funeral - just before I was ready to go home I was to call at the post office to take Mr. Dicken along home also his little boy. While I stopped at Stuebings, Mrs. McNichol and her Daughter Mabel came to me and told me that she is going to drive along down with me. I made arrangements to meet her at the post office corner 20 min. later. Wess and Herb walked down, Charley Dicken sat on a box at the back of the seat while cousin Emma “Mrs. Mc.Nichol who is cousin Fanny Bingemans half sister” and her youngest child who is also named Emma, and about 9 years old, were on the seat with me. We got down home about 11.15. I then got myself ready for the funeral. When the service at the house was about half over, Austin and his wife came with a cab, they stayed in the hall. The pall-bearers were Myself, Jake, Wess, Ed, Sim Wehy, and Allan Shantz. “Blachford & Son were the undertakers in Hamilton, A.B. Surarus was the undertaker here in Berlin.” There was also service in the Old Mennonite church, Mr. Bowman was the minister. After the burial quite a number of people came along over to the house had supper and stayed awhile afterwards. The ones to prepare the supper were Mommie Stuckhard, Mrs. Baetz,

Mrs. Eaph. Weber and Laura.

**Thurs. Aug. 8** Rainy, all forenoon. I worked at straightening up my account book, Herb helped me at the books - he got out the value of the cherries we sold this summer which was about \$253.00. - afternoon I wrote a letter to Clayton Stengel who is in China. Then was up town posted the letter and paid Surarus for the undertaker work at the funeral. Evenings I was up town to the Star picture show. The acting part was a Indian juggler and cowboy lasso skipping etc.

**Fri. Aug. 9** Dull warm weather. I and Herb pulled the longest weeds out of the onions - then I started wheel-howing them - I got finished before 6 oclock, but a rain bothered me for about ½ hour around 4 oclock. The pickers, Mrs. Brondeau, Louisa Pepke, Marie Spotjack, Florence Ott, Clarence, Gord, and Herb, got about 104 boxes of rasps today. Charley Dicken was here for supper. - after supper I finished reading the Alger book "Tom the bootblack."

**Sat. Aug. 10** Pretty good market - it started raining after we were home about 15 minutes - it didn't rain this afternoon - I was up again in the afternoon with a few orders - also got the scyth sharpened for cutting down the old raspberry patches after I got home Henry Leanhart from New Hamburg phoned down to me saying that he would be down if I would meet him at the post office tonight. I was up and met him, we were to the Grand Theatre - Henry's brother was along too - he left us again after the show. Henry went down with me, slept at our place. - we got home about eleven oclock. I got my auto-strop razor today - first shave tonight

**Sun. Aug. 11** Rainy all forenoon. Henry went up to Jakes, I called in at Jakes on way home from taking out the cows to see how he likes my new razor - he tried it today - he likes the stropping part of it. I was around home all day - afternoon I started reading - then Theodore Wittey came to lend my Edison Recorder - I lent it to him for a few days - afterwards Sam & Alton Vetzing came up also Herb, Henry also came down - I played the phonograph. Laura, Florence, Katey & Erna also came a little later - the girls stayed for supper - I went home with them

afterwards - when I got home Henry, old Mrs. Moyer, Manser and his wife were here - I played the phonograph for them awhile - got to bed about eleven. This afternoon I developed the film of the picture I took some time ago of the 4 girls, Nettie Smith, Dora Moody, Hilda Sauder and cousin Mabel McNichol, all sitting on our land roller.

**Mon. Aug. 12** forenoon I worked around hothouse, got some parsley plants for Euler who fetched them. Jake and Herb dug out the old currant bushes in the 3 corner patch. Afternoon I was back to Augusts place - fetched the cultivator - before that I had bin up town - I got the first sweet corn today at Erdman place for this year just enough for a meal. I got home soon after 6 oclock, got my supper, hurried down to Eds, where Herb and Sam joined me and we hurried over to get the 7 oclock car - it was late so we were there in time to get it - had a good time in the Preston swimming tank - I and Herb were in alone for quite a time, Sam didn't go in - he only watched us - afterwards Harold Heller and Norman joined us. I tried to do a new stunt and got a lot of water in my ear. We were in the ice cream parlor till the car came, then got the Galt car by the time we got off the Galt car the Berlin car was gone - we got onto the freight - after going about 1 mile we were ordered off. (While walking up from Preston Sam Filzing told me that he knew "Carrie Steinhagen," a girl that used to doctor with dad from near Walkerton) - had to walk the other 6 or 7 miles, got home about half past one oclock.

**Tues. Aug. 13** Morning I and Herb picked 2 baskets of scattered cherries, Jake mowed down old rasp patch. - afternoon I was up town to Mrs. Brondeau and Dicken with berries. - evening I was at home. Laura was here, told us she is going to Sarnia to their picnic a week from next Sat. - Kate, Florence, Erna and Ezra Filzing were with her. I went home with them afterwards. (I begin writing Sunday evening 18th)

**Wed. Aug. 14** pretty good market - I was up town again afternoon - was at home evenings. Katey was along to market, went to Dicken's from there, for a few days.

**Thurs. Aug. 15** Fine weather, a little cool for this time of the year for

the last few weeks - I, Herb, Gord, Clarence & Roy Filzing all worked at cleaning carrots, beets & turnips at Erdman's - got it finished - evenings I and Wess made pictures of Ant Lenas house, and some others, till about 1 oclock

**Fri. Aug. 16** Mornings I fetched 1 load of manure from Bock - then picked the first Red June plums for this year from the trees beside the grapes - this is the first year that they have a considerable number on. - afternoon I and Herb got the first sweet corn for the summer at Erdmans - got 36 doz. - it sold at 20¢ retail and 17¢ wholesale. Jake cultivated the cabbage patch for the last time this summer. - evenings Mrs. Eaph Weber was here, I got acquainted with her niece "Miss Matronia Eby" - her mother "who is dead" was a sister to Mrs. Weber, while her dad is a brother to Ezra Eby the fish dealer. This girl is here visiting from Alberta. They spent about an hour here, after which I walked over home with them. - it was a fine starlight night but cool.

**Sat. Aug. 17** Good market - we had a lot of things - also 2 quarters of veal - it sold at 12¢ and 14¢ a lb. - apples are selling slow now. Afternoon hauled in the pickling onions, had 60 plant boxes full. "Dad and the boys dug them all this week" - about 5 oclock it started showering a little - I and Herb layed in the Giant Farmer black caps. I was at home evenings - played the phonograph for Mrs. Weber, her 2 little girls Hilda & Edna, also Mrs. Stuckhard - they went home about 9 oclock - it was showering quite heavy then.

**Sun. Aug. 18** Misty and wet all forenoon - I milked and took the cows out about 9 oclock, went up through the garden then got som Ozon and Red June plums - Miss Lizzy Bechtel came about 11 oclock and stayed for the day. A little later Mollie also came - we had a rost of veal for dinner - after dinner Bill, Kurt & Eddie Asmussen were here for a while - seen my pictures. I then practiced organ playing for a while - during this time little Kate came - she had bin at Charlie Dicken's place since Wednesday and is on her road home now - I told her to go and get herself a bunch of sweet peas to take along home, "which she did" - Jake & family were to Mr. Sayrus behind Manheim this afternoon. - after supper I wheeled up to Klines, brought Wess the post cards -

“Wess was in Preston so I left them with Otto Kline.” - also fetched some fixing powder from there. Then don this writing - got to bed about 10 oclock.

**Mon. Aug. 19** Misty and a few drops of rain forenoon, I worked in hot-house getting bed ready to put in the pickling onions - Jake & Herb picked the pickles - other part of forenoon & part of afternoon I straightened up the flower bed in the hot-house - afternoons I hauled one load of manure from Bock, evenings after supper worked at straightening up flower plants, then started to get some bottles ready for dissolving fixing powder, but started reading and did not get finished with the photograph chemical mixing - got to bed about 10 oclock.

**Tues. Aug. 20** Got up about 6.30 - started milking - milked the young cow, then milked the old jersey cow for the last time as Jake is going to take her to pasture at Allan Shantz's place for the remainder of the summer - we are going to fatten and butcher her this winter as she is getting to old. After breakfast I milked the cow from Brubacher's, then hauled one load of manure from Bock - afterwards got my load ready for delivering this afternoon. During this time Mr. R. Lang the dry-goods man was here in the garden with dad - he then came over to me and ordered some pickles for this afternoon - he gave little Kate a bag of candies after which Kate presented him with a bunch of sweet peas which she had bin cutting off. Cousin Isaih Eby from near Preston also came to call on us about 11 oclock - he and dad had a walk through the garden - the 7 red June plum trees, planted in 1907 beside the grapes, are the most interesting thing in the garden this week - this year is their first crop that amounts to anney thing - they have about an average of 2 eleven qt. bkts. each, but nearly every plum is just a model of perfection. Jake and Herb are laying in B. Raspby. bushes today. Isaih drove up town with me - after I was through in town I drove back to Erdmans and got 18 doz. corn for the market tomorrow. When I got home we had supper at 5.30 after which I and Herb quick loaded up the load for market tomorrow. Then went down to Eds place where we met Sam Velzing - then the trio of us got the 7.20 car for Preston - on road over Sam told us quite an amusing tale of the row he had with Milton Ernst, “his boss.” - Milt. wanted Sam to shock oats instead of going to



Preston which of course didn't suit Sam - quite a shower of words followed this difference. Well we got to Preston - I and Herb had a good swim - Sam was in also but clung to the stairs every time I looked at him - got himself wet that was about all, he didn't try to swim, hope he will do better next time. - we took the 9.35 car home, had a good lunch at the Clarendin resturant in Berlin, then walked home - I walked down with the others to Eds, as I had my wheel there - we had quite a talk on Eds porch - I started for home 11.15 min. - then don this writing for the last 2 days - got to bed about 12 oclock. Weather today was misty forenoon cloudy bright afternoon, fine evening. (While in town today, I got some little potatoes from Uncle Jake for feeding the cattle. They got them from their place on corner of Benton & St. George which they sold to the W.G. & R. about 2 weeks ago.)

**Wed. Aug. 21** Weather cloudy bright - I and Herb were to market - pretty good sale for products, corn still sold at 20¢ retail and 16¢ wholesale - we had about 18 doz. mornings, some more in the afternoon. - we got home from market about 12 oclock - after dinner I and Herb & Dad picked the pickles - during this time Herb told that he seen Sam Velzing at Hopp's, who told Herb that he quit working at Milton Ernsts this morning - this going to Preston last night had most to do with the trouble between Sam and Milton. After pickle picking I and Herb went back to Erdmans - got 8 doz. of corn for Metcalfe - I then took the corn and pickles up to the stores, got home soon after 6 oclock - had supper then George came - I and George had a walk through the garden, got some plums of the red June kind. George hadn't bin here for several weeks, we were almost getting lonesome without him - George works in the W.G. & R. now. Jake was varnishing the linoleum and painting the kitchen floor today - after George left I was over to Lang's with the young red cow. Got to bed about 9 oclock.

**Thurs. Aug. 22** Mornings was up town with some orders - after dinner I, Herb, Clarence, Gord, & Roy Filzing pulled weeds out of corn in swamp at Erdmans - got finished about 5.30 - a shower of rain was comming up - we just got in under Erdmans porch when it began poring - Mollie has bin at our place for the last few days - after supper I mixed up the fixing powder for picture making - while I was getting ready

Bella, started fighting so I put her down cellar for a few hours - Laure came in on the road home from the shop, for she had heard Bella crying down cellar. Sam and Ervin Velzing were up here for a while too - Laura went home with them and Clarence. Afterwards Wess and a friend of his Fred O'Dore from Preston was here - we developed a few of his negatives. It was a fine evening after the rain.

**Fri. Aug. 23** Jake white washed cellar here at home, the potatoe cellar or the one on the east side - I and Herb cut out black knot out of the plum trees - didn't get finished, then fetched tomatoes, picked cucumbers - dad helped - after dinner fetched corn at Erdman's, then hauled the stakes off from the old Black raspberry patches - it was quite cool in the evening. Clarence and Roy Voelzing were up for Clarence's camera. I was to load it for them for Laura is going to take it along to the shop picnic at Sarnia tomorrow.

**Sat. Aug. 24** pretty good market - George also helped - “he didn't go to the W.G. & R. picnic at Sarnia” - had quite a shower of rain about 11. min30 just as we were finished delivering - I and Herb stopped at the old market and went in under the porch - afternoon I cut blight out of pear trees - Herb mowed lawn. George was here in the evening - helped me print pictures, then slept here overnight - it was windy in the afternoon.

**Sun. Aug. 25** weather fine all day - George went up to Sunday school - I took out the cows, stopped at Jake, got Eph's wife's hat for her - took it down to their place in Strasburg after dinner - walked around the farm with Eph - also was in the ruins of the old sawmill on their place down there, then went up to the house, where I took some pictures of their family. After this “which was about 4 oclock” I went over to August Israel's where I was for supper - they were all at home. Also met some other cousins there - Wesley Moyer and his two sisters Gertey and \_\_\_\_\_ [sic]. After supper I took a picture of cousin Emma's family and the Moyer cousins. We were all to the Strasburg church afterwards - I rode home on the wheel by moonlight - got started about 10 oclock - it was fine riding. In front of Milt Ernst's place I met Heiman's auto which was run out of gasoline. When I got home I phoned up to Grose's

garage for some gasoline for them - read a while afterwards - we had a thunder storm and rain around Midnight. This was the second time I was in Strasburge. The other time I was only about 6 years old

**Mon. Aug. 26** Had some rain during the day - picked pickles - took them up town mostly to stores. Evenings I and Wess printed pictures.

**Tues. Aug. 27** Weather fine - Jake worked at his chicken house - I and Herb got some potatoes out, then hoed strawberries till dinner. After dinner I and Herb went back to Erdman's to get sweet corn - Mother and Lizzy Bechtel went with us to see the things back there. This was the first time Mother has bin back there this summer. It kept myself, Herb and Dad bussey to get all the things ready - after supper I wheeled up with Wesses pictures - when I got home Laura, Katey, also Erna Velzing were here - Laura told us all about Sarnia where she had bin last Saturday. I developed the film of pictures which she had taken there, the girls staying here to see me develop it. They got pretty good considering that it was the first film Laura took. - afterwards I walked down home with the girls.

**Wed. Aug. 28** Little Kate came up early to go to the market with myself and Herb - she wants to sell some sweet peas. It was rather a slow market - rained a little while we were at the market - got home early, took some grocery down to Eds - while there it started to rain more, got home about 11.30 - after dinner we picked the pickles in the rain, I, Herb, and Jake working at them. - afterwards I took them up town with some other things - got home about 7 oclock - had supper, milked, then Laura, Katey, Erna and her 3 brothers Sam, Ervin & Alton came up to see me make picture post cards. I printed those that Laura took in Sarnia.

**Thurs. Aug. 29** no rain today - I was up town with a few orders. Also took Jakes washing machine along to Betzners for repairs. Afternoon I and Herb pulled water cress out of creek "which was blocked up with it" then hoed strawberries - part of the lumber for our chicken house came today - forgot what I done evenings - think I read.

**Fri. Aug. 30** no rain today till evenings after supper when we had a little shower - then stopped till some time in the night when it began again. Jake worked at his chicken house - the rest of us got things ready for market. Lizzy Bechtel was here & picked the ripe plums for us. Evenings I was down at Eds - seen their corn etc. - Herb going with me, then went with Herb milking - I milked their young cow to see how she is.

**Sat. Aug. 31** Had a big load for the market - looked like rain - Katey went with us again also Jake who walked up - had a pretty good market as it didnt start to rain till the people were about all there. But the time I started detivering we had one poring shower after the other - I was glad I had my rain coat along - also got myself a rain helmet this morning - got home from market about 1.30 but the rain had stopped about 11 oclock - afternoon I wrote some letters to Herbet Heinrich, Missouri Water Supply Co. and “Du Pont” Powder Co. - George came down about 6 oclock. (Adrin Stengel had come here a little before supper) After supper which was about 8 oclock, I and George rode up town on our wheels. Aldon and Herb were going to join us but we didn’t wait long enough for them, so we went alone - were to the Star Theatre - they had pretty good moving pictures - in one of the plays in pictures you could see the telephone girl operator at work on her switch board - she was chewing gum and reading a novel between calls. Near home we met Laura, Katey & Erna - I and George walked home with them - got to bed about 11 oclock. While up town at Knoxes I seen Franny - we talked about the picnic to which we are going Monday. She also gave me 2 doz. post cards of Azo paper, because I had given her some pictures sometimes.

**Sun. Sept. 1** We had a hard thunder shower last night with heavy rain - was still raining this morning - I and George got up about 7 oclock - I milked then picked a basket of plums for a lady, which is a ant to Mrs. Baetz and is staying at Baetzes but wants to take the plums along home to Muskogo - then had breakfast, took out the cows. When I crossed the creek I seen that this was the worst flood that I have ever seen at this time of the year, for the biggest part of our celery patch was all under water like a lake - not even the tops of the celery showing above water -

then was back to the Erdman place, where our swamp was mostly covered with water, but the tops of turnips, cabbage, were well above water. George had gone to Sunday School but came down again about eleven o'clock. I and George took a walk down to see the flooded celery, killed 2 snakes in the pickle patch as we passed it going down the long row of apple trees along the track. After dinner I and George looked through books in the old book cupboard in Dads room - in the Chicago fire book we found the cardboard "dancing skeleton" which Clayton got by mail about 10 years ago - we fixed it up made it dance. Then went down to Eds where I took some pictures as follows - flood of the creek looking north from cement bridge - Ed and Louisa, this is the first time I took Louisa's picture - then I took one of Benney - went up to Hop's - took one there of Ervin and a friend of his, Louie from up around Mildmay or Walkerton. When we got home Wess was here - he went with me to fetch the cows - on the Bridge at Kesselrings I took a picture of our flooded celery patch. After supper the Hopp boys, Herb, Gord, Clarence were up to here the phonograph. Adrin is still staying here, George is also staying here overnight. I and Wess made plans for the picnic at Freeport tomorrow. It is got up by Mrs. Sayrus and Wess - part of the people going are myself, Frany, George Weagan, Manerva Witzel's family and a few others. I and George got to bed about 10 o'clock - after I was in bed about an hour Wess phoned down from Sayrasus telling me what I was to bring along tomorrow.

**Mon. Sept. 2** our picnic is postponed - started to rain soon after I got up which was about 6.30 - I was around house forenoon - wrote this in my Diary for the last few days - afternoon Will Mitchel and Gordon Ernst came - I developed a film for them - forgot what I don evenings. (begin to write here Fri. 13th Sep.)

**Tues. Sept. 3** I and Herb got market things ready. Evening I was up town - put my wheel at Klines, where Wess joined me and we went to the Star Theatre, where Philips is running a 15 and 25¢ show this month, 20¢ from the dollar of net income to go to the hospital benefit. It was a good show - afterwards Wess went down with me, we developed 4 of his negatives. (afternoon I was up town with some things)

**Wed. Sept. 4** I and Herb were to market forenoon - afternoon we hoed strawberries - evening I and Wess made postcards till about 9.30 when we stopped in order to get up in time to go to the Toronto Ex. tomorrow.

**Thurs. Sept. 5** Toronto Exhibition day for me

**Fri. Sept. 6** I got up about 8 oclock - took a load of plums to the stores, then brought some corn along back from Erdman's place - Jake had gone some time before and had it all picked when I got there - we also brought the first corn stalks along for feeding this summer - it was very warm today. Herb came up after dinner - we all worked at getting other market things ready - I went to bed early tonight.

**Sat. Sept. 7** I, Herb, and Jake were to market - had a big load - afternoon Herb mowed the lawn, I wrote a few letters - went up town about 5 oclock with some things for Krugs - also sent the money for seeds which we got from Steele Briggs Co. this spring - got a bkt. of peaches at Dunkey's - George was here when I got home - stayed overnight, we went to bed early.

**Sun. Sept. 8** Fine weather - I got up about 8 oclock - had breakfast, then milked, swept up the yard - afternoon Wrays were here - George was down at Eds most of the time - Jack told us how fine it would be if we had the electric lights in. We are thinking of getting them put in when we get our water system.

**Mon. Sept. 9** I and Herb picked plums forenoon - afternoon I was up town - on road home I brought corn and corn stalks along from the Erdman place - evenings we got apples ready for apple butter making tomorrow - George was here overnight, Ed and Louisa also helped us.

**Tues. Sept. 10** I got up about 3 oclock - Dad came over and woke me - I fed the horse, got my breakfast cocoa, salmon and bread - got out to Breslau about 6.30 - it turned out to be a very warm day about warmest of all summer - I had to wait till past 6 oclock in the evening although I was the first to get started - I had 107 gallons cider, was only expecting about 70 gallons so I didn't have enough schnitz, which of course made

the apple butter too strong. I got home about 8 oclock - George was here again over night.

**Wed. Sept. 11** pretty good market - cousin Ada drove down with us - was here for the day - I was up again with plums to send to Hanover and a few other things. Herb hoed strawberries - George was here overnight - we went to bed early - Jake took the honey today - Lizzy and Ada helped. (I asked Mr. Philips of the Light Commision if we could get the electric power, he said we could)

**Thurs. Sept. 12** Morning I and Herb finished hoing the strawberry patch for this time - then picked pickles till dinner - Jake worked at chicken house building here at home. Sister Lydian's old time friend Kate Umboch, now "Mrs. Denault" from Montreal, who had not bin here for about 10 or 12 years came with her cousin about 11 oclock and stayed for the day. Lizzy Bechtel was also here to help Mother. Afternoon I and Herb finished the pickles then fetched some corn stalks at Erdmans - George came here after the shop, drove along up town after supper when I drove Kate Umboch and her cousin up to King St. - I and George then drove over to Wray's place - George showed how they have their electric lights. Jack was painting outside of the house when we got there - George went along down with me again.

**Fri. Sept. 13** I begin here Sep. 20<sup>th</sup>, 1912. I and Herb got market things ready, Jake worked at chicken house - weather cloudy - after dinner I and Herb went over to sewer farm - turned grown out oat sheaver around, which we had bought from Snyder for straw, forgot what I don evenings.

**Sat. Sept. 14** pretty good market - I, Herb, and Jake were there - Jake went home early to tar the roof of his chicken house - I and Herb hauled two load of oat sheaves from sewer farm for bedding - after that I hauled one load of manure from Eidts - evenings George was here over night - about 8 oclock we got a notion to go over for a swim, on road over met Herb and the Velzing boys who were going up town. I, George, Clarence and Roy Velzing were in swimming. It was rather cold but I was in about 15 minutes - the kids were not in longer than for their

ducking - they didn't swim a bit but went right out again.

**Sun. Sept. 15** I don the jores - George went up to Sunday School - “I had planned to go up the Alma St U.B. Church about ten oclock then go to Wrays for the remainder of the day.” Got some dahlia flowers for John Alendorf then talked awhile with him. Started to get ready for church, but then Lorne Izrael came to visit me for the day - it also started to rain soon after - so I stayed at home. Lorne's Mother got some teeth pulled yesterday, had bin here early this morning about 5 oclock to see if dad could stop the bleeding of them, they had bin bleeding more or less all night. Lorne said they almost stopped bleeding when he left. The Hopp or Velzing boys were here a while before dinner - I played the phonograph for them - afternoon was around home - Lorne wheeled up to the Moyer cousins about 4 oclock - was back again soon after 5 oclock - I and Lorne Israel went for the cows about 7 oclock - when ready to go Ed Asmusen and Harry Hagen came for a bkt. of plums, we all went and picked it for them. When we got up to Jakes place, Jake came with them - he also milked for me while we had supper - after supper Sam Velzing and Wess were here till about eleven oclock.

**Mon. Sept. 16** Mornings Jake and Herb hoed out the biggest part of the onion patch - I got things ready to take up town - Jake helped Old Mr. Yens to thrash for about an hour - after that we picked the pickles - got finished near one oclock. Afternoon I took some onions up town to stores - first sold by the bushel wholesale of the season - price was \$1.00 per bu. by measure. Forgot what I don evenings - think I went to bed early

**Tues. Sept. 17** Mornings finished taking up onions, then I fetched one load of corn stalk at Erdmans - Jake and Herb got out about 45 doz. of corn, which I fetched afterwards - afternoon I and Herb finished getting things ready - Jake worked at chicken house and picked plums. Dad helped getting things ready

**Wed. Sept. 18** I and Herb were to Market alone, it was raining during the night and a little in the morning when we went up. Afternoon I wheeled up to get some nails for working at the chicken house - also



seen Mr. Lockard again about getting our place wired - I had seen him this forenoon - I was told that he would send a man down to look things over tomorrow morning. I helped a little at the chicken house after I got home putting up the siding. (Evening is at bottom of page) Laura was here this evening with Kate and Florence - I gave Florence & Kate the candies I had brought from the Toronto Ex. for them - went home with Laura and the kids afterwards - seen their new organ which they just got yesterday. Laura told us the first about it tonight. Sam was also there. (I begin writing here Sept. 23rd 1912.)

**Thurs. Sept. 19** Morning while I was at breakfast, the electryschin came to look over the wiring - I showed him about - he gave us a figure of \$72.00 for wiring the house, barn, and wash house - are thinking we will take it - will let him know later - I helped putting siding and roof boards on chicken house part of day. Evenings I went to bed early.

**Fri. Sept. 20** Morning I, Herb and Jake worked at chicken house roof till about 10 oclock - got it nearly finished - then fetched some corn at the Erdman place. Afternoon I, Herb and Dad got the other things ready - Dad helping us till about 5 oclock when he got himself ready to go to Elmira to see some sick person - during this time the Walshmidt boys came to see him in their auto about a tire that was stolen from them - Dad is to make the thief bring it back by charming etc. Dad wanting to go up town to station shortly they waited for him so he drove up with them. This is the first auto ride Dad ever got. Evenings Laura was here quite a while - we had intended to make some post cards but didn't - I went home with her - got to bed about 10 oclock

**Sat. Sept. 21** This is my birthday I being 22 years old - had a pritty good market. Dad isnt home from Elmira yet - afternoon Jake and Herb finished putting roof boards on chicken house - I was up town again with a few orders - also told Lockard that they could do the wiring for us at \$72.00 - also got a new record Old Grey Bonnet. Evening about 9 oclock as I was ready to go to bed, Mr. Bricker brought dad home in his buggy. Dad was that drunk that he could [not] walk in the house - I and Bricker had to help him in. Then he didn't know where he was, nor know me - he thought I was Mr. Wehy and he was at his place - told me

I drive past his place with milk sweet or sour every morning when the rooster crows at 5 oclock. Well I got him to bed at last. I went to bed about 10 oclock.

**Sun. Sept. 22** I got up at 6 oclock - manured the stable, fed, had breakfast. Jake came down and milked and finished the jores - I took the cows out. Then dressed - wheeled up to Wrays. - went to U.B. Alma St. sunday school and church - was at Wrays for dinner - George had just got a new suit yesterday. Stayed at Wrays till about 4 oclock, then went over to the two Eby girls “Mennos daughters, Louisa and Elda” - stayed for supper - after supper they show me a lot of old family pictures - among them were Dad’s brothers and his mother and father. It was very interesting to look over them - I went home about 9 oclock - it had bin raining most of the time since noon, but it stopped now, is a fine night - after I got home Wess Stengel and Sam Velzing were here, we played the phonograph for a while then talked a long time - teased Sam about his girl in Walkerton - as a conclusion I sold Sam a postcard and stamp, which he used to write to Carrie Polfoos this very evening - Wess posted the card for him. I also wrote one to “Elmer Rosenberger,” Cressman, Sask. I got to bed about 11.30 oclock.

**Mon. Sept. 23** Got up at 6 oclock - fed cows and horse, milked - then started to straighten up garret for the electryshin to begin wiring today - they came before I had much of a start - it was awful upside down with rags, herbs and papers - well I soon had enough room so they could start. Mr. Lockart brought the men and supplies down in his auto. There are two, Frank Brown is the boy that is learning the trade, don’t know the man’s name - I worked at straightening up all forenoon. Afternoon I took a load of things up town among them being 12 bkt tomatoes for Krugs. Also brought Cornich lumber along for chicken house - got home about 7 oclock. Also was over to see Mr. Philips, electric light superintendent about getting the light connections made as soon as the wiring is finished - was told that he expects they can give us connections soon after the wiring is finished. They got the garret wiring about finished, also have taken the hall and room floor up in some places. I finish writing here and am ready for bed at 11 oclock.

**Tues. Sept. 24** Got up about 15 to 7 oclock - milked - during this time the wiring men came. After breakfast, I was watching the men at their work for a while, looked over the contract for wiring - got Mother to sign it for them - also ordered 2 extra switches, one for the kitchen, one for the top front hall light. Then I sorted out some papers over in the greenhouse which we had taken down from the garret yesterday - found a lot of old letters from Clayton which I read and put away again for a keepsake of Claytons travels - I and Herb also set the big rubbish pile on fire which I carried down from the garret yesterday - the outside was wet from rain but the inside was alright, dry enough to burn. Afternoon I hauled one load of manure from Eidts - Jake picked 50 doz. corn at Erdmans - Dad and Herb got other things ready - when I came back, I hitched in the carriage, Herb went along - we fetched the corn at Erdmans - Jake picked a few bkts of plums - afterwards, I and Herb loaded up - dad fixed boxes - it rained in a fine drizzel nearly all day, and evening. Evenings I was down to Eds - took a letter down for Laura, which the mail carrier left with me - Herb was painting the back steps - Sam was there, but soon left with me - we went in at the pump house where Ed and Charley were - they had just finished repairing a belt - stayed there till near 9 oclock. I read a little after I got home in the new book we got intitled "The coming king" - then wrote this - got to bed before eleven.

**Wed. Sept. 25** I and Herb were to market - looked like rail [rain] - cleared up in forenoon - was a fine warm sunney day - when we got home from market about 12 oclock the electrychins had a fine start at wiring the wash-house - got it finished before I left for town about 3 oclock. Jake and Herb got me 40 doz of corn out, then worked at chicken house - I had a quite a rout to deliver this afternoon. Sent away for particulars of the motor we are getting with our water system. After supper wrote the sales of the day in day book, then wrote today's doings down - at about 10.15 I started to straighten up the washhouse down stairs. When I got over it was 11 oclock. I stayed up all [night] working in washhouse kitchen - first killed a lot of flies with the broom then swept them together then straightened up cubbord - didn't sleep a wink all night but didnt get sleepy till after 6 oclock when my nose was bleeding, nearly fell asleep while standing and waiting for it to stop bleeding.

**Thurs. Sept. 26** Had quite a shower of rain about 7.30 while we had breakfast. The electryshins also came at this time 3 of them - they are going to finish the wiring part of the job today. I fetched a load of manure around 9 oclock - Frank Brown went up to get some wire when I drove up - I fetched manure at Bock's. (I also told Erney “the Electrichun boss” to wire the chicken house, as he said it would be only \$3.00 extra.) Afternoon I, Jake and Herb went back to Erdmans to make a start at cutting off corn - started in swamp, got 30 shock set up. Looks like frost, didn't have frost hard enough to kill pickles or corn leaves so far. Dad started the Arabian woman at cutting off onions - got 23 boxes cut off this afternoon - a box holds a bushel. (I and Jake were up to Lockards to order the fixtures tonight)

**Fri. Sept. 27** Mornings I was up town with some orders - got home about 1 oclock. Afternoon I and Herb hauled a load of onions in - take 22 boxes on a load “spring waggon” also one load of beans at Erdman's - both Herb and Jake helped - then, hauled onions again till about 6 oclock when we drove back to Erdmans to get the market corn also some fodder - on road back met Laura and George - Laura had just got a catalogue from Eaton's. Also told us the boss at the shop took quite an interest in a dahlia, which she had got at our place and took to the shop. George went back to Erdmans with me - Herb fetched the cows, George was very anxious to see how the wiring is getting along - I and George had quite a talk while loading up corn (It got dark while loading up corn), had 50 doz. and a little load of fodder - George said if our business grows in future years as it has in the past he thinks we will need him as bookeeper after he has had some practice after finishing his course which he expects to take at the B.B.C. [Berlin Business College] - when we got home we had sardines for supper - George likes them. I am beginning to like them. Jake and Herb put rack on the waggon after loading off fodder, and loaded the bottom half. I and George looked over the wiring - the men didn't come today to put the fixtures on. Then covered Dahlias, looks like frost. Dahlias are very pretty, big emense plants covered with bloom - have 16 kinds, got from Steele Briggs this spring. Then finished loading up and went to bed.

**Sat. Sept. 28** Got up around 6 oclock - had hardly any frost not enough

to kill pickles, washed and counted the eggs - Jake helped for he was through milking already - we got up in time yet for George to go to the shop - the 7 oclock whistles were just blowing as we stopped at Courtland Ave. for him to get off. Jake walked up. I was in at Lockards about an electric fuse for the barn - he told me that the men went down to put the fixtures up. We got home about 1.15 oclock - after putting horse away I and Herb looked around to see how the fixtures look that are put up. George and Pearcey Swartz came this afternoon to help Jake put the roofing on the chicken house. I and Herb hauled in onions - two Arabian women were trimming them off - get 6¢ a box - can make almost \$2.00 a day sometimes more than \$2.00. It started to sprinkle about 4.30. The fixtures were mostly all put up today, a few hours work Monday. The boys and the electric workers went home soon after 5 oclock - drizzling rain after 6 oclock. I got some 6 qt bkt white onions out in the field for Stuebing. After supper I took onions up also lard for Ant Lena. Drove down to Eds first - got Laura and Louisa as they want to go up to do some shopping - put the horse under the shed at Zubers awhile - got some drugs at Ritzes, went over to Knoxes - looked around, bought some candy for past time - the candy girl clerk was the little fat girl who is a second cousin of mine, don't know if she knows me. She stays with her Ant a Miss Eby, who is a first cousin to my mother, lives on corner of Otto and Eby St. - I remember her ant and herself then a little girl of about 7 or 8 years old being here about 8 years ago. They were here for a whole day - Mother knew of their coming - it was on thanks-giving day, we had roast rabbit for dinner. This is the only time I can remember of us having rabbit, as Mother never makes it, she says they look too much like cats - I liked it so did the visitors, and I think Mother ate a little of it also but if I remember right Bella didn't eat any. (I waited at Dunkeys for Laura and Louisa.) Well I drove Laura and Louisa home after they were finished shopping - they bought 2 bkt, peaches - peaches are fine quality and cheap this year .40¢ per 11 qt bkt. It was still drizzling when we went home - I got to bed about 11 oclock. I stop writing here Sun. 29th Sep. about 15 min. to 12 oclock, am too tired to write todays doings.

**Sun. Sept. 29** begin here 10.30 evening Sep. 30<sup>th</sup> - I got up rather late about 9 oclock - don my jores, made a scraper to clean stable. Mr.

Fisher was here to look around the place - I and Jake watered the greenhouse - after dinner I layed down the oil-cloth that the wiring fellows took up - swept the upstairs rooms - got a bkt grapes each for Edward Baetz and Albert Asmusen at 25¢ each. Mr. Ivan Walker and Mr. Sangbush were awhile - seen the dahlias grapes etc. - I walked up to Otts with them as I went for cows - Uncle Jake, Crystina and her daughter Neoma, also the German with his wife, were here for supper. Mrs Fisher and Mary were here for a short time - after supper Ed, Louisa, Kate, Gord, Benney and Florence were here. I am tired - it is near 11 oclock - will write todays tomorrow.

**Mon. Sept. 30** (begin Oct. 1st, 15 min. to 9 morning) Fine clear morning - had a frost last night - froze pumpkins at Erdmans, nipped grape leaves. Morning I and Herb helped Jake put the roofing on the chicken house - picked a few baskets plums for Aumish man, hauled first 2 loads of carrots from Erdmans, leaves and all to cut off in the barn in wet weather - 2 Arabian women cut onions off forenoon - got finished - started at mangles at Erdmans afternoon - dad helped them, I and Herb cut corn off till three 30 in the afternoon - got swamp finished - Jake shocked it up - afterwards I and Herb hauled 2 load onions in - (The electrician Earney Lund finished the wiring this morning.) - Kate and Florence were along for a ride after school - onions are all in except bunching ones - have about 210 orange boxes full left (orange box holds 1 bushel by weight) - about 20 have bin sold - patch size is 28 or 29 blocks of 25 by 25 ft. - afterwards I and Herb hauled one load of corn for feeding at Erdmans. I got a letter from A.W. Bennet, 206 King St. W. Toronto, agent for the Albany Water Supply Co. that he would put us a electric power “water supply” in for \$275.00 delivering and setting the machine in running order as we are the first to get one in this district - his regular price is \$275.00 F.O.B. Toronto - went to bed early.

**Tues. Oct. 1** (begin oct 4th) cold cloudy forenoon, Arabian women cut carrots off in the barn this forenoon - I and Herb picked plums. Dad got told them that they need not come any more after this afternoon, but Mother hired them again so they went back to Erdmans alone this afternoon to work at the cattle shugar beets - I took the little prune

orders up town - also a few other orders. Also got Mother to sign the electric light papers - took them in to light comisioner's office - it was dark when I got home, forgot the butter so I went up to Helsher's with the wheel and got some before supper - we had some Golden Bantam corn for supper, it was very good. George was here overnight - I picked a few Dahlias for it looks again like frost - got to bed about 10 oclock - stop writing Oct 4th 9.15 min evening

**Wed. Oct. 2** (Begin Sun. 6<sup>th</sup> 10 thirty evenings.) I and Herb were to market forenoon - pretty good market - Jake shocked corn - Dad and the Arabian wimen cut mangles off - got finished this forenoon - afternoon cut carrots off - I and Herb cut corn off for a while then hauled in carrots for cutting off in barn - also 1 load of cut off ones. Ant Lena came down with us as we went home from the market - she wants Dad to charm for a cancer that she has on her nose, she was here all day - I drove her home after supper, also took a few orders along up - Mother and Ant Lena had some sort of a row about old time affairs - fine weather.

**Thurs. Oct. 3** fine day - morning I and Herb cut corn off at Erdman - got it all finished as wide as the swamp patch is 76 rows - Jake shocked it - afternoon I and Herb hauled carrots from Erdman. Mrs. Brond was always teased by Mrs. Shultz about old Erdman - evenings dad killed two roosters - the wimen cleaned them for us. "Stopped here Sun. 6th 11 oclock evenings." "Begin Mon 7<sup>th</sup> 9 oclock evening." I drove Mrs. Shultz and Mrs. Brondeau home afterwards - seen Wess as I stopped at Jamets to get my paper. Jamet also asked me if we got the house wired yet. Gess I went to bed early after I got home.

**Fri. Oct. 4** fine day - sunny warm - Arabian wimin cut carrots off in the barn for a while mornings - Mrs. Brondou & Mrs. Shultz picked plums - I was up town with a few corn orders - Jake shocked corn - Herb cut off the 12 long rows of sweet corn - on road back from town I drove in at Erdmans again - loaded up 55 doz. corn for the market tomorrow - (Herb helped loading up corn) - spilled some of Jake's vinegar which I had on the carriage as we went up the hill in the corn patch - had two young roosters for dinner. After dinner I was up town to pay the taxes

which amounted to exactly \$42.00 for the half year, for the home place, Erdman place, cow pasture swamp, and Jakes place - I also collected a few bills - was in to get a shave and hair cut at Kechnies - afterwards wheeled over to the light commisioners office to see Mr. Philips, about getting the power for our lights - he told me they would give us light before Saturday night - after getting home, I and Herb hauled one load of table beets from Erdman's - Mrs. Joe Denault, 526 La Salle Road, Verdun, Montreal “sister Lydian's old time friend” was here with two of her cousins - I took a snap-shot picture of the three together - Kate will lave for home tomorrow. I and Herb put the load on after that, went to bed rather early. Stop here Mon. 7<sup>th</sup> nine thirty evenings. Wess is here and we want to develop a film.

**Sat. Oct. 5** (begin here 9th after dinner - is raining) fine day, sunney - wimen finished beets and carrots at Erdman's - I, Herb and Jake were to market - afternoon I and Herb started getting a few orders ready for delivering this afternoon, then hitched in big waggon to fetch the beets at Erdmans, as we were ready to go, Will Mitchel and two other fellows came to give us the electric connection, and set our meter for us. When we came back from Erdmans they had the transformer set and were almost ready to turn the lights on for us - I and Herb watched them finish then went around to see if all the lights are working - they got finished just around 5 oclock their quitting time. Will had to ride up to his place to get some kind of a fuse for the transformer. It got too late to take the orders up, so I will take them up after supper. As it was getting dark I and Jake were looking over the lights - I was going to see how the two light fixtures in the sitting room would look with one side turned off - as I was about to turn west side off I noticed the socket was loos at it - no sooner did I turn it off than all the lights in the house were out except 4 upstairs. We didn't know if only the fuse was burnt out or the lights as well - I phoned up to Lockard about it - he thought it was only the fuse that was burnt out - after supper I took 3 bulbs up to Lockard to see if they were allright yet - they were, so he gave me two extra fuses - will come down Monday to fix the socket, should keep it turned off in the mean-time - then drove over to meet cousin Fanny at the post office - don some shopping - bought trousers and vest for dad at Smyths - also was around to some other stores for other things -



Franny was waiting for me when I came back to the post office - delivered a few orders, Franny going along - one was away back at Wilhelm St. - old Mrs. Brondeau - got some chocolates at Stahls and peaches at Helsher's for Sunday. When we got home around 11 o'clock I used the barn electric lights for the first time, to put horse and carriage away. Then went over in the house attic to put my first fuse in - I tried the one nearest meter - pulled it out - seen a black spot on it, put the new one in then turned attic light on, which to my expectation was allright - I happened to get the right fuse out of the 4 on the plate at my first pick - read ate peaches and chocolates awhile - got to bed around 12 or 1 o'clock.

**Sun. Oct. 6** Got up about 9 o'clock - was a sunny fine day - had breakfast, milked - as I was ready to take cows out about 10 thirty o'clock, my cousins from Newhamburg, George Rush and Nathaniel Stear also a friend of theirs Elgin Eby very distant cousin of ours came down in the barn with their horse - I took cows out with the wheel - when I came back I asked the boys where their friend was - they told me that he went up town to visit his sister for the day up on Queen St. at Shantze's - both Elgin's parents are dead. I and the boys got some grapes after dinner, then went to the park boat riding - had some fun being rocked about by the swells from the gasoline launch, which Mr. Bush had in command - Otto Kern and a bunch of girls were on it - Sam and Herb were here evenings - around 8 o'clock as I was milking, the first time by electric light Nathaniel Stear and George Rush being with me. Elgin Eby came to drive home with the boys. We went in the house to play the phonograph again for awhile - then helped boys to get horse ready, bid them good-by. Got our horse ready and drove Franny home - got to bed around 11 o'clock

**Mon. Oct. 7** I and Herb picked the good ears and cut sweet corn off at Erdmans on the corner of swamp that we broke up this spring. Afternoon cut some other corn off till about 2 o'clock - then helped to haul in potatoes which Jake, Dad, and the Arabian wimen had bin working at. Lockard, Earny, and an elderly man were here in Lockards otto [auto] to look after the lights. Cool, cloudy windy weather - got 70 bags of Rosevelts, got them finished. I and Wess developed some films

tonight - I got to bed about 12 oclock - I stop 9th afternoon about 2 oclock.

**Tues. Oct. 8** I begin 10th mornings around 7 oclock - more pleasant weather than yesterday - only the one Arabian woman Mary came today the others were too tired - we took out all the perfection potatoes also the cobblers 6 rows we had planted for testing the manure - those 3 rows with manure had 6 bags 1 bushel while the other 3 rows no manure had 5 bags - it cost 90¢ a row for manure and hauling, potatoes are worth 90¢ a bag, no gain by manure the first year. I and Herb finished cutting all the corn off this forenoon - afternoon I hauled in potatoes - Jake and Herb got market things ready - Mrs. Shultz and Mrs. Brondeau also helped to work today. Evenings I and Laura printed some post cards first time by electric light - takes only ¼ the time to print as kerosene lamp - got finished around 10 oclock. I went home with Laura afterwards - then read Green's Fruit Grower Magazine till about 11 thirty.

**Wed. Oct. 9** I and Herb went to market - looked like rain mornings - I forgot my rain coat - slow market - I started delivering early - when I called at Joe Fehrnback's for to take an order for this afternoon, I was told by the elderly lady that stays there, that the oldest daughter of Joe Fehrnback's "Nora" died this morning at 5 oclock. This was a shocking surprise to me, for I had not heard that she was sick, but had often wondered that I did not see her when I came with vegetables, only her younger sister "May" and the lady that is staying there used to come to the door. When I delivered the last order on the end of Weber St. I was told by the lady at the door that their neighbor across the road, working on the Galt, Preston, electric road was killed by falling of the motor at Galt last night. When I came back to Herb I remarked that the last few days are a record for deaths and accidents in Berlin, as in addition to the above, a 17 month old polish child was killed by the shunting engine on Charles St. on Monday. Saturday last, one boy of 9 years old was killed, another badly injured on Strange St. by 13 thousand volts from the hydro station - they climed a tree and threw a hooked wire over the electric line in order to get an electric shock for the fun, which resulted in the fatality (I start here 13th 10 oclock evening) - we got home early

a little before 12 oclock - were in a slow drizzle of rain on road home. It rained most of the afternoon. The arabian wimen went home after dinner - mornings had worked at carrots and beets at home. Jake and Herb put the windows in the chicken house, I got a few orders ready to take uptown - also got some plums and pears ready to send to Montreal to Mrs. Kate Denault 226 La Salle road, Verdun Montreal. Also got a check of 130.18 at the Bank of Commerce to pay Lockard for the Electric wiring, lamps and fixtures of our buildings. The total bill was \$130.18¢ - also got the horse shoed - was at home evenings - went to bed early.

**Thurs. Oct. 10** Rather a fine day - 2 Arabian wimen, Mrs. Shultz "her daughter Gertey" and Mrs. Brondeau all helped at the potatoes at Erdmans - got them finished - took up about 60 bags today. Evenings I went up to Joe Fehrnback's Weber St. E. to see his dead daughter "Nora" for the last time. The funeral will take [place] tomorrow morning at 10 oclock. On road up I seen Joe Houk at the post office corner - he said he would go with me but he has a date on for tonight, but will go to the funeral tomorrow. The house was full of people when I came, Mr. Fehrnback was at the veranda steps, shook hands with me before I went in the house. I went to bed early tonight.

**Fri. Oct. 11** Raining mornings, a slow drizzle - I and Herb put apples in bags for cider making, I had about 25 bushel - started off around 12 oclock noons - got to Breslau in good time - had to wait awhile - some thing wrong with boiler - got 80 gallons of cider - cost \$1.00¢ for making it. Put it in Jakes cellar to keep for vinegar. Loaded the carriage for market tomorrow, went to bed early.

**Sat. Oct. 12** Mornings looked a little like rain, but turned fine weather forenoons - dull cloudy cold wind afternoons - Laura drove up to the shop with myself and Herb. Got home from market around 12 oclock - on road home drove in to the Erdman place - got some turnips for the afternoon orders - 2 Arabian wimin, Jake, Herb and Dad worked at apples. I got orders ready, also packed an apple from the red kind in front of hot-house in a cardboard box - sent it by mail to Green's Nursery Co. Rochester N.Y. to find out the name of the variety - the

postage on it was 8¢. Eds wife and Benney drove up town with me. I was soon finished delivering - met Lily and Gertey Ernst in the post office while I was talking to Uncle Jake - called for Louise at Dunkeys - among other things she had bought a barrel - I drove her down home - Clarence got out his white rats while I stopped there - showed them to me, he has them very tame - had 1 on each shoulder - looked like a fur garment - then put them on his dog Rexe's back, and made the dog walk around with them. Ed told he has his potatoes nearly all up - he got 80 bags. "They were 90¢ to \$1 a bag at market today." I got home just as it was getting dark - hauled in 1 load of carrots and beets which had bin trimmed of [off] Wed. - fetched them from bottom gate along Mill St. - Read awhile after supper, loaded off then read again - went to bed about 10 oclock. Last night 11 oclock after I was in bed 2 hours I was awake by thunder - went up on the garret, turned off the electric switch. This is the first thunder storm we have since having the electric in - storm wasn't very sever, lasted quite a while. Threw switch on again first thing in morning. (potatoe rot is bad this year)

**Sun. Oct. 13** Mornings got up about 9 oclock - bright sunny morning. John Alendorf was here talking with dad in the barn - had breakfast, don the jores, Lizzey Bechtel came, Clarence Ermel also came from Waterloo about 12 oclock. Mother is tired of the Ermel family coming so often, especialy the girls, which she thinks are after me, so she didn't invite Clarence to dinner, "There is no need of being anxious about me getting a notion on the Ermel girls." There are other birds in the bush who are more interesting, especially the little dark one, who I know for over a year, but have never had the pleasure of being introduced to her, "wonder if fate will ever grant me that pleasure." Right after dinner, I went out on my wheel with the intention of going to Manheim, I only remember of being there once before, which was last summer. Well when I got to Manheim I got a notion to go further - I asked a man what was the next place - he said Wilmot center straight ahead about 5 mile - I went there, turned around, after asking some children how far to New Hamburg - was told 4 miles, wheeled back till I got road that runs over to New Dundee which I followed, got to Dundee for the first time in my life - wheeled around it a bit, seen the dam, the mill etc. then started for home - got home about 5.30 oclock - had started off at 1.30 - in all I

wheeled about 28 miles - was at it 4 hours - of course I took my time about it. When I got home, Clarence Ermel was still here also Uncle Jake and Lizzey Bechtel. Jake was here with Russ Uttley (also little Ervin) and John Wolfhard showing them around the place. Uncle Jake, Clarence Ermel and Lizzey Bechtel were here for supper. I fetched cows, had supper, went home with Lizzy as far as Courtland Ave. When I got home Herb, Sam & Alton Hopp met me out at the driveway - went with me milking. Then Herb played a few pieces on the phonograph for us - I almost fell asleep - they went home soon after 9 oclock - I read awhile in Farm & Dairy - then covered wax plant for fear of frost. Wrote this Diary for the last few days, am ready for bed now at 15 minutes to 12 oclock.

**Mon. Oct. 14** (start writing here noon of the 15th) Fine day - I and Herb picked apples all day - got 8½ barrels from the two red apple trees which we call Baldwins - Jake shocked corn at Erdmans afternoon - got almost finished. Mornings he helped to pick apples - Dad and Mrs. Shultz picked the apples along the railroad fence. At 12 oclock noon hour McCalisters otto [auto], with Mr. Kimmel, another man, Mr. Macalister and two ladies on it, broke its rear axle short off at the wheel - no one hurt - otto stopped on center of the overhead G.T.R. bridge - they came over to our house and phoned for a car to come and fetch some of the party, while two of the men waited till Mr. Gross came and cleared the wreckage away. I took two snapshots of the otto wreck. Evenings I was up town - drove Mrs Shultz home and fetched some apple barrels along from Dunkies.

**Tues. Oct. 15** Rather cold and windy forenoons - a little more sun around noon. Mornings we all worked at apples - about eleven oclock I drove up town to fetch Mrs. McNichol at Wichels bakery - she will stay with us for a few days - also fetched 200 bkts from Holmans as we want to pick the grapes this afternoon - I am writing this on the noon hour of Tue. 15<sup>th</sup>. I begin here 16th evenings, at supper time - after dinner we cut the grapes - got them over half finished - got 104 bkts. 6 qt. size - Louisa, Bell, Mrs. Schultz picked steady - I cut the pop corn, pulled beans, then also picked grapes - between grapes Herb and Jake picked apples - then also helped to pick grapes after 5 oclock - Mrs. McNichol

and Mother also helped to pick grapes for awhile - evenings I made about 2 doz. post cards for Mrs. McNichol - it was a starlight cold night - will freeze hard tonight. - the nasturtiums have not froze up to this - Emma picked a bunch of them today.

**Wed. Oct. 16** I begin writing here Tue. 22<sup>nd</sup> 9 oclock evenings - it froze ice last night first time thick as window pane. Forenoons we finished up with the apple picking and picking up for this year. Afternoon, I and Herb hauled corn stalks, pumpkins, and beans from the Erdman place - afterwards I drove the empty wagon to the celery patch to begin there tomorrow - evenings after supper I drove Mrs. MicNichol up town to Chapel St. to some friends of hers, George going with me - afterwards drove Mrs. Shultz home - she finished cutting off the grapes today - “we got about 175 bkts grapes this year in all” - George left me at Alma St. as I was ready for home - we also had a Schnitzing bee tonight, Eds and Jakes family’s helping - Herb ran the peeler - they were almost finished when I got home - had about 2 tubs full of trimmed apples. Wess was here also when I came back - he brought 2 new records “My Rosary” and “O Mr. Dream Man.” Herb had bin churning butter before supper, churn broke, I fixed it after 10 oclock - then I, Herb and Wess churned for awhile - got no butter so we stopped about 11.30 - played phonograph awhile - got to bed about 12 oclock - Herb slept here first time for the summer, as he is going with me to Breslau tomorrow morning.

**Thurs. Oct. 17** Dad came over and woke myself and Herb at 3 oclock - I got up, fed the horse - Herb put dishes on table - I then boiled us some cocoa - we got started about half past 4 oclock - passed the post office at 15 till 5 oclock - cool morning, had a white frost - we got over to the mill first again this morning - the fireman came about 10 min. after we were there - got 84 gal. of cider - left it all there to be boiled to apple butter. Brought a straw-cutter along for Ed which he bought from Snyder for \$150. We fetched at Mr. Martins place near Breslau - got home about 11 oclock - started at celery this morning yet - Jake also helped - “fine warm sunny day” - got the best celery all in today “which is on the high land,[]” 6 rows along Erdman’s line fence - swamp was too wet - all damped off except top high corner which we will work at

tomorrow. Wimen and dad finished carrots and beets - I and Herb also hauled them in. I went to bed early.

**Fri. Oct. 18** Got up soon after 3 oclock - dad woke me - went through town about 5 oclock - went up Queen St. - got an empty vinegar barrel at Shell bros. grocery - I had phoned them last night to put one out for me - they cost \$2.50¢ each 30 gal. size - I got first at the cider mill again this morning. Two other teams came about ½ hour after me - one "Hergott" a young fellow who said he was up all night cooning till 4 oclock - then got ready to go cider making - he came 4 miles, the other mans name was Dahler - he only came one mile - I got my apples soon through - got something like 60 gal. - took it home for vinegar. Also brought along apple-butter which they made for me yesterday - got home soon after ten. Worked at celery till dinner - after dinner took some rabbits (19 to Ringler) and grapes up town - afterwards hauled in celery. Wimen helped to make it out - it was raining as we were loading off. Loaded up market things, after supper, read awhile, got to bed early. (Got reply from Green's, says sample apple I sent is a Wealthy.)

**Sat. Oct. 19** Good market - Ant Lena drove along down - she had some papers with her about old time money dealings which I was to read for Mother. Mother and Ant Lena had some hot words and a regular row which lasted for about 2 hours - little Kate was here - "she looked surprised" as she listened to the row - Herb also listened to it for awhile - after all Mother and Ant Lena shook hands before parting - Mollie and Ant Lena drove along up with me as I took up the afternoon orders - got started about 4 oclock. It was a fine moon-light night - I was to the Star Theatre play of "The Man on the Box", Nellie Gill Co. - after the show I seen Herb, and Sam and Alton Velzing who were also to the show. Afterwards took a walk up to Wipper's Ice Cream Parlor - as I was about to go in three girls came out of the door, one of them was the pretty dark one that I have admired for over a year - I shaddowed them and found out where she lives - afterwards I went up to Wipper's - had a pineapple sunde - "Vera Quickfall waited on me" - I got home about 12 oclock.

**Sun. Oct. 20** fine sunney weather - I got up late, don jores - read awhile,

after dinner read awhile again - then was going to go wheeling above Waterloo, but Laura and Florence came and I gladly stayed home - about 4 oclock Mrs. Shira, her daughters Laura and Ellen and Mrs. Shoemaker came - the two Laura's looked over my postcards - I played the phonograph - just before dark I took a group picture of all the visitors - "The German man["] Mr. Bruckaman, wife and child were also here - I also took a picture of the two Laura's and one of Mrs. Shira and her two girls - during the afternoon Laura Shira found it always interesting to talk about Herb - so when Herb phoned up around supper time to tell me he and the Hopp boys are coming up I immediately rang him up again - told him Laura wants to speak to him - "he expected his sister Laura" - instead it was Laura Shira - she asked him why didn't he come up - she would have had her picture taken with him (Kate also phoned up that she was coming up, she said afterwards that she rang us up alone) - after supper I don the milking - our Laura came down, to talk about Laura and Herb - she is pleased that they like each other - when I finished milking I played the phonograph - "while I was milking Herb and Laura Shira were playing the phonograph" - as could be expected Herb walked up home with Laura Shira - after Herb came back the Hopp boys, Laura, Florence and Kate had some fun with my little electric machine. I got to bed around eleven oclock.

**Mon. Oct. 21** I was up town with some things forenoons - all worked at potatoes on strawberry patch - got 16 bags good ones - blight got the stalks too early, had about 30 rows 300 ft. long - planted July 11<sup>th</sup> - fine warm sunney day - I and Herb loaded them off after supper - Mr. and Mrs. Webber came after supper for awhile - Mr. Weber phoned to Sam Brubacher - just as he was given his number, Mr. Brubacher happened to come in here - he had bin over to Weber's - we all talked awhile - dad was in bed - the men went out with me, seen the new chicken house and the lights in the barn - I got to bed around 10 oclock.

**Tues. Oct. 22** Showery all day - forenoon Herb, Jake, Dad and myself worked at parsnips, got them about half finished - afternoon Jake worked at chicken house - I and Herb worked in hot-house - took the ground and ashes out of the bed as deep as the tiles lay - around noon a Mr. Kohl from Guelph "the fellow who got our horse radish last year at



6¢ a lb. was here” - he was half drunk, says he will take all we can give him at the same price this year. Was raining heavy soon after supper - I played phonograph and organ, read, had ½ hour’s nap on lounge, fetched up the 5 Bismark apples which have bin down cellar for the last month or so - wind blew them off - that was the total crop of the tree - was planted in 1907 - I and Mother ate one of them. “Excepting the Transcendent Crab” this is first sample apple we have of Green’s trees. At 9 I started writing for this last week back - finish here at 11 oclock - am soon ready for bed.

**Wed. Oct. 23** Forenoon I and Herb worked at getting ground out of the hot-house - afternoon all worked at parsnips at Erdmans - cold dark cloudy weather. Got the parsnips finished, got 2 one horse loads. Evenings I and Wess developed one of Wesses pack films - got to bed about 12 oclock. Herb Eby stopped work here today, begins in the W.G. & R. tomorrow. (Wess is rather stuck on a girl up in St. Agatha. He phoned up there from here tonight.)

**Thurs. Oct. 24** Dull cool showery weather - Dad and Jake took up turnips which were sown in the cattle shugar-beet patch - I hauled in beets - afternoon I and Jake hauled in beets and turnip leaves - dad worked in barn at piling up beets - Benney went with us to fetch the last load of beets - evenings I was at the St. Agatha Orpenage fair at the market building - had a good time, was around with Edward Baetz most of time. There was a lot of things raffeled off by chances on numbers, 10¢ for a chance - I tried for most anything they offered me, had a chance each on a big doll, quilt, gold watch - “young Gord and a girl went around selling the watch chances.” Also tried about 5 times to get a poodle dog, by paying 10¢ for a peddle “stick of wood with 2 numbers on it” - when 2 doz. peddels were sold, the wheel of fortune was spun around, at what ever number the wheel stopped, was the number which got the dog. I got nothing with all my trying - the Fair was given for the benefit of the St. Agatha Orpenage. The two Henoeffer girls Annie and Lena were waitresses in the lunch room - I got to bed about 12 oclock.

**Fri. Oct. 25** Showery mornings - Jake hauled cattle shugar beets from Erdmans - got them finished - got 8 load in all - I was up town - paid the

dog tax, got fined \$1 for being behind time - I read in the Record last night that 98 people will be fined for not paying the dog tax - that was the reason I went up and paid it this morning - I also don some account collecting. Got the first “Applefords” “Counter check book at Jamet’s” - paid 10¢ for it - has 100 bills with duplicates in it - it will be handier than the one cent pads for use at the market. Right after dinner 3 foreigners came to see dad - one had a sore finger - they were standing out on the porch talking with dad, when the cop came with the summons for the dog tax - dad told him he was too late as the dog tax was settled - of course then I had to come and show him the “dog tag” upon which the cop said “why didn’t the chief tell me this and save me this trip down here” - after a moments thought, I had to come over here to Baetzes anney way. I and Jake hauled ground for the hot-house afternoons - “weather cloudy dull” - Eddie Eby brought gravel and sand for the hot-house - we are making the ground mixture this year as follows,

6 one horse load good garden ground

2 one horse load swamp soil

2 one horse load pure corse sand

1 one horse load well rotten horse manure 6 months old

Evenings Laura came up dressed as an old grand-mother to go to the W.G. & R. Masquerade ball - she had bin in at Hopps on road up - they didn’t know her at first - she soon left as she was going to meet some other girls up the street - Herb Eby and Alton Velzing called for me later and I went up with them to the ball - this was the first Masquerade I ever seen, “of course I was only an onlooker for I can’t dance” - the ones that got the prizes were as follows - 2 Indian squaws, cowboy girl “Minnie Hagen,” an Imp. - I had a good time - got home about 1 oclock.

**Sat. Oct. 26** (I begin here Nov.1st. 8.30 evenings) Rather fine day - I and Jake got home from market soon after 11 oclock afternoon - Jake hauled in one load of turnips - I dug out bulbs behind hot-house - got them finished about 5 oclock - I went up town with a few orders - also called around at Moodey’s on Weber St. - got a pair of Belgien Hares there - pd 75¢ for them - Rea and Robert caught them for me, Anney said that Robert is tired of tending them, that is the reason they are selling them. I got home around 8 oclock - went to bed rather early.

**Sun. Oct. 27** Weather a little cloudy forenoon - a few drops of rain - I was around home forenoon - Sam and Alton Filzing were here - Miss Bechtel came about 11 oclock - Alton said he would be here around 1 oclock to wheel to Cross Hill this afternoon - around 2 oclock Erna Velzing, Kate and her and Alfreda came - I played a few pieces on the phonograph for them - Alton didn't come, am not going to Cross Hill, but started wheeling alone at 3.40 oclock to go to St. Agatha - went through Petersburg - got to St. Agatha around 5 oclock - went into the hotel and phoned home - Dad answered phone, then Miss Bechtel talked a few words - said Mother was grinding coffee - I told her I would be home in a short time - then called up Hop's, told them where I was - started for home - went through Waterloo - stopped at Egen's in Berlin - got a cup of chocolate - it was around 6 oclock at the post office - when I got home they were all at supper. The German man Mr. Brugeman with his little daughter was here also - I had supper - milked - Kate, Freda, and Florence went with me - when I was finished Clarence and Sam were here - I called up Hops on the phone and Kate talked to Erna - Clarence also talked to Roy - "this is the first time Clarence used a phone.[]" I went home part way with Miss Bechtel then went down home with Kate, Florence and Freda - carried Florence as she was sleepy - talked a little at Ed's - Clarence and Sam came home - Sam walked back again to the bridge with me, as he said he wants to talk awhile yet - I got to bed around 11 oclock.

**Mon. Oct. 28** Thanksgiving day - Jake hauled in turnips. The German man came to help dad at the turnips - the Arabian Mary also helped - I worked at putting gravel, planks in bottom of lettuce bed - then mixed the ground and started filling lettuce bed. Evenings printed 5 doz. post cards, worked at them alone - got finished around 1 oclock.

**Tues. Oct. 29** (I begin here Mon. Nov. 4 at noon) Weather cool - Jake hauled turnips out of Erdman swamp - I worked in hot house. Evenings I was up town - got a library book "Green House Management" - also was to the Theatorium picture show, got home about 11 oclock - also took my suit up to get pressed - walked up.

**Wed. Oct. 30** Forenoon worked awhile in hothouse - Jake finished

turnip hauling. I and Jake then started at cabbage hauling - one load this forenoon, 4 afternoons - weather fairly nice - evenings I and Wess were to the Star Theatre - last night of the Nellie Gill Co. play “Man of Mystery.”

**Thurs. Oct. 31** Forenoons I was up town with a few orders - Mr. Holbine the Metropolitan Insurance agent, was trying to get me to take a 20 year policy, as I was stopping on Church St. Hauled in one load cabbage forenoon, four load of cabbage afternoons, did not unload last load of cabbage till the next noon - got the cabbage cellar completely full to the top, this being the tenth load - are about 2500 first class heads in it - the culls have ben picked out. (I start here Nov. 4th 8 oclock) Evenings I was at home - read after supper - Laura and Katey came to lend some bread - we happened to be short of bread too so I wheeled up to Henschers and got some - seen quite a bunch of “Holloweener’s[”] on the road. Played the phonograph awhile for the girls then went home with them - got to bed about 11 oclock.

**Fri. Nov. 1** Cool wet morning - I worked in hot-house - got the flower bed filled up with ground. Afternoons we hauled cabbage in to Jakes cellar, about 4 load. Evenings I and Wess printed post cards.

**Sat. Nov. 2** Pretty good market - sold out pretty good - I was around to see the things - apples sell at 3.00 for first class spies per 3 bu. barrel, ordinary grade \$2.50, fall apples \$2.00 per barrel, potatoes go at \$1.00 per bag. I also bought 3 sample apples from Mr. Northgraves for 5¢ - they are beautiful red in color and a very nice round smooth medium large apple - he don’t know the name of the kind - has only 1 young tree - I think they are the prettiest apple I ever saw - he says they are a winter apple - I will sent one of them to a nursery to find out the name of it. Afternoons Laura drove up with me - I had to go away out to Dickens’es on Union St. with an order - got home about 8 oclock - had 12 places in all - Laura walked home before I was ready for home. Read the paper for awhile - got to bed about 10 oclock - I also bought a 6 qt bkt. of peaches from Mr. Harley for 25¢, I gess these will be about the last of the season.

**Sun. Nov. 3** I got up about 9 oclock - milked - don my other jores - Mr. Alendorf was here - played phonograph - read the newspapers - we had a late dinner about 1.30. Just as we were ready for dinner Mrs. Moody, "who lives on Weber St. E." and her daughter Rea came in to call on us - she said it was such a fine day for a walk. I gave them some music on the phonograph - showed them my post cards - then had dinner - afterwards I shaved myself, and put on my blue suit, then played some more pieces on the phonograph - showed Mrs. Moody and her daughter around the place - got some snow apples for them - also took a snap-shot of them on the lawn - "Mother went down to Eds right after dinner for she had promised Laura to come down there this afternoon" - Mr. and Mrs. Spaeth came about 3 oclock - soon after this Mrs. Beck for whom Mrs. Moody had phoned shortly after she came, came to join Mrs. Moody. Mrs. Becks husband died some months ago - he was in Co. with Shell the grocery man - I was introduced to Mrs. Beck by Mrs. Moody - I treated them all to some apples - then they went on with their walk again - Mr. and Mrs. Spaeth left soon after - about 3.40 oclock I wheeled up to Louie Ernst's, took my camera along - Louie and Liddy were at home alone but Lilly and little Hester came home from sundy school soon after I got there - Gertey had gon down to Milt's, "her brother" - Alton came home shortly before supper - I also met another man who is staying at Ernsts at present - I forgot his last name - Dick is his first name. After supper we looked over some of Altons pictures - Lilly played the organ for us - Alton had to leave soon as he is conductor on the night shift of the B. & W. [Berlin & Waterloo] St. railway - Gertey came home soon after 9 oclock - had a great story to tell about the cuteness of her little niece Milt's baby. During the afternoon I also took some pictures of Lilly and Hester - I spent a very enjoyable evening - started for home at 10 oclock. I got cold hands in wheeling - the ground was frozen quite a thick crust. Weather during day had ben a cool wind but sunney - I met Mr. Brugeman on the sidewalk at Sangbushes as I wheeled home - he had bin at our place.

**Mon. Nov. 4** Weather rather turning warmer - warm in afternoon and sunny forenoon - I hauled one load of manure from Brickers livery, put it on the lawn for the flower beds, then hauled one load cabbage in Jakes cellar Jake and Dad helping. Also got another load on and down

as far as the barn - a man and woman from Shmidts-vill were here for dinner - after dinner we took the cabbage down to Ed's - seen Mr. Hoop on road down - offered him our wagon for \$50.00 as we want to get a lighter one - he wants to talk it over with the Mrs. before he takes it. Hauled 4 loads down to Eds in all this afternoon - evenings I wrote till 9.20 then I got finished here, and will go early to bed.

**Tues. Nov. 5** Warm fine weather - I and Jake hauled cabbage all day - 3 load out of swamp at Erdmans, one load from big cabbage patch Erdmans, and 3 load from the home patch - got finished with the cabbage hauling this year about 5.30 oclock. Edward Baetz was here to lend my wheel after supper. Theodore Wittey was also here after supper - brought back my Edison Recorder which he had loaned from me on Sundy - I read “Greens Fruit grower” which came today for awhile - went to bed at 8 oclock.

**Wed. Nov. 6** (I begin here Fri. 8th evening 7.40) Weather showers forenoon, heavy rain afternoon and evenings - mornings I was up town with a few orders - collected a few bills also paid the Light Commisions bill of \$2.56 for giving us the electric connections - also paid the B. Telephone \$7.50 for service till Jan. 1<sup>st</sup> 1913. Got a new waterproof spread at Fehrnbachs. Afternoon worked in hothouse. Developed a film after supper, the one with Louisa & Ed on - also Benney carrying hay - got to bed about 11 oclock.

**Thurs. Nov. 7** Dull weather not cold - I hauled 5 load manure from town - got finished about 7 oclock. Developed a film after supper, the one I took at Ernsts last Sunday - got to bed about 12 oclock. Dad and Jake made sourkrout.

**Fri. Nov. 8** Sun got through clouds forenoon - afternoon showers occasionally. Evening a driving shower of rain - as I write this wind is howling - I worked around hothouse all day, got geranium slips, changed furnice stove pipe hole, etc. - Mr. Hopp and Sam were here - bought our wagon, “which we got new this spring[”] - we paid \$62.00 for it, but is too heavy for our horse - Hopp paid us \$50.00 cash for it - fetched it around 6 oclock, as I was greasing our carriage for market

tomorrow. I finish writing here at 20 past eight - will go to bed right away.

**Sat. Nov. 9** (I begin here Nov. 13 mornings) cool dull weather, a few little showers afternoon - I and Clarence were alone to the market - pretty good market, a lot of farmers were out today with apples - when I got home I was told that my brother Jake has another son born this morning at 10 oclock. This is the fourth child. Afternoon I hauled in 6 load of mangles for Ed. Herb and Gord helping me - then was up town with a few orders - got home about 7 oclock. When I was hauling mangles I was told that Kate is sick today with a stiff neck & headache. Evenings I read papers awhile - went to bed early.

**Sun. Nov. 10** weather mild, sunny most of the day - got up late about 8.30 - don jores, dressed - after dinner I looked over my Simplex Music lessons and arranged them in order - have not practiced anny for about a year, will begin fresh again next week - then went out on the street in front of the house, where Laura Eby and Ervin Velzing were talking - the[y] told me that Alton Ernst and two girls went in the house a minute ago - I went in was introduced to the girls, "both Miss[']" - we listened to the phonograph most of the afternoon. Kenneth Dunke & another boy were here this afternoon, to see the chickens. Just before supper Alton and the girls made a record for me singing a german song "Shane ist de yungen und se comt nicht meir" - after that I also joined in and we sang the [choruses] of "Silver Bell" & ["]Put on your Old Grey Bonnet.['] After supper I took little Benney home - carried him for he was sleepy. Then we looked over my snapshots - Wess came about 8 oclock - Alt and the girls went out with me to see the rabbits etc. - then got some apples in the wash-house celler before going home - Alt is conductor on the car night shift, begins work at 10 oclock - I then milked - Wess played phonograph. It is too late to develop Wesses pictures which he took in St. Agatha today - will develop them tomorrow night - got to bed about 11 oclock.

**Mon. Nov. 11** (begin here evening Thur. 14th 8.20 oclock) I was up town forenoons, took one order up, got some glass, pieces of galvanized iron etc. to repair hot house (also brought some glass along for Ed) -

afternoon finished hauling in Eds mangles - hauled 3 loads with carriage, Herb helping me - also hauled in 2 load of cabbage for Charley Moyer - then worked about 2 hours at repairing hot-house. (I also sent \$2 for a surprise collection to Steele Briggs, also \$1 for a Rogers cement book - afternoon Jake & Dad worked at digging horse-radish. - weather sunney fine and warm, afternoon dull) - evenings Wess was here - we developed a film - got to bed about 11.30 oclock. (Dad and Jake made sour-kroust - I borrowed a barrel from Mommie Stuckard)

**Tues. Nov. 12** Weather dull looked like showers - mornings I repaired the glass on E side of hot-house - got finished about 11 oclock - then got the horse and hauled one load of horse radish - afternoon changed and closed chimney outlet tin in hot-house, put up stove pipe, repaired west side of hot-house - only two glasses broken on this side - then hauled in another load of horse-radish. After supper I drove up town - met Albert Asusmen [sic] who went with me - I got my library book green-house construction renewed, was in the drug store, then went up to Charley Dunkey's place where I bought 5 Ancona chickens and a Rooster for \$2.40 from Keneth - “they are from the latter part of May[”] - Keneth was working in his chicken house when we came - he showed myself and Albert all over his poultry house. He also has a kind of a trap nest, where each chicken as she leaves the nest strips a numbered aluminum ring over her neck, which corosponds with the compartment in the egg tray where her egg is. The nest can be set for 8 hens - that is when 8 hens have used it it will have to be set over again. Well it was showering a little as we went home about 9 oclock - I read the papers a little, then went down to Eds to see how Kate is - Louisa was the only one up yet - she said Kate is a little better - I got to bed about 11 oclock - still raining.

**Wed. Nov. 13** Mornings raining - I worked a little at books - then went up to town to fetch our new waggon from the Massey Harris Agents, paid agent Moyer \$48.50 for it, we got \$1.50 reduction for cash - regular price is \$50.00 - also collected a bill from Mr. Weir and got 2 new records at Wanlesses - the new kind “Blue Indestructible” - the[y] claim to have played them 3000 times at end of which they were as good as new - the records are “I'm The Guy” and “Uncle Jos buys an



Automobile." Afternoon I cleand out furnace and cemented it - got the fire going - Sam was here while I was working at it. The Rogers Cement book came. Jake fixed the waggon box that it fits on the new waggon. Evenings I and Wess printed 4 doz. post cards - I got to bed about 1 oclock - afternoon a few showers.

**Thurs. Nov. 14** First when I got up about 6.45 oclock I wheeled down to Eds to see how Kate is - she has toothache now. I also cut 2 pieces of glass for Ed - went home, had breakfast, milked, took some sweet apples up town to Mrs. Shultz on Edward St. Watched the men working at the new water tower for a few minutes - it is all made out of concrete. Got a little hand sprayer for the hot-house at Knell's, also a number of bolts for waggon box repairing at Wolfhards - got 2 boxes at Knoxes from Norman Hett for 30¢ - will use them to ship horse-radish to Guelph. Weather dull not cold. Jake and dad are digging horse radish. Afternoon I repaired venteliator glass in hot house, above hot-water tank - also put a piece of hose in water tank to lead the steam through the roof in case of a boiling over. About 4 oclock we got enough wet snow to cover the roofs. I weeled up town - got some box strap bolts at Hessenauers. "I had left the pattern there this morning" - also got a few of tonights news papers. Was at Wolfhards - ordered a outlet tin for the furnace stove pipe in the hot house - when I got home I wanted to use the phone to phone Wolfhards about this tin but it was out of order - I couldn't get an answer from central, so I went down to Hops and used their phone - also told the trouble dept. to look after our phone. After I was home a few minutes Alton phoned up to see if our phone works - it was in good order again. Evenings Bottold Baetz was over to use the phone - I also played a few pieces on the phonograph for him - then wrote the doings of last 4 days, am finished here about 9.35 - will read my music lesson for about ½ hour then to bed - am going to start to review my Simplex lessons 1 hour a night after this during the winter. My left shin is sore - about 2 weeks ago I bruised while getting on the wagon - about a week ago pimples started to form around the bruise and at present they are about 2 little boils on it, while the sore is still red and inflamed but healed shut - it dont pain me much - I have ben using Mecca ointment right along - a few days ago I also started to take Oriental Bitters - will take it regular till bottle is empty.

**Fri. Nov. 15** (I start 9 mornings Nov. 27th) I and Jake started hauling out manure, on onion patch - afternoon I hauled alone - in afternoon, Jake got market things ready - hauled one load of horse radish which dad dug out today, also one load of turnips which we bought from Mr Charley Myers - had 22 bushels - forgot what I don evenings - weather starting to freeze about 5 oclock, dull all day.

**Sat. Nov. 16** Weather rather mild - Jake and dad put gravel in chicken house afternoon - as I went up with the afternoon load of orders, old August Erdman drove along up with me - I was at home evenings.

**Sun. Nov. 17** Weather rather mild - was around home forenoons - afternoons was down to Eds to see how Katey is - Ed said she didn't sleep well last night - I went home about 4 oclock - Mother and Bella had gon up to Jakes - I practice playing the organ. The German man was here for supper - after supper Sam came up - we played the phonograph for awhile - then went down to Eds - I took my music along to try their organ, but they were all in bed except Louisa, so we didn't stay long.

**Mon. Nov. 18** Monday morning I was up town with a few orders - also brought some big boxes along from the 15¢ store to pack horse radish in to send to Guelph. Weather sunney and fine - afternoon we started cementing the chicken house floor - got the south row of blocks finished and one block in the west end corner facing Mill St. - it took us till about 6 oclock to get it don - we don the last hours work by electric light - after supper I started to clean coal stove, got the micas all taken out - Rufus Weber was here to telephone so he helped me to get out the rusted bolts - forgot wether I was down to Eds or not this night.

**Tues. Nov. 19** Fine sunney warm weather - we finished the north row of cement blocks in chicken house this forenoon, got finished about 11 oclock - I then went down to Eds to fetch the calf which we had in pasture this summer at Charley Myers share of the sewer pasture - when I went down I met Doc. Harry Lackener in his auto - I went in at Eds to inquire about Katey - they told me her shoulder (and neck) was worse - the doc had bin there and called it rhumeatism - Jake and dad packed horse radish afternoons - I hauled manure, one from Bock one load from

Brickers - afterwards I hauled one load of corn stocks - evenings I was down to Eds to fetch the calf - "I didn't get it this forenoon as it was in pasture and would of bin hard to catch" - after supper I was down again as I had forgotten the chain - Katey wasn't anny better, couldn't sleep much, same as last night.

**Wed. Nov. 20** I took horse radish up town forenoons - "I stop writing 10.15 this morning 27<sup>th</sup> - will go for 1 load of manure - I begin here 7.45 oclock Thur. evenings Nov. 28<sup>th</sup>." Sent the horse radish by freight 650 lbs to J Kohl Guelph - got 6¢ a lb. for it. Lenos Wehy and Anney Henoefer drove down with me - I met Lenos as I stopped at Klines - a little further on we met Anney, who accepted my invitation for a ride. Afternoon I and Dad put second row of cement floor in chicken house from south side - Jake was at Old Mr. Gense's sale, bought the hay for \$29.00 - he thinks it is about almost 3 ton - he came back about 5 oclock - helped us finish the strip of cement - forgot what I don evenings, but think I was down at Eds to inquire about Katey.

**Thurs. Nov. 21** I planted bulbs on the lawn - 5 round beds, some of them I got in a \$2.00 surprise collection - the others I dug out from behind the hot-house about 2 weeks ago - I got all the bulb beds planted, ½ round bed in front of pine tree hyacinths, 1 bed of narcissus & jonquils, 1 bed crocus, winter aconite, snowdrops, 2 beds of tulips. (used no mits, hands comfortable - fine warm sunney weather) - Mother had bin down to Eds this morning, said Katey was about the same couldn't sleep well last night, so about 11 oclock I wheeled up town to Ritzes and got a box of Mecca ointment, took it down to Eds, to try on Katey, Louisa put a plaster of it on right away. Henry George "Kateys uncle" also came to inquire about Katey as I was there - got home just before dinner - after-noon I finished planting bulbs, then sowed the lettuce in hot-house - Jake was hauling manure out of the manure yard on to the onion patch for next year - dad trimmed grape vines - Amos Eby and his wife were here this afternoon - after supper I was down at Eds to see how Katey is - it seems that the Mecca ointment is helping her a little or else it is getting better on its own accord, although she can sleep very little and is still lamenting about the pain, it is not quite as bad as a night or two ago.

**Fri. Nov. 22** Fine day warm and sunney - I and Jake finished hauling out manure from home yard - had about 19 load in all but need about 4 load more to finish the onion patch - I then hauled one load of corn stalks from Erdmans - Jake got market things ready - afternoon Jake plowed the manure down for the onion patch next year, got it almost finished - I dug out the dahlia bulbs - Mrs Betzner was here, I gave her a few. Evenings I was down at Eds - Katey was a little better this afternoon - they put the Mecca ointment off about 4 oclock, and are not thinking of putting another one on tonight, they had bin expecting the doctor “Harry Lackner” this afternoon, but he didn’t come - I think they should put more Mecca ointment on for it seemed to give releif, so I went home and phoned to the doc, he said he would be down in the morning - I asked him what he thinks about the Mecca ointment - he says it is all-right to put more on tonight - I went down again, as I got there I heard Katey lamenting about the pain - Louisa said it seems to be worse again - I told her that doc. says to put more “Mecca” on, so she put an-other plaster on, about 11 oclock - Katey started to sleep more restfull and even started to snore now and then. I stayed there till about 1 oclock - Katey slept well the last 2 hours. When I got home, I took the soot out of the coal stove heater - “we still have it over in the washhouse” - then blacked it all over and shined the doors that belong to it - I got finished at 4 in the morning - then got a wash and dressed for market - didn’t sleep a wink all night - went down to Eds on the wheel a little before 6 oclock - Louisa was getting breakfast - the others were all sleeping yet - Katey had bin sleeping well all night after I left, and has just woke up as I came - she is better this morning, don’t complain about pain, and is almost as talkative as when she is well.

**Sat. Nov. 23** Clarence wanted to take his little dogs along to the market to sell but came too late - I was gone already. Jake had loaded up while I was down at Eds - I was up again with orders in the afternoon - Jake and dad finished cementing the chicken house floor - before I went up town with the orders in the afternoon I was to Eds - the doc. had bin there this forenoon, says Kateys stiff neck is nothing dangerous - she is a lot better today - Herb was plowing with the old horse the City has down there - this is the first plowing Herb does - I went up town a little before 5 oclock - had only about 6 orders, got stove pipe, oil cloth, floor

tin micas etc to set up the coal stove - got home about 7 oclock - read awhile - went to bed about 10 oclock, after falling asleep while reading.

**Sun. Nov. 24** Fine sunny day - a few clouds - I got up about 9 oclock - while milking Marie Spotjack came over to get me to come over to take a few pictures of herself and their place - they want to send them to their friends in Germany. Lizzie Bechtel came about 11 oclock - she was here when I got home - read a little after dinner, then Gordon Ernst came - he looked over my picture post cards while I wheeled down to Eds to inquire about Katey - she is still improving - I soon went home - played the phonograph for Gord Ernst - George and a bunch of his boy friends also came - Herb, Benney and little Ezra were here for awhile - evenings I don jores early - had early supper - went along with Lizzey as far as Courtland Ave. - was in at Jakes a bit on road home - played a bit with the kiddies - when I got home Sam and little Gordey were here - we carried the phonograph and some records down to Eds - played them down there - for one night when Katey was crying about the pain in her neck, in trying to quiet her I had promised to play my new records for her this Sunday - Erna, Roy and Ezra Velzing were also at Eds - Herb had bin singing parts of I'm the Guy "which is the hit at present" so little Ben had also bin trying to sing it. When the phonograph started to sing it Ben was quite amused - so were the others. Katey is a lot better only her neck is a little stiff yet - she was able to enjoy the music - we all went home soon after nine - Herb and Sam helped me carry the phonograph home. It had bin snowing quite a bit all evening - it is still at it. When we got home I rubbed all the snow and water off the phonograph and horn, to keep the moisture from warping and cracking it. I got to bed soon after ten - I stop writing here at 9.15 Thur. evening Nov. 28th.

**Mon. Nov. 25** I begin here Dec. 5<sup>th</sup>, 9.30 mornings. I and Jake hauled onions in from the barn forenoons - have 170 orange cases left - are very nice and large this year - weather rather cold, snow on the ground - afternoon was up - paid our first electric light bill - amount was \$1.91 for the first month - evenings fetched the old Jersey cow from Alen Shantzes - after supper I drove Charley Myers up town to fetch a barrel of cider for him from College St.

**Tues. Nov. 26** Finished up the coal stove and got the fire going - Bella was cross and fighting - locked her up in her room for a few hours. Weather dull and cold - forgot what I don evenings.

**Wed. Nov. 27** Weather rather fine but ground is still froze - I hauled a few loads of manure - afternoon brought 3 bales of straw along from Eidts with the last load - it costs 70¢ per 100 lb this year 3 bales cost \$2.80 - forenoon we hauled some corn stalks from Erdmans - 4 load 28 shock - forgot what I don evenings.

**Thurs. Nov. 28** I and Jake hauled one load of hay from Old Yense's farm - part of it slid off here between our place and Sim Wehy - afternoon I wheeled up town - paid old Yens \$29.00 for the hay we bought at his sale - I also asked him to buy the straw that is there but he said he sold the place to Knell the real estate man on Monday and the straw went with it - he got \$1600.00 for the place - 10 acres and buildings. I also got a haircut at Gagers - wrote part of this diary evenings - Jake and little Gord hauled 2 small loads of hay afternoons.

**Fri. Nov. 29** Forenoons I worked around hothouse - afternoons hauled manure from town - Jake got market things ready - when I was hauling manure at Israels a bunch of kids had some fun pitching snow balls at me - young Shriber got too close for comfort, so I pitched a fork full of manure over him - after that they were satisfied with keeping back in a line of safety - after supper was down at Eds - went to bed early.

**Sat. Nov. 30** Good market, weather rather fine, not cold - thaws a little - I took one order out to some Cockneys near the new rubber tire factory, “which is in the course of construction” - it was amusing to hear the English people talk about London, England and this country. I read the papers awhile evenings - played the 2 new records I got today - Adron Stengel came this afternoon - will stay for a day or two.

**Sun. Dec. 1** I was around home all day - Mr. Alendorf was here forenoons - afternoons Sam was here for awhile - Adrien sang for us - I joined in the corus “Maenam Vater sien Garten” - Uncle Jake was here for supper - I read awhile evenings - about 8.30 I walked down to Eds

but they seemed to be all in bed so I didn't go in but went on home again, it was a fine night.

**Mon. Dec. 2** I was around home - made out a few bills - it was showery all day till about 3 oclock when there were only a few little showers - Jake loaded up the old currant stocks after the rain - I went up town collected Mr. Hellers bill, don a little shopping etc. - also got myself a pair of rubbers. Evenings I made post cards till about 1 oclock - Adron is still here - sleeps on the lounge

**Tues. Dec. 3** I hauled a few loads manure - weather mild - Mill Street very muddy. After supper I was down to Eds to see how Laura is for Clarence had said she came home sick from the shop this morning. She is all right tonight again - I also gave Eds some pictures which I took some time ago. After wards was up to Austins - I haven't bin there evenings since Dell was there this summer - they told me that Ella is married to a grand opera teacher and lives in Colerado Springs, Col. - Austin had bin out to get a man for the shop. They got the gass and a furnace in since I was there last. Kate also said Aust wants to get the electric in, but she thinks it is quite expensive, where upon I remarked that it don't cost us so very much - this surprised them as they didnt know that we have the electric in - no one of Austin's has bin here since the funeral of Austins mother. They told me that they want to pay their share of the funeral expenses. I also gave them some post cards of the pictures I took last summer of Dell and Laura also a few others. I went home some time after 12 oclock - met Wess on road home - he had bin here will come again to make pictures tomorrow night.

**Wed. Dec. 4** Weather mild - Jake plowed beside the grapes - I and him had a argument about plowing the hill top in cherry corner - I thought it is best not plowed in fall to protect the roots from winter freezing where the snow drifts away, while he is shure the weeds will King it over if not plowed in fall. I put the old berry brush on piles on the old berry patches remainder of day - cousin Issaih was here for dinner and afternoon - also his little boy Eden 6 year old - I took a picture of him and our young [dog] sitting on the lawn. Took a load of cabbage up to the Grand Central for Charley Mayer after supper - Wess came along

down with us. At eleven oclock I and Wess got started to develop 12 of Wesses negatives and one film of 6 of mine - I developed mine the dark room way to get finished about 1 - read awhile - got to bed at 2 oclock. - the Kline boys were playing the piano and organ while I waited for Wess - while an old maid that works there danced to the music.

**Thurs. Dec. 5** Weather dull but mild - Jake helped to wash at home - I don the jores then wrote this diary for the last 10 days or so - after this will make a rule to write every evening - I am finished at 11.30 oclock. Afternoon got berry brush together in old orchard - Jake plowed the old berry patch - after supper practiced music, played the phonograph and made 10 post cards - Spotjack girl, Dad, one arm George and some others smoked the greenhouse first time this fall - got a catalogue from the Springfield Floral Co. this afternoon - got to bed soon after 11 oclock.

**Fri. Dec. 6** (start 12.23) morning weather, warm wind turns colder around 8 oclock - freezes evenings - dull weather - I was up town forenoons with a few orders - also some horse radish for Henry Ausmenses. Very strong wind evenings a little snow - I got a little celery ready afternoon - Jake plowed top of cherry corner - Wess was here evenings - we got started at post card printing at 10 oclock - finished 12.22 printed 52 cards, mostly St. Agatha people whom Wess is interested in. I finish here 12.28 - will go to bed at once

**Sat. Dec. 7** (I begin here 9th, 9.30 oclock mornings) Froze all day, sunney part of day colder evenings. Food market. Laura, Florence and Benney drove along up town, also Jakes wife and Dorothy - I got to Wrays with their order around 6 oclock - George took a notion to go along down home with me so he went along, delivered 2 or 3 more orders then called at Dunkey's for the bunch I took along up - I drove Laura and the kiddies home afterwards George going along - I don the milking after supper then I and George played the new piece on the phonograph which I got tonight, a darkey town piece - afterwards read - I got to bed around 11 oclock.

**Sun. Dec. 8** Cold weather - a few light snow flurries - windy not enough



snow to cover the ground. Edward Baetz and the Filzing boys were here this morning - played the phonograph - Edward asked me to play the phonograph at a surprise party on the 29th evenings, on Albert Paptki - "will consider the invitation." - afternoon Sam came up, we walked up to Klines to see Wess. Got cold ears - evenings I went part of the way home with Lizzie Bechtel, then went down to see how Katey is - she is almost all together well - Alton Filzing was there and was playing domino with Gord and Laura - I also helped for two games - when I got home, Alton coming with me, Sam and Wess were playing the phonograph. I made some post cards of Marie Spotjack afterwards, Wess helping me, the two other boys watching us for a time. I and Wess had some argument on prohibition and moral laws afterwards - Wess went home around 12 - I read till 2 then to bed.

**Mon. Dec. 9** I got up 7.15 - don jores - wrote this diary - got finished at ten fifteen - "I start here Tue. night 12.25 oclock." Got celery and things ready for town - afternoon was up town with some orders - was up to Vogt place with turnips - also out to 245 Wilmot, the German man also got some potatoes. I brought a load of tobacco stems along home, from Blanksteins - paid him for them - also for the load I got last winter - paid \$1.00 for the two loads. I got home around 6 oclock. - had intended to go to town after supper, but postponed it till tomorrow night - laid down for a nap around 8 oclock - didnt get awake till near 12 - then went over in the greenhouse - got out the turtle dove and made some tobacco smoke fire in the greenhouse - got to bed around 12 oclock. It is warmer tonight than it was today, high wind all the time - tem. tonight 24 above - last night coldest of the fall 14 above.

**Tues. Dec. 10** got up 6.30 - Dad went butchering at Eaph Webers - I finished my jores, then went down and paid Charley Myers for our Heffer pasture this summer \$4.00 - also settled up the old account we had against him of \$2.00 - we got 22 bu. turnips in return for it. (I was also in at Eds. Kate was washing dishes) - then loaded off tobacco stems. Then fetched some tar-paper and 108 ft. ½ inch spruce matched lumber - pd. \$2.65 for it, to make the partitions in the chicken house. Afternoon Jake got the bees ready for packing. Then he helped me at tar-papering the inside of driving shed to take the draft out of chicken

house - we got it finished around 6 oclock - during the afternoon young Joe Zuber was here with some people in the auto to see dad. Evenings I was up town to the library “had my book Indoor Gardening one day overtime - got fined 5¢” - took some asparagus sprays to the flower store - then was to the Star Theatre moving pictures and vaudeville. Met Ritzes drug clerk “Clare Wilson” there - we got to talking - after the show I invited him to a hot chocolate. He told me he often spends his evenings at the “Young Mens Club” - would like me to join - the fee is only \$3.00 per year. The advantages are, will get acquainted with a good class of fellows, will have the use of nice rooms with games, etc. - the club will also organize a hockey team, tennis, foot ball, etc. - Mr. Wilson then took me up above Knoxes store where they are fixing up 4 rooms for the club - I met Mr. Armstrong there - he was working at carpentering, putting up molding etc. - the rooms look fine. The Young Mens Club was started last winter, near the Canadian express office, but was reorganized, and are now moving down to this other place. I then walked home with Clare, who boards on Alma St. - got home 11.15 - read awhile - am finished here 5 min. till one oclock. Weather today windy part of forenoon sunny - tem. afternoon 34 above - a light fall of snow around 10 oclock tonight - tem. at present 32 above

**Wed. Dec. 11** (begin 10 till 11 oclock evening 11th) Snow flurries - quite cold - got cold hands in hay hauling - I and Jake finished hauling hay from old Yens - hauled 2 load this forenoon and 2 or three this afternoon. George came here from the shop was here overnight - little Kate and Benney were here for dinner - this is the first time Kate was here since she was sick - her neck is about straight now. I took 12 bags of potatoes up to the Grand Central hotel for Charley Myers - “he went along” - paid me \$1.00 for this trip and one I had made before - afterwards went home with Laura who had bin here. Made smoke in greenhouse - ready for bed at 5 till 11 oclock. George is sitting reading by the coal stove. Tem. at present on porch is 16 above zero.

**Thurs. Dec. 12** (I start 20 min. till ten 10 oclock evening) Snow flurries, a little sun now and then - about 13 above zero all day. Jake stayed at home helping to wash forenoons. I don my jores then was over at Eaph Webers to see his chicken house and lend his Woods open air poultry

book. About eleven I drove up to Halls for some lumber to make roosts in our new open air chicken house - got home around 1 oclock. Afternoon manured the chicken house - arranged the roosts temporary, put other temporary roosts out. Jake got market things ready. About 4.30 oclock in afternoon I and Jake went over to the Yens farm for a load of straw from the lump we bought from Hy. Knell for \$12.00 - baled straw is \$15.00 a ton at present - by gess the lot ought to be a ton or more. I bought it this morning by phone - baled straw is hard to get even at the high price - there is none in town at present. This what we bought from Knell is loose straw. I was down to Eds to settle about Herbs wages for the summer after supper. The whole family was at home - Sam Filzing was also down for some time while I was there. I stop writing 7 min till 10 oclock - will look after fires then ready for bed. George phoned down around 6 oclock, wanted me to come up skating - says ice is fine - I couldn't for I had planned to go to Eds.

**Fri. Dec. 13** (begin 11.25 oclock evenings) Morning tem. 19 above, dull cloudy all day. I and Jake hauled 3 load of straw from old Yens - put it on strawberries - had about 350 lb. on a load. After dinner I wheeled up - got Herbs check for \$92.00 - Mother has \$300.00 left in the bank. Then I and Jake put the straw on the strawberries and hauled 2 load more and put it on. Around 6 oclock Herb was here - fetched his check, asked me if I go skating tomorrow night - I said yes. After supper cemented kitchen stove, read newspaper, slept on lounge awhile, am ready for bed now - time 11.30 oclock nights - tem. 28 above zero.

**Sat. Dec. 14** I begin here Tue. morn 8.45 oclock. Good market - I, Clarence and Jake were up - after the market I went around stores a bit, was also in at Woolworth's 15¢ store - bought some more collar buttons from the stand - I have the habit of buying them quite often, almost faster than I loose them as I get a card of about 1 doz. for a nickel - I got a smile in return from the pretty maid who is selling them, and as I have a particular liking for the notice I get from this girl, I suppose I will keep on buying collar buttons, and the things she sells, wether I use them or not. Weather rather mild - started delivering around 9 oclock. Got home around 12 oclock. Afternoon took some orders up. Evenings it is freezing a little again - I was skating for the first time this season tonight

- forgot one of my straps - bought a set at Wolfhard's. The aditorium was quite crowded, ice was not quite hard enough - I got in late about 8.30 - bare cement about 1 ft. square in about 5 places - a good number of skaters had tumbels - I was one of them - the second time around I got on a bare spot, had a dandy tumble - after that I had my eyes open so had no more tumbels. I got home about 11 oclock - read and slept awhile - got to bed about 2 oclock. I stop here - Tue. morn. 9 oclock am going for manure

**Sun. Dec. 15** I begin here Tue. evening 12.15 oclock - weather mild, froze a little evenings again, did not thaw much during day - dull - I was around home all day, read forenoons - afternoons, George, Bert and Fred Musselman were here, played phonograph, then Kenneth Dunke came, listened to phonograph, seen my post card snapshots, then I and Kenneth went out to see the chickens. Kenneth wheeled down - good wheeling. After supper Mr. & Mrs. Hopp, Sam & Alton also Ed & his wife Katey and Florence were here, listened to my phonograph, and I and Katey fetched some apples and pears to treat them with. Sam told us he is going to get himself a phonograph - I read and slept awhile after company was gone - got to bed around 2 oclock.

**Mon. Dec. 16** Did not thaw much - dull all day, froze again about 3 oclock. Forenoon I and Jake hauled 2 load of straw from Yens - finished strawberry covering. Afternoon Jake hauled 2 load of chaff - I took some asparagus sprays up town, and was around the stores - took some orders for onions and roots - I was up town with the wheel, was also in at Woolworths. Ervin Eby and Albert Donkwart were here this morning - fetched some tools for butchering and some cement bags. I husked corn after I got home from town - read a bit after supper - got to bed around 10 oclock.

**Tues. Dec. 17** Weather dull all day, had a little snow and a few drops of rain in afternoon - turns warmer towards evening. Morning I hauled 2 loads of manure on Jakes strawberries - afternoon helped to butcher one pig then took some orders up town to the groceries. Benney and Ezra were here for dinner - Ezra didn't go along out to butcher the pig - Ben did, but kept his distance. About 8 oclock somebody phoned down

to me from the Germanic Hotel, that I was to tell Botald Baetz to come to the Milkmens Oyster Supper - I went over and told him, he decided not to go. I stayed over and talked for awhile, got home read and slept awhile - got up at 12 - looked after fire and wrote this, am finished at 1240 oclock - tem. 40 - moonlight.

**Wed. Dec. 18** (I begin here Thur evening 10.35 oclock) Weather mild - thawing partly sunny - I hauled 5 load manure from town 4 on Jakes strawberries - left the last load on the wagon at home - roads were fine but are getting to be quite muddy this afternoon. Jake and Dad are finishing the butchering of the one pig we killed yesterday. Evenings I read the Chicago Ledger & Indoor Floriculture, went to bed about 10 oclock - weather a little colder.

**Thurs. Dec. 19** Weather, had a heavy snowfall - snow soft and heavy about 3 inches thick, dull all day, with little wind storms, blew snow off trees - I don jores - sprayed lemon tree and the maples with whale oil soap - afternoon washed lemon tree with a cloth and weak whale oil soap to remove dust and mealy bugs. Plant has about 5 ripe lemons, 1 or two green ones and about 5 young bud sprouts starting. - (Dad was grumbling this morning because we sold some onions which he thought was too cheap. But he must not that because prices were high last year, that they are the same this year) - Leo Longo and his sister Rosy were here from Waterloo, brought us a present of fruit candys etc. - I gave them a lemon from our tree, with a branch of about 6 leaves attached - they will place it in their show window, also gave them some apples and pears. Sam was with me all afternoon - he don't like to work in the clay pit so he took the afternoon off - he said he is going to get a gramophone this evening. Towards evening shelled corn, got and weighed some sausage for Eds. Jake washed at home this forenoon - afternoon, covered his strawberries, after supper I milked then took the corn sheller down to Eds, as they want to lend it for a short time. Stayed there and talked till almost 10 oclock - I and Herb were out in the barn - set the sheller up and tried it. Louisa & Laura were baking Xmas cake - the two girls and Gord watched the baking, Clarence drew a picture of a dog. Ed was in bed already, so was Benney. On the bridge I met Mrs Hopp, Sam and Ervin. Sam told me they got the gramophone - after I was home a bit

I rang Hopps up No. 971, asked them how the machine was - Erna answered, they played a few pieces for me through the phone, one Auction Sale, two Uncle Josh talking record, one of him in a department store, another, his second visit to New York - I understood about every word - they also played, When the Rool is Called up Yonder - that was the last one - they have 7 double records 14 selections - I asked Erna what machine it is - she told me a Victor. I promised to go down and hear it some night. Wrote these last two days, am ready for bed 11.06 tem. about 24 - dull - a little wind. Today was the first sleighing of this winter - Longos from Waterloo said it is pretty good - there was no snow at all yesterday, all fell last night

**Fri. Dec. 20** (I start 7 min. to 12 Sunday evenings) Weather snowing a little not very cold. Forenoon I set shelf above sink in order - also put my account books in order on the shelf. Afternoon was up town with some orders of Xmas pears etc. - also took some lard to Lydia Bonestengel now Mrs. Spetz. Also got the never slips horse shoes on the horse - went around to a few stores and walked up to Mr. Moser on College St. to get him to help me load the cutter which we bought from him this summer - he walked down with me and when I inquired where he lived before he came to Berlin and started the livery told me that he was from near St. Clemens, worked in Berlin about 25 years ago then was up in Huron County for several years, in the corse of which he was hotel keeper, farmer & cattle buyer. Well we got the cutter loaded - “it is a dandy” - he paid \$45.00 for it - only used about 8 times - we got it for \$25.00 - I told him we would pay it by 15th of Jan. 1913. I got home about 7 oclock - fine night. Jake put the cutter in driving shed while I ate supper (this is the first cutter we ever have) - Charley Myers came to get a few lbs of sausage, helped Jake put the cutter in, heard a few pieces on my phonograph - I went down to Hopps - heard Sam’s gramophone, Erna played the Bazar, also the organ, learned me a few cords. I got home around 11 oclock - met Ervin here at the last street light, he came in with me to see me make some of his pictures, made 6 for him and 12 for Mrs. F. Heller - Ervin went home at 12 oclock - I got done and to bed after reading awhile at about 2 oclock.

**Sat. Dec. 21** Good market, about most people there buyers and sellers

that I have ever seen there - turkeys sell from 25¢ to 30¢ a lb. - we got 20¢ a lb. for our young roosters. Sam drove along up also Clarence, Jake walked up. George was there this morning helped to sell - afternoon was up town again, George helped delivering - had about 10 places, our Bella, Louisa, Benney, and Florence drove along up to buy and see some Xmas things - the Myers family also drove along down with me - I had quite a sleighing party. Got home around 8 oclock - Laura drove along up as far as our place from Eds then she went to town - had supper and started for town about 9 oclock - walked - took some cabbage along for Mrs. Oberholtzer - bought some Xmas presents - got home and to bed around 12 oclock. Weather a light snow fall nearly all day. I also got a set of bells for the cutter tonight. (Mother gave me \$1.00 for a Xmas present - Jake gave me some fine hankerchiefs for Xmas - seen Franey tonight - told her I would fetch her with our new cutter tomorrow - Lizzie Bechtel gave us all some presents - I got a fine necktie.)

**Sun. Dec. 22** Got up around 8 oclock - had breakfast - looked after stoves - tried to encourage Mother to get the water system for shure in spring - don milking - got cutter ready to fetch Frany and Ada - put new bells on shafts - Katey and Erna were here a short time. (This morning was the first time I ever drove in a cutter of our own. We always used the market sleigh before.) I got ready to fetch Frany at 11 oclock, phoned to her that I am coming. Called at Clemens' - told Ada to get ready to come along when I come back with Frany - we got home soon after 12 oclock - sleighing good, get a start of cold ears in driving with ears bare, sun out through a blue haze, lovely blue sky, and the snow which is fresh and pure white makes a pretty scene. Light cloudy afternoon, we played the phonograph - girls went around the place hot-house barn etc. - Ada also seen our electric lights for the first time - Mr Bruckaman was here for supper - Wess came while I was doing the jores. We had a cake for supper which Mother got from Mrs. Ermel for a Xmas present - after Jake had a chat with the girls when he came for his milk, and Wess played the gramophone awhile - the girls especialy liked the concert piece by Chalmers, The great white Throne. I drove Wess and the girls home around 10 oclock, fine moonlight night - all went along out with Frany - Ada & Wess got off when I got past their

places the second time. I got home around 11 oclock, looked in chicken house, chickens got up, were hungry - turned all lights on, gave them about ½ bu. corn, they ate it by electric light - I gess they thought it is morning - this is the first time I fed them at night. The girls also encouraged Mother to make it as convenient for herself in her old age as she possibly can - Frany gave me a pair of roller braces for Xmas - they are fine - she has don this for several years, and couldn't chose anything better for me, for I think they are great. She also gave Dad, Mother, and Bella presents. (I am finished and ready for bed at 1 oclock - tem. 20 above zero.)

**Mon. Dec. 23** (I begin nights 23<sup>rd</sup> ten min past 12) Weather fine, clear sun most of day, did not thaw - very little wind, snow still clear white. I worked in greenhouse a little mornings, then started putting board partition in chicken house - Dad helped a little - little Gordey was here for dinner - after dinner he helped dad a little at husking corn. Jake helped Bell to wash forenoons, helped me at chicken house afternoons - we got one partition finished and the other half, then put the dropping platform and the roosts - finished complete in center Department of the house - Jake then salted the meat - I fixed up some tempory roosts in other parts of the chicken house - old Mr Shantz, “the book agent” brought Mother a set of books, history of the ages, which Mother will give to Jake for Xmas - then Mr. Shantz came out in the chicken house to me, just as it was getting dark - had to use the electric lights. After supper I and Jake walked up town to get some Xmas things and to see the chickens which Mr. Moser wants to sell us - 39 white leghorns - about 17 are from July - includes 6 roosters - he wants \$20.00 for the lot - are not sure yet if we will take them - on the way to Mosers house I and Jake were in the carnige Public Library - looked over books a bit for about 15 minutes - Mr. Moser was not at his house so we found him down town later on. Afterwards I and Jake parted each going to do his shopping - I got home about 10 oclock, seen I forgot to get presents for Ada and Frany, also a certin Xmas label “Dont open till Xmas” - hurried out hitched horse in cutter to drive up before stores close. Met Jake at Sangbushes, he was just coming home from town, asked him to drive along up to try the cutter - he did, held the horse for me while I got 2 salt and pepper aluminum sets at Wolfhards for Ada and Frany, also



wanted to get some labels at Knoxes - were closed - got them at Clarks.  
I got home around 11 oclock, read awhile, am ready for bed at 12.30  
tonight. Fine moonlight night, tem. 20 above



### ~ Third Volume, 1913 ~

[On inside front cover]: This Diary is the property of Gordon C. Eby, 409 Mill St., Berlin Ont. - wrote this Dec. 29<sup>th</sup> 1912 - time 3.06 p.m.

**Tues. Dec. 24, 1912** I begin here Sunday noon 29<sup>th</sup> - morning brought Frany & Ada their Xmas presents - drove Jake & Bell to station - played Santy Clause, Ervin Filzing helping at Eds.

**Wed. Dec. 25, 1912** Drove up with cutter to Wrays with George - put horse in Zuber stable - had Xmas dinner at Wrays - took them out for a drive - drove Louisa & Bella to St. Paul's Church. Fine, sunney, tem. evenings at 28 above

**Thurs. Dec. 26, 1912** fine sunney day. Cleaned out chicken house - Louisa gave me a Xmas present - was with Sam to U.B. entertainment - George & Percy had a good dialogue "The Test." Fetched Jake from station before going.

**Fri. Dec. 27, 1912** had fresh snow about 1 inch during night. Don jores and worked at books forenoons and part of afternoon - toward evening loaded off the load of manure that had bin on the waggon the last week. Evenings drove Mother & Bella up to Kesselrings - was up town got a new record

**Sat. Dec. 28, 1912** Not very cold - horse was wild - sleigh slid at W.G.R. corner, upset me and Clarence - mixed up orders - straightened up - then back holt bust - ran out Queen St. past the mill till I got him stopped - afternoon delivered - yet had Louisa at Dunkeys - no party at Pepkies, was up town.

**Sun. Dec. 29, 1912** (weather mild, sunny, not much snow) Got up 9 oclock - don jores - Alendorf, Edward Baetz, Ida & Anney Wilky heard gramophone - shaved dad after dinner - Lorne Israel came while I was here - I was over to Pepkies skating - Lorne went along, a good bunch of boys and girls were there - the Henoeffer girls were learning to skate, their brother was teaching them - I and Wes made post cards evenings. (Ida Baetz, Anney Wilky, Edward, Albert Peptky were among the

skaters - I and the other boys were Austins skating teachers.)

**Mon. Dec. 30, 1912** Snow forenoons, mild wet snow about 4 inches - I worked in hot house - straightened up ivy, etc. all day - Jake and Dad made a chicken roost place for third pen. Evenings I straightened up my room, am ready for bed at 10 oclock.

**Tues. Dec. 31, 1912** (Thaw part of day the 31<sup>st</sup>) Got up at 7 oclock - worked in greenhouse - afternoon I and Jake hauled in 4 load of corn stalks - Kate, Florence, Ezra & Ben were here - I fixed a handle on a butcher knife for them. Bell and children were here for supper. Edward Baetz called for me - were to grand show, then skating from 11 to 1 oclock. I was out with Ida Baetz, Laura Shira & Nora Asmusen - George was also there with some of his friends, ice fairly hard, finish at 2 oclock.

**Wed. Jan. 1, 1913** Jake was at home all day - weather mild, part sunny - morning cleaned out wood box, pantry, etc. - after dinner fetched drugs for dad with cutter - Sam went along - took a snapshot of Laura, Kate & Erna in our cutter - played hockey at Pepkies - I and Sam were up evenings - London vs. Berlin: Score 3 tie - to bed 10.20 - tem. 24 above

**Thurs. Jan. 2** (cleaned little house) Mild dull weather - road is getting wet - I hauled 3 load of manure - from town finished closing cellar windows with manure - nailed Daily Record calendar in chicken house to keep track of eggs - put up pipe rack - practiced organ - made smoke in green-house - to bed at 11 oclock - tem. 30 tonight.

**Fri. Jan. 3** Mild, rain, wet snow - turns colder as day passes on - I was up town with a few orders - brought lumber along for chicken house - afternoon took onions up for a Jew - Herb & Clarence were here evenings - we played phonograph - Herb brought me a letter to post for his watch - practiced organ

**Sat. Jan. 4** I begin Sunday night, weather colder. Good market, delivered 2 bags potatoes out Dickens'es near shugar factory. Drove Mollie home - was up town evenings - too late for skating, got a hair cut

at Debuses. Seen Dora and Nettie and Ed Ritter - Alton Filzing walked home with me

**Sun. Jan. 5** (Allendorf and Fred Heller were here today) Milder, got up at 9 - don jores - Mr. Pohl of Waterloo fetched me with cutter - took some pictures at his place on Waterloo Bucks Hill - first time I was up there - afternoon took pictures of the skaters, also one of Laura & Helen - Jakes were at Eds - Edward Baetz, Albert Pepke, Sam & Wess were here tonight. I got to bed at 1 oclock - having sleet.

**Mon. Jan. 6** Rain a little in forenoon - I hauled manure, cleaned chicken house, voted for Euler Mayor, also for other things. Evenings was up town - Euler is elected mayor, over 500 maj. Was in at Young Men's Club, met Mervin Shmidt - am ready for bed at 12 tonight, tem. 23 above.

**Tues. Jan. 7** East wind, a few inches of snow last night - a little hard snow during day at times - I hauled manure - Jake finished roosts in chicken house - Dad picked over beans - evenings I practiced organ, read, slept on lounge, looked after green-house, to bed at 12 - tem. 15 above - driving East snow storm.

**Wed. Jan. 8** Cold, partly sunney day - first thing mornings locked Bella in her room for a while - helped Mother wash - straightened up wash house - Jake was at home forenoons, worked in cellar afternoon - I and Wess made 1 doz. pictures evenings - got to bed at 12 oclock - clear still starlight - tem. 8 above

**Thurs. Jan. 9** Fine sunny weather not very cold - I and Jake hauled corn stalks from Charley Moyer, I also hauled 2 load manure from town - evenings practiced organ and read poultry journal - to bed at 11 oclock, tem. 20 above - starlight

**Fri. Jan. 10** Dull mild weather - I hauled manure - college phoned and told Bottold Baetz to haul coal - drove up town with Bricker & Norman Shmidt - Louie Hagen also went along - was to the Young Mens Club - paid my membership fee \$3 - read played crokenow, etc. Developed a

film - to bed at 12.30 - tem. 34

**Sat. Jan. 11** Mild weather (dull - I wore the raincoat) - good market - Clarence was along delivering - had a big load afternoons - got home around 7 oclock - brought Gorges post card reflector along - Adron was here - was up skating, soft ice - was only on about ½ hour

**Sun. Jan. 12** Colder snow and stormy forenoons - no storm afternoon dull - Roe was here for the post cards - I swept the upstairs - Sam was here - was at Hopps - took a picture at about 5 oclock - Laura, Kate, Clarence & Filzing young folks also Hanna Hopp were here evenings - to bed at 12 - tem. 15 above (Ervin Filzing drove Mill St. bunch on a sleighing party last night - Herb was along)

**Mon. Jan. 13** weather dull, freezing - I and Jake started hauling sewer manure - hauled 8 load. Evenings Herb, Laura, Kate, Florence, Sam, Clarence, Roy, Edward Baetz were here - heard the phonograph & seen post cards with Georges post card reflector - tem. 15 above - to bed at 12 oclock

**Tues. Jan. 14** Sunny cold forenoons - Adrin drove up town with me, so did little Gord. I took a few vegetables up for the stores - also took my suit & overcoat up for cleaning and pressing - afternoon hauled sewer manure - dad butchered at Eds - evening Edward Baetz was here - I slept on lounge - to bed at 2 oclock.

**Wed. Jan. 15** mornings dull - started thawing - afternoon a few little showers - hauled sewer manure all day. Ervin also hauled 2 load. Dad butchered at Eds - evenings Henry Leinhart and Wess were here

**Thurs. Jan. 16** mild weather foggy - I got out Krugs bill forenoons - Jake helped to wash at home - afternoon took some things up town - bought ½ doz. letter files - phoned to Guelph today about cabbage - evenings was at Austins - to bed at 1 - tem. 40 above zero

**Fri. Jan. 17** Rained last night misty forenoon - I took orders up - fetched sausage at Eds - afternoon cleaned out chicken house, takes me

1 1/4 hrs. - Kate & Gord were here - Kate fell on ice as I was washing my boots - I put Receipts out of dresser in files, developed film after 10 oclock - George is here - to bed at 12 - tem. 40 above.

**Sat. Jan. 18** Got up at 9 oclock - fed horse - took wagon to market - snow storm afternoon - was at home evening.

**Sun. Jan. 19** mild weather, made pictures in cellar - 3 doz. postcards - uncle Jake was here, was at Hops evenings

**Mon. Jan. 20** Helped washing - rain all day - was at home evenings - to bed at 11.30 - stormy colder

**Tues. Jan. 21** Tem 20 above - hauled sewer manure - skating evenings - good ice at aditorium, had a fine time

**Wed. Jan. 22** sunney, hauled sewer manure, Laura & Helen were here evenings - also Wess & Charley Moyer





## ~ Fourth Volume, 1913 ~

**Sat. Jan. 18** Dad wasn't feeling well - woke me at 5 oclock, I fed the horse, etc. then cut some lettuce for the market in hot-house - Jake milked, got waggon ready for market, rain yesterday and last night spoilt the sleighing - Laura called in for George to go to the shop - told us she is wearing Herbs boots - he don't know it - she went away before Herb was ready. Clarence went with myself and Jake to market - helps me delivering these last few weeks. Got to market about 15 to eight, things sold pretty good, eggs are selling at 30¢ this week 35¢ last week - I was over at Woolworth's 15¢ store, bought myself a button sewing outfit - had a wet snow before delivering, rain afterwards, got home about 12.30. Had a heavy wet snow fall between 2 & 3 oclock about 4 inches - took sleigh for the afternoon orders, only had about 6 places - took Georges microscope home - kids were snowballing a Chinaman in front of Wrays, he enjoyed it - got home around 7 oclock, don a few jores - Sam and Clarence were here - I played phonograph, electric was off a few times for one or two minutes - after Sam and Clarence were gone I fell asleep on chair, got to bed at 3 oclock.

**Sun. Jan. 19** Got up about 8.30 - Bella was quarreling with Mother about washing tomorrow - don jores - Mr Pohl came from Waterloo for his post cards - I haven't them finished - I took wash house table down cellar, made some cards for him - he watched me make them - will send them to him by mail - I also printed some others that I took lately 3 doz. in all - got finished after dinner. Weather mild not thawing - snow hangs on trees and is a pretty scene. Fred Heller, John Alendorf and Henry Nabe were here for a while this afternoon. Uncle Jake was here, he and Mother had next thing to a quarrel about old time doings, but the storm was soon over, and they were peaceable again - Uncle stayed for supper. I don jores then was down to Eds - Louisa was at home, Benney and Ed to bed, Laura to church, Clarence, Gord, Herb & Kate at Hop's - I also went there, had a jolly time - I & Clarence played \_\_\_\_\_ against Erna & Herb - we lost, this is first time I played it. At Hopp's were Mr. Hopp, Sam, Roy, Erna, Alton, Ed Mancer I started this book when I got home - wrote the last 2 days - to bed at 11.15 - tem. 32 above.

**Mon. Jan. 20** Got up at 6, thawing, misty - don jores which is to look

after fires in sitting room & kitchen also in hot house - give chickens fresh water & 6 head cabbage, take manure out of stable, milk 2 cows. Then had breakfast soon after 7 oclock - I helped Mother to do one washing - Bella was wild about it, as she wanted to wash. Started to rain around 9 oclock, cold rain nearly all day, snow didn't go away - started to freeze around 5 oclock, snow flurries evenings - we got finished washing soon after dinner - I worked at sorting out letters etc. - around 5 oclock hung out the washing - I got the De La Valle cream separator catalogue today, read it after supper. To bed at 11.30 - tem. 26 above - strong N.W. wind - have about 4 inches of water around furnice in hot-house from the heavy rain

**Tues. Jan. 21** (dull forenoon - sunney afternoon - tem. 20 above) Got up at 7 oclock, don chores - talked to Mother about the advantages of De La Valle Electric cream separator - have it figured out if one costs \$130.00, lasts 15 years till wore out, to keep up intrest at 4 per cent pay for electric power and have the machine paid for inside of 15 years when it would be wore out it would but cost us 5¢ per day at the most - this is the estimate for one year, intrest \$5.20 power \$1.80 for it runs one hour for ½¢, payment on machine \$9.00 a year - at present we get 6 lb. butter a week, the De La Valle people claim with a separator we would get 8 or a gain of 2 lb. selling at .30¢ a lb. would be a gain of .25¢ a week over upkeep expense besides the convenience - I think we will get one in summer when the cows get fresh. I and Jake hauled sewer manure - was up town after dinner with cutter, took up butcher saws - got bitters at express, seen Mrs. Maxwell at Wolworths - I bought 2 letter files, the girl that sold the thread to me has a boil on her chin - I and Jake hauled 3 load of sewer manure afterwards - Charley Vealond was here for supper, walked up town with me - he slipped in front of skating rink fell down spilt his paper bag of apples etc. didn't get hurt. I was to libary then to aditorium, good skating - Edward Baetz, Clare Wilson, Kenneth Dunke, Brownie, were there - I skated with Ida Baetz & Annie Henhoefffer. Edward had a peach of a tumble - I and Edward were to the Theatorium afterwards - to bed at 1.30 tem. 22 above - moon light (I prepared myself a supper after skating when I got home - had a boiled egg, cocoa & cakes)

**Wed. Jan. 22** (bright sunney - no wind - thawed a little) bright &

sunney, I and Jake hauled sewer manure 10 load in little cherry corner - got it filled up. Evenings Kate, Gord & Roy Voelzing drove down with me after school - they put their bob on my sleigh for a seat for the trio of them. As I was doing the jores in the barn Laura & Helen came in after the shops and seen the rabbits, fox, chickens, etc. - Charley Moyer & family, wife, Ermine, and the baby Loyd, were up to visit & hear the phonograph - Charley gave me 50¢ as a share in the subscription of the Farm Journal Philadelphia Pa. - he gets it to read after I am through then I get it again. Laura Helen & Clarence were here for the evening. Wess also came about 8 oclock - brought me a new record "I will love you when the silver threads are shining among the gold." Wess also wants me to go to St. Agatha on Sunday. Am ready for bed at 12.15 - tem. 30.

**Thurs. Jan. 23** Had about 3 inches of wet snow when I got up about 7.30 a.m. - was raining a little - light showers kept coming all day - I don jores, then worked at sorting letters, receipts, etc. and filling the new letter files and labeling them. About 4 oclock Matilda Baetz was here for some garlic - I got it for her out of the garden, the ditch spade goes through the frost. Kate was here after school for a little while - I played a few pieces on the phonograph for her - about 7 Jake came down milked - he worked around his home during day. I don my evening jores. Then sorted letters again. It would take one or two days more to put receipts, letters, etc. in a complete business-like order. I am ready for bed at 11.25, tem. 35. Wind howls a little. Bella has a stiff neck the last few days. Mother's ericipelas is a lot better the last few days, since she takes Fruit-a-tives, and uses the powder they recommend.

**Fri. Jan. 24** Fine weather, sunney thawed a little - I got up about 7.15, don jores then went down to Hopp's to phone, our phone was out of order - about 11 went up town with a few orders - took my calendar watch in at Gabels to get a new glass on it, also took Dads watch to Hellers for a new glass - seen George coming home from work - before I went in at Gabel's, fetched some straw at Eidts, got home about 1 oclock. Arabian Mary was here, she has just shortly gone through an operation for cancer at Toronto, told Mother all about it. Manured the chicken house, then I and Jake hauled 2 loads sewerage with the waggon - after supper read Farm & Dairy, slept on lounge from 8 till 12, then

looked after fires and wrote this - ready for bed at 12.25 tonight, tem. 29 above - moonlight - wind howls. Kate had Dorothy along to school this afternoon, Katie's room had a party.

**Sat. Jan. 25** Got up around 5 oclock don jores got lettuce ready for market. Jake milked - had a little sample of Halibut a new kind of fish to us as we never tried it before - it is alright - got to market about 7.30, good market nearly sold everything - I got a primrose & red cylanen from Mr. Baker for 40¢. Got home from market soon after 12 oclock. Kate, Erna, & Louisa drove along up town in the afternoon - I had about 1 doz. orders - Kate told me that Laura got a card from Burniece, that she is coming tonight. I told Wess that we will have to postpone that trip to St. Agatha for I want to give Burniece a good time when she comes - drove Louisa home - Laura was ready & drove up with me, I got home about 6.45 - Laura went right up to Austin's. I don jores had supper then went up town - the girls had gone so I expected to meet them at the Auditorium - I didn't see them, so after 15 min. skating I went to the open air rink - seen George there & Edward Baetz, but not Laura & Burniece, found them in front of Grand Theatre as I was ready for home, had an ice cream at Rozen Bros. - stopped at Austins - I then went home with Laura. Adrin is here - I played a record for him - to bed at 1.15, tem. 32 above, moonlight

**Sun. Jan. 26** Got up about 9 oclock, don jores washed the cutter - Jake pumped for me to water the green-house. Sunney forenoons - began to thaw - just before dinner I shaved Dad - Frany called me up on the phone - I told her I Laura & Burniece are coming out for a call this afternoon. About 2 oclock Laura called in for Burniece at Austin's. Freny showed us all over the house & treated us to some olives. We left for a drive up to Waterloo about 4 oclock. Burniece has never bin to Waterloo before. Weather dull thawing, roads bare in some places, fine icy in others - I left the girls at Austin's - went home put horse & cutter away, looked after fires. Got up to Austins again about 6.15 p.m. Had tea there with, Burniece, Laura, Austin, Kate & her mother - spent a pleasant evening. Burniece told that she works in a big wholesale Ladies & Mens furnishing, Ried & Co. - Burniece will leave for home tomorrow morn. at 10 ocl. - Dell is coming before long. Laura & I left at about 10 oclock - Mr. & Mrs. Hopp were at Eds when we got there.

I stayed awhile went home with them. Milked, looked after fires, had a lunch of post toasties & milk. Wrote this, to bed 1.30 tem. 30 above, windy, cloudy. Mollie came today - Adrin Stengel is sleeping on lounge.

**Mon. Jan. 27** Got up around 7 oclock - don part of jores - had breakfast - about 8.45 oclock drove up town to fetch butcher saws, for we are going to butcher the old jersey cow today. Going up Benton St. hill I met Burniece & her grandmother - of course I gave them a ride to the station - Burniece stopped at Metcalfes to get some dill pickles summer sausage etc., to give the girls at the shop a lunch of Berlin's eatables - I told Burnice to tell Dell not to forget to bring her skates when she comes - didn't wait for Mrs. Maxwell as I had to hurry home with the saws. Old Sibert just got to the shop when I got there - he said he's got a start of the grip. Seen Wess had a chat with him - when I got home Jake & Dad had the old jersey killed & about half skinned - I helped around till dinner - after dinner drove up town with cutter, drew the check from Krugs, paid Wolfard, got a few other things around town, looked after a desk at Lipperts for myself. On road home was in at Henry Ebys paid him \$25.40 for sand & cement we used in chicken house & hothouse. Watched them make cement till Jake Good, Henry & his two boys, Ervin & Eddie worked at it. I and Jake drove meat to Alen Shantzes to weigh, cow dressed about 600 lbs at 8¢ & 9¢ was worth about \$57.00 for I got \$6.00 for the hide at Snyders - at home evenings slept on lounge till 1 oclock - looked after fire, wrote this, to bed at 1.45 oclock, tem. 20 above light wind. (Many bare ground places - bad sleighing, little snow - had a few light snow flurries as I was up town this morning)

**Tues. Jan. 28** Part of day sunny - tem. about 20 above & warmer. Jake & Dad butchered at Eds - I don jores & hauled manure from town - old August Erdman was here for some time in the forenoon, told Mother he could die there alone in his cottage without anney one finding it out. After dinner Kate was up fetched some garlic - I got it for her out of the garden with the ditch spade, only about one inch frost - she went along and picked the garlick up. I then fixed the grates in the hot-house furnace, took a bottle of bitters along for the cook in the Grand Central Hotel, fetched 2 load manure, had supper, don jores, practiced organ for  $\frac{3}{4}$  hour, slept on lounge till 11 oclock. Fire in hot-house was out -

started it up wrote this read awhile - ready for bed about 12 oclock, tem. 14 above, starlight.

**Wed. Jan. 29** (begin to write 10.20 p.m.) Dull weather all day not very cold about 18 above mornings turns warmer during day. Don jores, then fetched butcher tools at Eds with the sleigh - Ben & Ezra went along for a ride - they were up here had brought home the hand sleigh - sleighing is bad, took the wagon to draw manure from town - fetched 2 loads from town forenoons, lost the horse blanket - Ben & Ezra were here for dinner - Dad teased them - said he wants to butcher their dogs, so they took the dogs home in the forenoon - at noon when Dad teased Ben again, Ben said, first butcher your own dogs, before you butcher other peoples dogs - we all had to laugh, at the good answer Ben had. Jake helped to wash at home forenoons - after dinner I helped Dad and Jake to kill & dress our pig - she weighs about 400 lbs. dressed - Charley & Ed were here to smoke Eds sausage, they helped us to hang her up. Rufus Weber was here this morning to make smoke for their meat which they are smoking here - he rode over on horse-back. I hauled 1 load manure from town afternoons - Louisa also helped butchering this afternoon. Evenings practiced organ one hour, washed & packed eggs, labeled letter files for 1913 - made smoke in green-house - tem. 29 above - had about 1 inch snow tonight - am finished writing at 10.34 p.m. - will go to bed at once

**Thurs. Jan. 30** Got up about 6.45, don jores - Amos Eby came to help butchering as I was eating breakfast - I put his horse away for him - I was up town forenoons with cutter - sleighing is bad - fetched some groceries etc. that we need for butchering - was also in at Knoxes, bought some chocolates from the little dark girl. Louisa also helped us to butcher, I didn't help at all today - hauled manure with the wagon from Eidts, also paid him the old manure account. This afternoon it is just like March warm sunny, very little snow, good wagon road, icy in some places. Evenings drove up town with Amos - helped him put the horse away, then went down town, was in at Ritzes for some vasaline, phoned home about the barn lights I forgot to turn them off - Ritz showed me a new printing paper he has in - I was over at the club for awhile, then to the Star Theatre, seen the new moving picture machine at Wanless'es show window - got 2 American newspapers at

McCalum's - talked awhile with Theodore Wittey & Ed Asmussen in front of Wittey's - got home at 12 - read, wrote this, looked after fires, read again, to bed at 15 till 2 oclock, tem. 42 above zero.

**Fri. Jan. 31** I got up about 7.30 don jores - it was raining turned colder a little snow in afternoon - forenoons I sorted & filed old papers from the desk in dads room, afternoon washed the butcher tools etc. then sorted & filed old papers again - Laura called in around 6 oclock, got a mince pie receipt from Mother - Florence went along home with her - after supper I don jores - practiced organ one hour, read in the Missouri water supply book, wrote a letter to A.W. Bennet 206 King St. W. Toronto about the Albany water supply, also wrote to The Missouri Co. for freight rates on their goods - looked after fires, am ready for bed at 2 oclock. Howling wind tem. 20 above - not much snow, ground is still bare.

**Sat. Feb. 1** Got up about 15 min. to 6 oclock - Jake milked - after breakfast I and Jake loaded up. Took the carriage - sleighing is no good - is colder today around 10 above zero, occasional snow flurries strong wind. Good market sold almost everything - Clarence helped me delivering, had 20 places - got home soon after 11 oclock - had several places for the afternoon again, got home about 6.30 oclock - today I also got 50¢ worth of celery for Mr. Eden, this is the last I will get for him this year - celery was nearly all killed by high water this year, what remained had poor keeping qualities. After supper I was up town - was in at Austins for about 1 hour - Kate's mother is in Toronto for a few weeks - I also took a head of cabbage along up for Fehrnbachs - was in at Knoxes bought a dater stamp. Got my watch at Gabels - he repaired a hand and put on a new glass - I then bought a desk at Lipperts for \$13.50 pd. \$3.50 on it. Afterwards seen Lockhard about a desk light & wiring - it will cost us \$6.00 complete. Got a ink well at Jamets which I am using for the first time - got home at 12 oclock, looked after fires, wrote this, to bed 12.30 tem. 8 above - howling wind.

**Sun. Feb. 2** I got up about 9 oclock, cold as we have had this winter 8 above zero - I don the jores, cleaned out chicken house put fresh straw in it - Clarence, Ed. Mancer & Roy were here as I worked in henhouse - Clarence wants me to load his Brownie camera for him, I showed him

how to load it, and loaded it for him - bright sunney day but cold - after dinner Sam came up, herd the phonograph for some time. I shaved dad - Bell, Ettie, little Dorothy & Mrs. Mancer came - Bell & Ettie want to go skating at the sewer farm - I & Sam went down with them - Ettie can skate fairly good - Bell has almost forgotten how to skate, but is improving - I & Herb helped her around - I and Ettie had a tumble - I, Ed Mancer & Alton played hockey against Clarence & Herb - Herb plays good beat us every time. Ettie & Bell soon went home - Laura, Erna & Kate came over on the ice after Sunday School - Laura didn't have her skates - Kate skates well, so does Erna - Wess was here when I got home - I & Wess went down to Hopp after supper - Laura, Herb, Kate & Clarence were there also - Sam played his phonograph for us - we tried some thorns as needles - they work fine, soft tune - played games, etc. - got home about 12 oclock, I wrote this. Tem. 20 above, to bed at 1.30 oclock.

**Mon. Feb. 3** Got up a little after 7 oclock, tem. 20 above - Rufus Weber was here to fetch their hams - they had them here to smoke them - I helped him get them, then don jores - hauled manure from town with wagon all day - sunny weather does not thaw - Mommie Stuckard had quite a story to tell about Rufus when she fetched her milk this morning - she said he waited on the center of the overhead bridge when the train came to see what his horse would do. About 5 oclock I walked over in the cherry corner, to get a rough idea what a sewer disposal for the house would cost us - I think about \$40.00 without labor, would put in the tiles and little septic tank. After supper I read catalogues, made smoke in greenhouse, figured on sewer estimate etc. - to bed at 11.30. Tem. 20 above. Annie Hoehneffer was here - used the phone while I was over in the cherry orchard this evening - she told mother Sim Wehy will also get a phone in before long

**Tues. Feb. 4** Got up 6.30 - cold weather all day high wind, little snow flurries tem. about 12 above. Forenoons I was up town with some orders, got lumber at Hall's to make chicken troughs, Jake made them in the afternoon - a trough 6 ft long 3 inch high & 8 inch wide costs 35¢ for the 1 inch hamlock lumber. I also paid Mr. Moser \$25.00 for our cutter. After dinner counted up dads feed bills which he got & paid for from German Mills for the year 1912, it amounts to \$457.00 - then there



remain \$30.00 which he is still owing them making a total of \$487.00 feed that he used in the barn in 1912, this is just grain, chop, etc. - the hay, straw, corn stalks etc. is not counted. After that I hauled 2 load manure. After supper don jores, Alton Voelzing & Ed Mancer were here for awhile went with me in barn etc. - I played phonograph for them for a while. Then I slept on lounge from 9 to 12 oclock, looked after hot-house furnace & house stoves. To bed at one oclock. Howling wind, tem. 6 above zero.

**Wed. Feb. 5** Got up 6.30 don jores - as I came in from milking, I noticed that they had brought my desk - dad helped me to carry it in the house - just as I was finished placing my books in it and looking it over and admiring it, Steele Briggs Seed Co's. agent Mr. L.W. Schnur came. I gave him our seed order which amounts to something around \$73.00. - Jake was at home this forenoon helped Bell to wash. Afternoon Jake got a few orders ready for me - I took them up & brought a load of manure along home. Ed was here for a little while after dinner. After I came home from town I drove his summer sausages down. I used the wagon today - sleighing is still no good. Dad is not feeling good today don't eat much. After supper I was up at Jakes, brought some cabbage along for the chickens. Bell's cousin Ettie is at Jakes - she boards there. I then was at Hopps, paid him \$1.75 for a few hour manure hauling last summer. Afterwards I was at Eds, wanted to help him put grates in stove, don't fit well - got them exchanged, children were all at home Laura was writing letters. Am ready for bed at 11.15 tem. 6 above windy (Used new desk today first time - tem on our porch post this forenoon 6 or 8 above zero)

**Thurs. Feb. 6** Got up 7.15 - don jores - cleaned out furnace in hot-house, put on double windows, so far it hasn't been necessary to have the double windows on, for we haven't had very cold all winter - it is from 6 to 10 above zero today. Worked a little at books etc. Afternoon hauled 2 load manure. Got a letter from Missouri Water Supply Co. stating freight rates from St. Joseph to Berlin, per 100 lbs. first class freight \$1.16½ intermediate classes accordingly - 4th class 53½¢ per hundred lb. Also got a letter from Bennet of Toronto stating that \$275.00 is the best price on the automatic electric water supply, as a discount for the first buyer in a locality he will deliver it & set it in

running order which costs him about \$50.00. I was down at Hopps after supper - Erna, Ervin, Ed Mancer, Clarence & myself were out skating till 9 oclock. Laura has a cold - didn't go skating. (Herb read a novel) Hopps phone got loose from the wall as Ervin used it to phone to Wess, after skating. Wess was still here at 10 oclock when I got home - we had a nice little chat till 11 oclock, Wess went home. I am ready for bed at 12 oclock - tem. 8 above - starlight

**Fri. Feb. 7** Got up 7.30 oclock - don jores - fetched manure from town - tem. all day around 8 or 12 above zero - after dinner I wrote to the Guelph experimental farm, to get information about spraying cherries for the white worms in the fruit - hauled manure & corn stalks out of swamp at Erdmans - I & Jake also got some cabbage down from his place for the market. Evenings was skating, the skating club had the auditorium so I went to the open air rink - not more than about 25 there - I guess it was too cold for most of the fellows, is quite windy, tem. 10 above zero tonight. I was in the theatorium afterwards, first time I see pictures of the new machine - they are good. Got some papers at McCalums - Lenos Wehy walked home with me. I am ready for bed about 1 oclock - got home at 12 oclock.

**Sat. Feb. 8** Got up at 6.15 - are late this morning - Jake is finished milking. I got 1 little barrel of lettuce over in hot-house, had breakfast - Clarence didn't go along today - tem. from 12 to 16 above zero, windy snow flurries. Best market for a long time all day we sold \$33.15 worth goods. I didn't get started with the afternoon orders till almost 5 oclock - went alone - got home about 8.30 oclock, brought 3 new records along: Teasing Moon, September Moon, Old Grey Bonnet. After supper slept on lounge till 12 oclock, then looked after fires, put the carriage in barn, looked after chickens, horse, hot-house etc. - straightened up books for today. Jake helped me to deliver this forenoon - we got home at 12.45. Used the carriage all day, in most places around town the sleigh would go fairly good, but on the outside streets the wind has taken the little snow all away. Tem. tonight 16 above zero. Ready for bed at 1.40 oclock. Wind is not as strong as during day.

**Sun. Feb. 9** Got up at 9 oclock - bright sunney forenoon, tem. about 16 above zero - I don jores. Jake was here with little Ervin - fetched some

lettuce and pumped for me in the greenhouse - after jores I read papers for a little while. After dinner shaved & washed - the Velzing boys & some friends came also Herb - listened to phonograph for awhile - George came also Bert Swartz, on their snow shoes, but we have very little snow - bad sleighing - I took a picture of the Velzing boys, also of George & Bert, weather dull windy - about 4 oclock we all went skating on the sewers except Bert & George. Laura, Erna & Kate also came. Bell & Ettie were there also - I and the boys had two games of hockey - Herbs side always won but we are improving on them. I also skated a little with Bell & the girls - was at Eds for supper, then came up & don jores, Gord going along - went up to Jakes, lent his records - played them at Hopps. Some of them had gone skating - Bell & Ettie were also skating - seen some meters [meteors] - Laura said Bell fell on her. They all listened to the phonograph after skating - I got home at 10.30, walked home with Bell & Ettie. Read awhile, ready for bed at 12 oclock.

**Mon. Feb. 10** Got up around 7 oclock - don jores, fetched 2 load manure - bright sunney day, coldest of winter this morning - 1 above zero on our porch - in some places they said it was 5 below zero, don't mind the cold, clear air & wind still. After dinner got out an estimate cost to make a cellar & porch floor on our kitchen porch out of concrete material would cost \$25.00. After-wards hauled manure from town again, have almost got it all down for the present - I hauled some about 6 in. thick around the roots of some Montmorency cherry trees, will leave some not covered with manure for comparison. The idea is to keep the frost in, which will make them bloom a little later, to escape the frost in blooming time. After supper was down at the sewers skating - Ervin Velzing got a new pair of skates & shoes - was out to try them tonight - Sam was on skates first time tonight - the other boys & Erna were also there - so was Clarence, Laura, Herb & Gord - Jake brought Ettie down, he also stayed a few min. - Harry Hagen & Ab. Donkwert also came, we played tick etc. - got home about 10 oclock - read & slept. Looked after fire at 12 oclock, made myself some cocoa, wrote this - to bed at 1.15 oclock - tem.16 above zero

**Tues. Feb. 11** Got up at 7 oclock - don jores after breakfast. Mild this morning - looks like a storm - tem 31 above - I & Jake hauled corn stalks from Erdman's out of swamp - took ties along back to use as

fence posts next spring. Turns colder - snow flurries sunshine now & then. Dad picked over beans in hot-house - after dinner I & Jake hauled one load of corn stalks - I then took a few orders up town - fetched empty baskets at the orphanage. Don jores after supper - then read the newspapers, read about the death of the British south pole explorer “Scott,” with 4 of his men - afterwards was down at Eds - helped them to put the brick fire pot in their kitchen stove - Laura, Kate & Erna went out skating, so did Clarence & Sam. Herb & Ed shelled corn - Gord also helped. Louisa is sick with rhumatism - went to bed before I came. Got home around 10 oclock, looked after fires, wrote this - ready for bed at 11 oclock. Tem. 14 above howling wind.

**Wed. Feb. 12** Got up around 7 oclock. Tem. 5 above zero - looked like storm but turned out sunny most of day but cold, occasional light snow flurries N.W. winds. Jake was at home this forenoon - helped washing & set up his stove. After jores I worked at books - got out how much we sold during 1912 - it comes to \$2219.36 the best we ever done. One Armed George was here for dinner - after dinner Mrs. Weber was here to visit Mother a bit - also fetched some onions. After 2 oclock Jake came down - we hauled 3 small loads of sewer manure, it is frozen very hard. I think we will stop hauling for awhile - it is too hard to get loose. The old horse “Tom” on the sewer farm property, which Ed used down there died last night - Ervin Velzing dragged him up on the hill with their team this afternoon - Ed & Charley Moyer also helped - Charley had to vomit about it - little Benny went along also to see the doings. I started the incubator lamp in the washhouse cellar to keep the frost out - it helps a little - Herb was here a bit after supper, brought our dog home. I read slept awhile etc. - ready for bed at 11 oclock. Tem. 8 above zero, N.W. wind is howling

**Thurs. Feb. 13** Got up at 7.30 tem. 2 above zero, bright sunney day but cold - don jores, then got out an order of goods to send to Eatons store in Toronto - it amounted to somewhere around \$26.00 - Dad is getting a new suit from there - his measurement is, waist 38 inches, inside seam 32 inches, breast 40 inches, sleeves 35 inches, hight 5 ft 10 inch, weight about 175 lbs. age 70 years. Around 2 oclock I took some orders up for the stores and sent the order away - Ervin Velzing went with me skating tonight - this is the first time he has bin in a rink - we got our skates

sharpened first at Siberts - then went to the aditorium, had a good time, got on the ice about 8 oclock. Ervin skates good for the first time in a rink. He thinks he will go to the Bridgeport horse ice races tomorrow - we were to the Grand afterwards. Got home about 11 oclock - read don jores slept awhile, to bed at 2 oclock - Tem.16 above, howling wind

**Fri. Feb. 14** (Dad picked over beans in hothouse - Jake started trimming honey locust hedge, is almost ½ finished) Got up around 7 oclock, tem. about 16 above zero, fine sunney day, thawed a little, not a cold wind. I pruned trees all day, finished pruning all trees from swamp up till the Red June row of plums, east of grape vines - Red June plums had quite a number of black knots, but are not as bad as some European kinds. Burbanks have very few knots - on the batch of 100 Montmorency cherry trees 3 years old, whole orchard west of spruce row I only found 3 or 4 black knots - trees are all thrifty and vigorous - about 5 ft. high as a rule, top diameter is about 4 ft. - I began pruning at 9 oclock mornings - stopped at 6 oclock - after supper I was down at Eds - took 4 valentines down for Laura, the post man had left them here. Louisa is sick with rhumatism & stomach trouble these last few days, not any better tonight. Sam & Erna came over after skating - we played domino 2 games - "the boys were out skating" - Laura & Kate also played. Tem tonight 30 above zero. I got to bed at 10 oclock, fine moonlight - I heard the skaters at Keils swamp singing as I was outside a few minutes ago.

**Sat. Feb. 15** I got up at 5 oclock - mild weather tem. hardly freezing - I manured the stable, then got lettuce in hot-house - are thinning it out, got 1 grape barrel full, got \$1.50 for it in 5¢ lots - Clarence & Jake were along to market - things sold good - sold \$19 worth this morning - orders for 17 worth this afternoon - got home around 1 oclock - mild thawing weather. I got some celery for J. Eden, this is the last celery I will get for him this year as it took me almost 1½ hour to get 50¢ worth - only get about 1¢ a stalk for it for it is so very small when trimmed off. I got started with the afternoon load at 5 oclock - had a big load, 20 places, it rained & snow for awhile when I was out. I got home at 10 oclock, read the papers after supper slept abit, then finished jores, counted money, etc. - wrote this. To bed at 12 oclock - tem. 22 above zero. Stopped snowing & raining. This morning I bought a second hand coal oil stove from Fred Heller for \$1.75 - will use it in the apple cellar

in cold weather

**Sun. Feb. 16** Got up at 9 oclock. Tem. bout 20 above zero - don jores. Jake milked, Mr. Alendorf was here this forenoon - also Mr. Bruckuman who stayed for dinner - after dinner I & Sam went to the park skating - fine bright & sunney biggest part of the day - we were out 1 hour had a good time. Ex-mayor Schmaltz & his wife were out to see the park & the skaters - he told me that he & other young people used to skate on the Shantz dam years ago. I and Sam got home a little before 5 oclock - my cousin Eby Rush and a girl friend of his Miss Hackendorn were here talking with Dad - I played the phonograph for them - they had to leave again at 5.00 oclock. Mother & Bella are down at Eds for supper - Louisa is sick in bed with rhumatism - Uncle Jake & Mr. Shriber were here for supper - I got supper - Sam came after supper, read, played gramophone, don jores - at 10 oclock was to Eds - Louisa is the same - read, to bed at 1 oclock. Tem. 15 above zero. Bell, her mother, Agnews, Ida, listened to the phonograph around 5 oclock for some time

**Mon. Feb. 17** Got up at 8 oclock - don jores after breakfast - Jake milked - tem. 20 above zero. Noticed 2 roosters with frozen combs in open air chicken house - they got it from the cold spell last week. I pruned cherry trees in 3 corner patch till dinner. Jake sawed wood. Dad was down at Eds to see how they are - they are about the same as yesterday - Kate also got a sore throat now. Sunney weather after dinner - I drove up town with a few orders - old Mr. Hett of Church St. & John Banofskey drove along up town. I bought a bed pan at the china hall for Eds - also took some straw along home. Our things were here from Eatons when I got home - the Dominion express man brought them. I also got a letter from the Guelph experimental farm, telling us to use a spray of 4 lb. arsenate of lead, 2 gal. cheap molasses, 38 gal. water when the cherries are half grown for the cherry fruit fly maggot. I pruned trees again till supper - after supper read, don jores - to bed at 10 oclock, tem. 18 above zero - starlight, I slept a bit over in greenhouse around 8 oclock.

**Tues. Feb. 18** Got up at 7.30, tem. 10 above bright sunshine till noon - after jores I was down at Eds - Louisa is a little better, so is Herb & Kate - Laura is washing. I worked all day at pruning trees over in cherry

orchard - got finished over there, except cutting the tops back on a few young plum trees in the new patch at the asparagus. Also have the long row of apple trees to prune along railroad fence. Dad picked over beans - Jake helped to wash at home forenoons - afternoons he trimmed hedge. Afternoon weather was dull toward evening. East snow flurries - didn't get very cold at tree pruning. After jores I read till eleven oclock, tem. 24 above. Mother walked down to Eds today to see Louisa. I got to bed at 11.15 oclock.

**Wed. Feb. 19** Got up at 7.30, tem. 28 above - don jores - helped Jake to get a load of orders ready. Cleaned out chicken house. Afternoon was up town with orders. Old Mrs. J. Rickert was here for dinner - drove along up. I got home from town around 5 oclock. The warmest day we have had for a long time, bright sunshine & thawing. I got the early seed from Steele Briggs by mail today - Fisher & Arthur Hagen drove along down from the post office with me. After supper I borrowed manure from chicken house on to the manure heap. Wess came around 8 oclock - he talked a bit with Mother about the money he has to get from J. Kolb. Then we went down to Hops - I took some powder in at Stuckerts first - then I was down at Eds - Louisa is a little better - Herb's throat is almost good again. Charley Moyer got a new horse he showed me. I got to Hop's around 9 oclock. Laura & Kate were also there. We played Carems Etc. - I & Kate vs. Sam & Wess. I & Kate won most games - got home around 11 oclock. Wess played phonograph awhile - left about 12 oclock. I slept on lounge - to bed at 3.30 - tem. 42 at 9 oclock - moonlight - warm.

**Thurs. Feb. 20** Got up 7.30 - tem. warm thawing - after jores I was at Eds - Louisa is a little better - Herb went to the shopp again. Benney & Ezra came along up - fetched some lettuce for Louisa. I brought some cabbage along up for our chickens. I afterwards pruned trees, the row of apple trees along railroad fence. Dull weather looks like showers - had a few little sprinklers forenoon, Mrs. Ernel was here for dinner. After I & Jake looked over apple row along railroad fence to see which ones I had better cut back where they are standing too thick. Around three oclock showers were too heavy - I stopped pruning trees - was finished as far down from east end till the west end of the young apple orchard. I was up town - fetched some bread for Eds - took it down, Louisa is

still a little better. Laura told me she got her fortune told again & showed me the paper of what she was told by Mrs. Heller, Waterloo this time - little George Baetz walked home from town with me. I was at home evenings - read - to bed at 9.30 tem. 32 above.

**Fri. Feb. 21** Tem. forenoon around 24 above, dull weather all day - little snow flurries don't amount to anything - forenoon I took some cabbage up to Metcalfe's, got some drugs - Clare Wilson told me about a box social we will have at the club next Thur. evening. - I took a load of cabbage down from Jakes place - Dot & Ervin helped me put it in baskets. Afternoon I finished trimming trees in orchard across the road, also apples along railroad fence. Got finished about 4 oclock - greased wagon, then read Farm & Dairy paper. After supper & jores I read a story - Mr. Alendorf & Mrs. Heller were here for about an hour - John told us about his experiences while he was working on the baker wagon. I was down at Eds for about half & [an] hour - Louisa is better - Ben & Gord are not feeling well. I played domino with Katey - Herb read a Nick Carter. After I got home read awhile, packed & washed eggs, wrote this - ready for bed at 10.30 - tem. 24 above - strong east wind

**Sat. Feb. 22** I begin here Sunday night 11.15 oclock. Morning mild tem. about 28 above - had hale, snow, & sleet during night, rains a little now and then - I got up at 5 oclock - got a barrel of lettuce ready in the hothouse - after breakfast helped Jake to load up - we got to the market about 7.45, had a good sale for almost everything we had. Started delivering at 9.30 - had about 25 places - turned bad weather rain & snow mixed - I finished alone, Ed Mancer & Clarence going over to the market out of the wet. Got home about 1.30 - got things ready for the afternoon - George & 2 of his chums came down - drove up with me - I had a big load for the afternoon - 20 places - got started at 15 to five oclock - about 8.15 oclock called around for George who is going along down - we then went over to Jamets - got the printing machine which I and Wess bought between us - Ab Asmusen also drove along down. It was storming not very cold. When I took Krugs order in about 7.30 the girls in the kitchen insisted that I stay and have a little supper. I had coffee, fried potatoes lobster salad, & peaches & cream. We got home about 9 oclock - read awhile, had supper, to bed at about 11 oclock - tem. about 24 above zero.



**Sun. Feb. 23** Got up about 8 oclock - clear bright sunshine tem. 10 above zero. George stayed till about 10 oclock, then went home - I don jores then shaved Dad. Jake went down to Eaphs this forenoon with the cutter - first sleighing again since several weeks. August Israels came to visit us about 11.30 stayed for the day. Afternoon Henry Nabe came to tell me what trees I am to send for him. John Alendorf was also - he also wants a rose bush etc. I am also going to send for a few trees for August Israel. Wess came about 5 oclock - after supper and jores I and Wess went down to Hopp's. I went to Eds first - Louisa is up, but not much better her heart bothers her yet. Clarence read while Katey acted the part of saleslady for Clarence's post card - I bought 2 pkts. - then played domino with Katey & Florence. Gord & Ben were also up yet. Laura & Herb were up at Hopps. Also Hanna & another girl - Hopps old folks are still not at home - we played games etc. - left for home about 11 oclock - I am ready for bed at 11.35 tem. 4 above zero - clear moonlight

**Mon. Feb. 24** I start writing here Tue. morn 8.30 oclock. Got up around 7 oclock tem. 5 above zero clear weather - I wrote to Steele Briggs for more rose plants, onions sets, etc. - Jake got a box of bitters ready to send to Hamilton. Right after dinner I drove up town with the cutter - Mollie drove along up. I paid Hall for chicken house lumber bill was \$59.23 - got some things at the stores etc. - also was in at Knoxes bought some peppermints from my favorite clerk, talked about the weather, etc. Ha, Ho. Went up to the station got Ettie Myers trunks, took them down to Jakes place - met Clarence in front of the Victoria School - he drove along down, he was sick that is why he went home. Afterwards I and Jake sawed down the old spy tree beside grape vines - Jake sawed down the spy apple tree beside wash house, while I was up town. Clear, windstill sunny weather all day didn't thaw much. After supper Edward Baetz called in a bit to see the skating picture. I went up town called for Wess - we went over to Wanless, the girl played the phonographs for us for an hour or so - Wess bought 3 Victor records - we were to the Grand afterwards, moving pictures Literature & Live, western pictures etc. Were in at Eagen's - got some hot coco and ice cream. Clear fine night - I got home about 11.30 read fell asleep till one oclock - looked after fires etc. - to bed at 1.15 tem. 5 above zero.

**Tues. Feb. 25** Got up around 7 oclock - tem. around 5 above zero.

Sunshine biggest part of day - got cloudy in afternoon, no wind - thawed a little around noon. I & Jake sawed wood all day, railroad ties mostly - are almost finished. Dad repaired baskets in hothouse - after supper I was down at Eds to see how they are - the children were all at home & shelling corn - Louisa is still bad with ruhamitism, is sitting in a rocking chair - they had Doc. Schnur today for a change. I was up skating afterwards in the auditorium - got there about 8 oclock - they had a big crowd there - good ice - I skated a few rounds with Annie Henhoeffer. After skating I was over to the club till 11 oclock. The fellows were talking mostly about the box social, and the task of getting a girl - I guess I won't go. The box social is to be at the club rooms Thur. night - I got home about 12 oclock read looked after fires etc. - to bed at one oclock, tem. 14 above zero, fine clear starlight.

**Wed. Feb. 26** Got up around 7 oclock, dull weather not very cold about 20 above zero. After jores I took some cabbage & onions up to Goudies grocery on Samuel St. - bought a box of canned finnian Haddie to try, had them hot with milk & butter for dinner - they are fine. Afternoon I and Jake finished sawing up the ties - had only 10 left, got finished about 3 oclock. Nathaniel Stier my cousin, came to see us, stayed for awhile - told us that his grand-pa, my Uncle, Isaac is getting quite childish. I took a picture of Nathaniel on the lawn - he left about 4.30 oclock, works in town now, boards near Benton St. - I cut down knotty plum trees in clay patch afterwards. Wess was here evenings - we made picture post cards, of Laura, Helen etc. - used the new printing machine for the first time, got finished around 11 oclock. I then made cocoa for us - I then read fell asleep for awhile, wrote this, ready for bed at 1.30 - had about 3 inches snow this afternoon & tonight - tem. now 28 above zero.

**Thurs. Feb. 27** Mild dull weather not windy, tem. about 27 above, all day - I hauled one load manure - after jores this forenoon took ½ bu. parsnips along for Shells - Jake was at home this forenoon - afternoon Jake started splitting wood - I hauled 2 load manure, & took some cabbage & carrots along up town for Welhiser - afterwards put one load of coal ash on the sleigh, to haul to Erdman's in the morning - sleighing is good now again. After supper Ed Mancer was here - wants me to come down skating - I also bought another package of post cards from

him. When I got to Eds, Sam was there - Laura was putting her skates on to go skating - Katey is going along too, but not skating - she tore one skate off her shoe some time ago. Louisa is a little bit better with her rheumatism, is up & around, but can't use her hands right. Herb & Alton were scraping the snow off when we got on the ice, had it about ½ finished - I also helped. Had a good time played tick, excepting Ervin & Laura, they were busy skating - stopped at 9.30 - I talked awhile with Louisa, when I put my boots on - walked home with Ervin, had some cocoa & cake - got to bed at 11.20 - weather mild - tem. 26 above zero. (The Young Men's Club had a box social tonight, I didn't go)

**Fri. Feb. 28** Mild dull weather, tem. 28 above during day. Afternoon sunny - I hauled manure from town, & cleared ashes away from hothouse - hauled them on the clay at Erdman's - just before six o'clock I & Jake hauled one load of corn stalks from the sewer barn - after supper I was down skating at the sewer farm - Eds boys, the Hop's, & Bell & Ettie were there - had lots of fun - played tick etc. Bell & Erna both tried to tick me - they had quite a time getting me - I got home about 10.30. Mother was down at Eds this morning - Louisa is about the same with her rheumatism - George called me up on the phone, told me what I am to bring them tomorrow - he said he just got back from a hockey game Simcoe vs. Berlin - score was Simcoe 0, Berlin 10 "Hurrah" - the game at Simcoe a few days ago was 3 to 4 favor Simcoe. I got to pack a few doz. of eggs yet so I better hurry - it is 11.15 now, tem. 14 above, starlight - good sleighing (I bought a big new dung fork today)

**Sat. Mar. 1** Snow flurries forenoon, tem. about 20 above, good market - I had 2 1½ bu. size barrels of lettuce - sold one in store at Dunkies. Clarence & Ed Mancer helped delivering. Afternoon sunny but cold - I got home soon after 6 o'clock. Kate was up - fetched the butter etc. - Dorothy was also here this afternoon. Adrin Stengel was here when I got home from delivering. I was up town after supper, called in at Austins, he was fetching his mother-in-law's grip, she just got home from Toronto - I then was up town, paid straw at Eidts, dung fork at Wolfhards & \$10.00 for the desk at Lipperts - was in at Knoxes then was in the Grand show - a lady came to fetch her 5 year old boy out, whom she was hunting - she found him, she was a german - I acted as

an interpreter for a few words for her at the ticket office. Forgot to drop my ticket, the doorkeeper reminded me of it after I was in my seat. Got home & to bed at one oclock, clear starlight - trees frosty white - tem. at present 10 above.

**Sun. Mar. 2** I start writing here Monday night 11 oclock. Got up about 9 oclock, stormy, tem. ten above zero. After breakfast don jores manured chicken house etc. - more stormy & snow - tem. 18 above zero. Adrin Stengel is here - came last night. Mr. Bruckaman is also here for dinner - after dinner I helped Mr. Bruckaman fix the parlor folding door so that it runs on the pulley again - he afterwards put a catch latch & finger sockets on the folding door - I hitched up in cutter around two oclock, drove down to Eds - Louisa is a little better, I then drove up to Klimes - got Wess & their servant girl “Lena Hiat” - drove them out to St. Agatha - we went by way of Petersburg, snow storm was blinding - we could hardly see in front of us all the way - roads are drifted from Petersburg to St. Agatha, but didn’t have to go through fields - when we got to Balds Hotel our faces were covered with ice & snow, but we weren’t very cold, put horse in stable, etc. - I got acquainted with Mr. & Mrs Bald also their children Victoria, Antinet, the two big girls also Harold who is about 15 years - the two little girls are quite a tease - they are Marie who is 10 years old & Grace Agnis who is 7. I and Wess had supper in the hotel - Lena stayed at one of her friends place. We started for home about 8 oclock - storm is not as fierce & is on our backs, went through Waterloo - I got home soon after 10 oclock - Bella & Mother were still up, read and slept - I got to bed about 1 oclock - tem. tonight is 5 above zero.

**Mon. Mar. 3** I got up at 7.30 - storms & snows again, but not as strong a wind as yesterday - I don jores, then worked at books straightening up desk etc. Adrin helped dad pick over beans in hot-house. Jake cleaned off cabbage in his cellar, worked around cellar here in the afternoon - about 3 oclock I drove up town with the cutter to get some poultry remedy, Adrin drove along up as he is going away again today - don’t storm much this afternoon - dull weather not very cold about 25 above zero. I also got 2 spools of No. 10 black thread at Knoxes 15¢ store - got the 2 spools for 5¢ - bought them from my favorite clerk. (Talked about the weather etc. while they brought her change for a dollar bill.) I got

some Pratts roup cure for our chickens - also some Conkeys roup cure - will see which works best. I also got Pratts poultry disease book at Eydts & Conkey's at Hollmans. After I got home I gave the healthy chickens some Pratts in their drinking water - after supper I and dad gave half of the sick birds of Pratts cure, the other half we gave Conkeys - tied a string to the foot of each chicken in the last half to know them apart. There are about 20 sick birds - about 6 or 10 have died - the disease started about 3 weeks ago. I then don jores, read awhile in hot-house & fell asleep, got awake finished jores - wrote this. Ready for bed at 11.30, tem. 20 above - no storm but a dull sky

**Tues. Mar. 4** (Bella was down at Eds this afternoon) I got up around 7 oclock, dull weather all day, not cold tem. about 25 during day. Jake split wood - I doctored the chickens that have the roop - we have 22 in the old chicken house, which have bin put down there as they got sick for the last week or so - this morning we put about 10 in the top of the barn - I put the powder in water, then ducked the chicken's heads in this bath - the healthy ones have the powder to drink - I then made fire under the kettle to heat water to get the big spray pump in order, thawed ice out & removed pump - Jake packed it while I oiled all the parts, cleaned nozzles etc. - I and Jake then sprayed the chicken house with some disenfectant - after supper I again gave the sick chickens a dose of medicine, they are improving - after 8 oclock I was at Eds - Louisa is a little better, but breathing bothers her - I, Sam, Katey & Laura played domino till 10 oclock - when I got home Wess was here, brought me a new record "Love's Old Sweet Song" - he stayed till 11.30 oclock. I got to bed at 12.45 - tem. 12 above, starlight wind still.

**Wed. Mar. 5** I got up around 7 oclock - tem. about 10 above zero, hardly any wind all day - bright sun till toward evening - didn't thaw much. After jores I doctored sick chickens. Afternoon I got out the list of trees we need this spring - I was around orchard to look them over. Noah Shantz was here for dinner - I bought a package of post cards from him - about 4.30 afternoons I drove up town - took a few orders up, some onions to Dunkey's - Ed told me about the article in the Globe about the Naval Debate, he expects a general election by fall - I afterwards got some poultry supplies at Eid's - fine sleighing, clear white snow - Elsie Wittey & Silva Rathke drove along home with me -

after they got off at their home, I met Nelson Paepke & Edward Baetz, who drove along with me - I sold Edward 6 skating pictures for 15¢ - I got home about 6.30 oclock - evenings tightened windows in chicken house, fumigated greenhouse. Laura, Erna, Katey, Clarence & Ed Mancer were here - played phonograph etc. - Laura got ½ doz. pictures - paid me for them, I will give her the other ½ doz. free. I got to bed at 11 oclock - tem. 28 above snowing a little

**Thurs. Mar. 6** Got up around 7 oclock - tem. 12 above zero nearly all day - turns colder evenings. After jores I doctored chickens & got out tree orders - also the order for seed from Isbell Seed Co. Benney was here all day - Gord & Katey called in for him after school. Jake straightened up potatoes in cellar, dad picked over beans. After supper I again worked at tree orders, boiled myself some cocoa, am ready for bed at 11 oclock - is not storming as much as it has bin, tem. 2 above zero. Chickens are improving. Got Eaton's catalogue today, they will hereafter pay freight on \$10.00 orders - also got Greens Fruit Grower paper. Benney told us that Laura & Katey like the boys, are “bova shmeckers,” Florence isn't. Ed phoned up from the pump house - first time I talked to him through the phone - Benney also talked a few words to his Dad - he was a little shy about the phone first, his first phoning.

**Fri. Mar. 7** Got up around 7 oclock, tem 2 below zero, not much wind today during day 10 above zero. Forenoon got tree orders - afternoon sent orders to Green's Nursery Rochester, N.Y - Sark Bros. Nursery, Louisiana Mo. - S.M. Isbell Seed Co Jackson Mich. - also took a few orders up - fetched papers at Masters, I and Jake fetched a load of cabbage from his place, also a load of corn stalks at Eds. Evening I sowed tomatoe seed 2 tea spoons to a regular box, sowed 3 boxes Chalks, 3 Earliana - first for this year - read etc. - ready for bed at 12 oclock. After supper I called up long distance to get professor Graham of the O.H.A. at Guelph about our roopy chickens - can't get him till tomorrow. Tem. 2 above zero, windstill.

**Sat. Mar. 8** (We got most of the seeds bulbs etc. from Steele Briggs today) Got up at 5.45 oclock - got 2 small bbls lettuce in hothouse - got to market about 7.30 - good sale for goods except cabbage which sells slow - tem. early this morning about 2 to 4 above zero at eleven 12

above zero. In delivering I and Clarence were almost in a runaway, the back holt snap unhooked, horse started to bolt when we were coming up Weber St. from Fehrenbachs - I turned down Frederic St. gided him into a tel post where the sleigh ran into which stopped the horse & sleigh - nothing broke - Mr. Moser the man we bought the cutter off of helped me straighten the harness up again and held the horse as soon as we had ran into the post. Afternoon Gord was along delivering - we were at Dickens - had supper there - when I collected the vegetable bill at the Station Hotel, some boozers tried to coax a treat out of me - they struck the rong chap. Mrs. Dicken drove along down - is going to Eds - I got home about 8.30 oclock - after supper I phoned to prof. Graham at Guelph O.H.A. about our roopy chickens - he advized Conkeys Roup Cure, raw onion & cover roosts with air washed lime - turned warmer during day, but dull weather. To bed at 12 oclock - tem. 36 above zero.

**Sun. Mar. 9** I got up at 9 oclock, tem 40 above zero - looks like rain, had a few little showers, then a little sunshine cloudy again afternoons, after jores I cleaned out the chicken house - Edward Baetz was here a bit - phoned up to the Grand Central to the Manager of the Aditorium - his shop bunch wants to get the rink on Wed. night for a game. Harry Rathke & his dad were here for a little while also. Lizzy Bechtel came about 11.15 oclock - John Alendorf came soon after dinner - was here for a little while - after dinner I & dad sprayed the hen house with zenoleum - I then put fresh straw in - also sliced about a peck of raw onions second class on the turnip cutter & scattered them in the hen house. Removed 4 fowls today that were started, disease seems to be checked for the first few days - we used to take out 8 or ten in a day. I got finished & dressed about 4 oclock - played phonograph, was over to Webers - his open air house chickens are all right - about 9 oclock I went down to Eds with cutter, drove Maggie & Philip home, also Lizzy Bechtel - roads are soft - Edward Baetz and Nels Papke drove down with me from Dankwarts. I am ready for bed at 11.30 tem 30 above zero.

**Mon. Mar. 10** (weather today about freezing morning - warmer & sunshine during day - tem. about 40 above) I got up at 7 oclock - after jores went up town to go to Guelph College farm, took a bottle of bitters along for Hellers, also was in at Knoxes store - got some salted peanuts

- I went to Guelph with the 9.54 train - Mr. Dave Moody of the Alpa Cemical works sat beside me in the car - we found enough to talk about to keep the time passing. I went to the presidents office - he gave me permission to go through the diffrent buildings, also gave me a map of the grounds etc. I had quite a chat about the diffrent varieties of fruit etc. at Prof. Crows office with him & I think the other man was his assistant - I gave them a few of our apples from the two old trees which we don't know the name of to test - they think they are the “Salome” or a certin strain of “Ben Davis.” I also seen Prof. Grahams open air poultry houses & other places of interest - was also out to see the poison farm, only viewed it from about ¼ mile distance - got a lunch in a down town restaurant at 5 oclock - seen Walker about cabbage, they have enough at present - bought a car load at \$7 a ton by the time he gets it here - got home about 8 oclock - to bed at 11 oclock - tem 30 above zero

**Tues. Mar. 11** Got up around 7 oclock, after jores and chicken doctoring I got out a list of the greenhouse seeds that I will sow tomorrow - afternoons I pruned trees in clay part of orchard - after supper I filled 20 plant boxes with Earth for early seed sowing, also planted about 2 doz. stalks of lettuce - was down to Eds afterwards, took some lettuce along down for them - they were all at home shelling corn for the chickens - Louisa is about the same with her rhumatism - I & Clarence played domino against Kate & Laura - we won the game - I went home about 9.30 oclock - Laura came along out on the porch & chatted for almost ½ hour, told me Ben & Ezra were bare-footed in the water & snow today for mischievousness - she said she is getting lonesome for the shop again, for she is at home about 4 weeks now. Weather today mild & sunney tem. during day about 40 above zero, tonight 32 above, starlight - I got to bed at 11.30. I got a cold etc. - had some raw onion when I got home - also boiled some coco.

**Wed. Mar. 12** Only froze a little last night - warm & sunney all day - forenoon I sowed early seeds in greenhouse - afternoon was up town with a few orders got horse shod etc. Cousin Nathaniel drove a piece with me on road home - he told me that Uncle Easock is pretty low in health, if dad would like to see him again he had better go out. After supper I went up to the Young Mens Club - Nathaniel went along - I called in for him, he boards on the little St that runs off Benton - Doc.



Heist gave a lecture on sexual matters, it was interesting & educating, had a pretty fair sized meeting - I and Nathaniel got a cup of hot chocolate afterwards - Nathaniel went partly home with me - met Wess "who had bin here" - Nathaniel walked home with him - fine starlight night freezes a little, sleighing is about gone. I should of taken the wagon today, sleigh went hard - to bed at 12 oclock tem. on porch above 34

**Thurs. Mar. 13** I got up around 7 oclock - warm weather didn't freeze last night - forenoon after jores worked at books, Jake got orders ready - afternoon took a load of cabbage etc. up to stores - fine warm sunny day - I got home about 6 oclock - put empty bkts. off - fetched a load of cabbage at Jakes - met Herb who was reading the paper - a milk pedlars horse ran away on King St. today - smashed some bottles. About 8 oclock Nathaniel came - stayed till ten - played phonograph etc. - I fell asleep on lounge after Nathaniel left - didn't get to bed till 2 oclock. I wrote this Fri. evening 10.30 oclock.

**Fri. Mar. 14** (I carried old planks together this forenoon - layed then in muddy places for a sidewalk) I got up around 7 oclock - warm slightly misty - after jores I turned the wash-sink end for end in the pantry, so the dirty water can run off better. August Erdman was here with a petition, to get Heiman St. graded & graveled - Dad of course signed it, for the road is about impassiable with loads in wet seasons. After dinner I started to straighten up the wash stairs - got the back room finished - will store bee supplies & poison for spraying in this room. Warm, sunney all day - tem. at noon in the shade 64 above. Evenings I was at Eds - Louisa is in bed, about the same as she was before - was up at Austins afterwards - the others were in bed - Aust. was up alone, chatted for awhile - then I called in on Whitney Place for Nathaniel - "he had phoned at noon I am to come in tonight" - he had gone, so I went home again - ready for bed at 11 oclock, tem 56 above zero, starlight - had bin lightening in N. and E. about one hour ago.

**Sat. Mar. 15** Got up at 5 oclock, wrote a few Easter cards to friends. Got 2 barrels lettuce - had breakfast, helped Jake to load up the market things - weather still mild, got started for market about 10 min. to 7 oclock - roads are very muddy, snow is about all gone, a little ice left in

a few places. As I stopped at Jakes Clarence caught up to us & drove along - good market, had wet snow flurries from 10 to 12 oclock as I was delivering - didn't have mits along almost froze my fingers - didn't freeze as tem. only was about 34 above but got numb - got home soon after 12 oclock. Jake helped me get the orders - went home his wife is sick - I started delivering about 4 oclock - weather dull not very cold - got home about 8 oclock - went up town - drove up with young Weber from Waterloo. Met Lorne Israel at Eidts - walked down town with him - he says he starts work at Eidts on Mon. - paid Jamet \$5.00 for printing box - got home at 11.30 - milked, ready for bed at 12.30, tem 26 above zero

**Sun. Mar. 16** Got up at 8.30 - tem. around 20 above all day little snow flurries, don jores in a hurry - then got ready to go to New Hamburg - Sam was here - Bell's mother & Dorothy were also here - Bell is still sick. I got ready to go at 15 to 11 - ran the biggest part of the way to the station, expected to miss the train, but instead I had to wait one half hour - Eby Rush was also at the station - he is going out home - I bought some apples from the fruit boy on the train to treat Eby & his friend & myself. We got to New Hamburg about 12 oclock - Nathaniel wasn't there at the station so I went with Eby for dinner - George was at the station to meet Eby - Pearl & her mother cousin Frany [Fannie] had a fine dinner ready for us - I stayed at the Rushes place till almost 3 oclock - then George went with me to make short calls at Steirs place & Uncle Isaac Eby's. Nathaniel went with me & George to Uncles - the Foresters also live there - Uncle is getting old, feeble, & childish, although sometimes he talks quite naturaly. I went home on the 5 oclock train - bought some Spitzenburg apples on the train - took them home for the folks. Sam, Clarence & Ed here evenings, I developed a film. (tem evenings 20 above - ready for bed at 11 oclock.)

**Mon. Mar. 17** I got up around 7 oclock - after jores I set plant seedlings around the greenhouse - afternoon was up town - Laura & Ben walked up with me - we stopped at Jake's - Bell is a little better - didn't thaw much today - tem evenings 26 above. Afternoon I was up town - got a tooth filled, sent away for a steel range. Got my overcoat mended at Shmalinsky's tailor shop - evenings was out skating at the Aditorium, good ice med. crowd - I skated with Nora Asmusen, Anney Henhoeffler -

also Leon her brother & a few other boys. Am ready for bed at 11 oclock - tem around 24 above. Almost fell asleep when I wrote this.

**Tues. Mar. 18** Fine sunney mild day, kind of a mild wind tem in shade at noon 50 - snow & ice almost all gone, still have quite a lot of ice on south side of King St. Forenoon I straightened up washhouse apple celler, put out empty barrels, picked over spy & russet apples - have about 1 barrel of each kind left and about 10 barrels of Bendavis & our old long keeping kind (2 Bendavis, 8 our old long keepers). Afternoon I was up at Doc. Scmits got my teeth filled, only had one to fill which was filled before, the one with the nerve taken out. Schmidts new man, a young graduate, Mr. Davis, has bin with Shmidt since May, don the filling for me he made a good job of it. I got a hair cut at Kechnies afterwards - was at Jamets - the girl clerk teased Clarence Shmidt about his system work. Heard a few records at Wanlesse's, also had myself photographed at Yosts. Got home soon after 5, drove part way with young Bergey - he drives Shirks delivery team. Got boxes ready for seed sowing - Charley Moyer was here after supper - I gave him some lettuce. Ready for bed at 9.30, tem. 44 above.

**Wed. Mar. 19** (I write this Tue evening) Fine warm sunney day - I was up town with some orders in the forenoon - among them was an order for Louie Ernsts - also one for Betzners on 15 Church St. Afternoon's I cut down the old cherry & plum trees along the south division line fence of our land & Baetzes. The trees are past their usefulness, too old, full of black knot, and are common kinds - will plant a row of Burbank plum in their place this spring. I got them all cut down till the cedar hedge. After supper I sowed some aster & tomatoe seed. Laura, Kate, Florence, Ervin, Erna, Herb & Alton were here tonight till almost 11 oclock - we spent most of the time listening to the gramophone - I afterwards had trouble in hothouse with starting the fire - slept a while on lounge - got to bed at 2 oclock - mild tem. (I put an ad Boy wanted in the News Record - 4 days for 55¢)

**Thurs. Mar. 20** Mild weather, looked like rain, only got a few drops - had sunshine most of day, tem around 60 at noon. I took some lettuce up to Stuebing in the forenoon - fetched some lumber at Halls, netting & hinges at Wolfhards for dividing the chicken house. Afternoon I and

Jake gathered brush in orchard then started hauling brush in the swamp - use the corn rack, can take big loads. Evenings Ed & Benney were here - I took my wheel to Moyers for plating & enameling

**Fri. Mar. 21** Rain forenoon cleared up around 12 oclock. Strong wind follows strongest wind for a year or two in afternoon (blew over biggest part of the spy apple tree this afternoon, the one beside the cistern). After jores in morning I walked up to Ritzes drug store - got some drugs for Dad, also 3 drops of otto rose flavoring - Mother uses it for artificial honey - otto rose flavoring sells at 5¢ a drop. I got home around one oclock - Jake pointed out the fire on Mr. Sevarts place near German Mills - Jake thinks it is the house that is burning. After dinner I cleaned and crated eggs, straightened up desk, picked over papers & trash in hall rack which has accumulated for the last 5 or 6 years or longer, will use it for shoes & rubbers after this. Kate, Florence, Ben & Ezra were here this afternoon. Mrs. Weber & the little girls & Edward were also here, also Frank Moyer of Elmira gave us a short call. Frank Moyer used to live on the place Bartold Baetz now owns, years ago. After supper I read & picked over papers. Sam was here - talked about the Ernst's - I am ready for bed at about 11 oclock - wind is not quite as strong as this afternoon - freezing again tonight.

**Sat. Mar. 22** (Mrs. Dicken & Lena drove down town with me tonight) Got up at 5.30, had about one inch of snow last night, raw cold wind, froze mud thick enough for horse to go over in most places - good market - eggs sold at 25 & 26¢ a doz. - good sale for lettuce - is scarce - I had 2 grape bbl along - St. Jeromes College got one barrel for \$1.50 - when we got there we seen the tin roof scattered around the place - the wind yesterday did about \$1,000.00 damage at the roof, so one of the college men told me. Afternoon sunshine but still rather cold - froze again around 3 or 4 oclock. George bought a wheel from Charley Sanderson - George helped us at the market today - I got started with the afternoon load at 5 oclock, had about 18 places far apart - was at Dickenses near Bridgeport - got home around 10 oclock. Got the alarm clock repaired today. George is here overnight - he might work for us this summer - young Gim Mancer is going to begin next week - Adrin Stengel is here tonight - I am ready for bed at 11.15 oclock - tem 26 above zero, fine clear moonlight

**Sun. Mar. 23** Mornings cold - cousin Frany came before I & George were out of bed - Mother wasn't up yet either - I and George got up around eight oclock - after jores I played the phonograph etc. - George was down at Eds for dinner, was here again in afternoon - he phoned up to Swartzes several times - afternoons Mr. Bruggemann came - Mrs. Ermel came this forenoon. Wess Michel also came this forenoon - afternoons was around the house - showed Frany my new desk - Benney was up, so was Ezra - Dad gave them a pair of small rabbits in a box which Ben had placed here last night - Dad also put some shugar eggs in the box & made believe the rabbits layed them - it was amusing to see Ben & Ezra fetch the rabbits in their waggon. After supper I drove the visitors home with the carriage - it was drizzling a bit - no snow left - Wess is staying here over night - am ready for bed at 10.30 oclock - I loaned George 6 bucks as he says, for a little while.

**Mon. Mar. 24** (The Velzing boys loaned our fanning mill this morning) During night we had a thunder storm - I switched off the electric, had very heavy rain during night - water stands around all over - is in hothouse about 1 ft. deep in furnace pit. I and Wess got up at 15 min. to 7 oclock - the alarm clock woke us - mild air, tem. about 50 - after jores I started making swing door & wire partitions in chicken house - got one and some of the other finished till dinner time - Kate, Florence and Alfreda came around 10 oclock, stayed for dinner & part of the afternoon - the little girls watched me work in the chicken house - Laura had made Kate some pretty curls. Had partly sunshine around noon, warm air - Wess left for home about 9 oclock. After dinner fetched some hardware for chicken house - also some grit, straw, and Conkeys Roupe cure - chickens are nearly all over the roupe - Lorne Israel was mending bags at Eidt's feed store - he got part of my order ready - worked at chicken house again - about 6.30 I drove down to Eds, to drive Alfreda out to the House of Refuge - Laura, Clarence, Benney, Lena Dicken & Wess Michel also drove along up. Herb & Gord fetched the corn sheller at our place. Muddy roads, I got home before nine oclock - walked down with Laura & Clarence - I carried Ben - chatted awhile down there - to bed at about 10 oclock - tem. 48 above

**Tues. Mar. 25** Had heavy rain last night - I got up at 6.30 - rain flooded hothouse - got about as high as the firing door in the furnace, fire was

out - after jores I made a ditch from N.E. corner of hothouse to the cellar of the old house about 60 ft away - ditch about 2 or 3 ft deep - I started at 8.20 - worked again after dinner till about 1.30 when I had it finished - water soaks away good in old cellar, about 2 inches down in the sod I met about 4 inches frost which I had to pick[axe]. Afterwards I finished the other swinging doors in the chicken house, cleaned it out & put fresh straw in - Jake worked at home forenoons, afternoons worked in wash house - weather dull and showery all day turns colder afternoons, a little sleet around 5 oclock till now - a wind has risen, still having sleet - tem. 30 above. Dad worked at boiling soap today is about finished - after supper I seperated diffrent breeds of chickens - also packed eggs, ready for bed at 11.30 oclock.

**Wed. Mar. 26** I got up at 6.30 - had sleet during night, dull weather all day a few little sprinklers of rain, but very little, a little snow evenings. After jores I put about 50 chickens from the barn over in the henhouse, they have had a start of the roupe about 2 weeks ago but are better now again - then I helped Jake straighten up papers & seeds etc. in wash-house - after dinner straightened up some papers in the house pantry, and worked in washhouse again - after supper I made smoke in the green-house - Ed was up - brought hams up in the smoke-house for smoking, Clarence, Gord & Benney were along - we went around the barn, hot house, wash-house etc. to see how things are - Herb joined us in the barn - he came in on road home from shop - he worked till 7 tonight - I gave Herb a maple plant out of the hot-house when we were over there - I also packed the eggs - Ed & the boys went home about 8.30 - I am ready for bed at 10 oclock - am tired, tem. about 30 above

**Thurs. Mar. 27** (Dad says 45 or 46 years ago today, we had the worst snow storm of that winter) Is cold today tem. around 20 above all day, forenoon snow storm, cleared up afternoons, have about 5 or 6 inches of snow - a few delivery sleighs are out. Forenoon I worked around chicken house - was up at Jakes - the baby is a bit better - Jake woke me last night - I opened the door & he used the phone to call up doc. Lackner about baby Nelson. I drove down with young Bergey driver for German Mills mill - worked at books till dinner. Afternoons made a shelf out of lemon boxes for seed upstairs in washhouse - sorted out seed. Florence, Kate, Benney & Ezra were here awhile, Sam was also

here a bit - after supper, I made some prints of Nathaniel, George on snow shoes, Ben & Ezra etc. - used Cyco paper the first time - it is allright - Clarence & Ed Mancer watched me - I got finished around 11 oclock - Sam was at Jakes, called in here about 10 oclock, stayed till about 11 - I fell asleep on lounge, am ready for bed at 2 oclock - Jake came down to milk tonight. Tem. 20 above, starlight

**Fri. Mar. 28** (I got up at 6 oclock) Thawed a little this forenoon, then snow flurries, & spells of sunshine again, froze again around 4 oclock. Mornings I don all the jores - Dad doesn't feel well - stayed in bed till 11 oclock - Jake got cabbage ready for market at his place, got it all that we have there - I hauled 3 load manure out of our yard to Erdmans with the slay - mud cuts through bad in a few places - after dinner took a load of rotten vegetables back to the manure pile at Erdmans - only had ½ load on, horse went in mud at the little creek till over his knees - I stopped hauling after that - took the cabbage home from Jake's place. About 4 oclock got ready to take some potatoes up to Eidts for Ed, Gord & Ed went along, we got up at 6 oclock - while they weighted them I went over to Roses Drug store, got tickets for myself & Ervin, to the play "Oliver Twist" at St. Jeromes - I got home around 7 oclock - I & Ervin started at 7.35 - got up in lots of time for the play, had chocolate etc at Rosin's afterwards - I got to bed at 12.15 tem. 24 above, starlight

**Sat. Mar. 29** Cold mornings, carriage stayed on top in muddy places, turns warmer & sunshine during day - we got home from market about 12.30 - I got started with the afternoon load around 5 oclock - Mother went along up town to get herself some glasses etc. at Knoxes. Roads are muddy - I have 20 places to go to - I was on Waterloo St. No. 129, at about 9 oclock - didn't weight horse - when I got out horse was gone - I went up the street a few steps, met 2 little boys, who were driving the horse - they said he ran up the street so they caught him, turned him around & are bringing him back - they drove with me a piece for a ride - I gave them a dime. Called for Mother at Spetze's, Church St. - Mr. Spetz showed me around the house. Mother is lost on the road home, don't know which way I am driving, it is so dark - we got home at about 10.30 oclock - Sam was here - I read a bit, ready for bed at about 1 oclock tem. 42 above.

**Sun. Mar. 30** Fine warm day mostly sunny, snow is about all gone again - I got up at 8 oclock - while I was at jores Alendorf came also, Roy Velzing & Jim Mancer were with me till almost noon - Jake swept hot house - boys pumped for me - Mr. & Mrs. Spetz came about 11 oclock - brought the parcels which Mother forgot at their place last night. Afternoon George & two of his chums came - Wess Langton & Charley Sanderson. The German man & his wife were here for supper - the 2 Ermel boys were also here for dinner, Clarence also for supper - I & George & his chums took a walk over in the garden - after supper Sam came up - he intended to go up to Jakes to see Ettie but lacked courage & stayed here - Erna, Katey, Florence, Clarence, Jim, Gord, Roy were here, we made a record on the phonograph - about 10 oclock Herb & Alton also called in for awhile - all left before 11 oclock - fine mild evening tem 50 above zero. Ready for bed at 11.20 tonight. I took 5 snapshots this afternoon - Herb & Alton, George, Georges group, Roy & Jim, Shmelskey family

**Mon. Mar. 31** Had a heavy rain last night by the apperance this morning - I got up at 6.15, looked like a sunney day but was mostly cloudy turns colder in afternoon, freezes the ground again tonight. Jim Mancer starts to work for us today at \$8.00 per month & board - he swept cobwebs off in barn & helped Jake in afternoon at clearing away the brush of the old spy apple tree beside the sistern. I & Jake sawed it down this forenoon. This morning I & Jake hauled 2 load corn straw from sewer barn, have it all home that we bought from Myer's now. I deepened ditch at hot-house, got all water out of long deep walk, about 4 in. remain in furnace pit. Afternoon I took a few orders up town, got a rod made for the spray pump for whitewashing etc. - got home about 5 oclock, Mother made tomato soup for supper. I also brought 100 three inch cement tiles from Henry Ebys, they cost \$1.50 per hundred - will use them for hot-house drain - I was at Hops after supper - ready for bed at 10.30 oclock, strong wind. (Clarence caught a crow in his trap - its one foot is off.)

**Tues. Apr. 1** Sunny most of day - high wind & cool - froze around 5 oclock again. I & Jake hauled brush from old cherry trees along fence - Jim worked at wood - Jake & Jim fetched a calf from Sangbush - we bought it for \$5.00 - I cemented the kitchen stove - dad don jores around



barn. After noon I dug up the sink drain - Jake & Jim trimmed red raspberrys - Herb was up after supper - drove up town with me around 9 oclock to get dad if we could - he went up town about 5 oclock, we were told at the grand central that they put him to bed there - so we left him there - George & Bert were down here with their flavoring extracts, which they sell - they also drove up town with us - I, Wess & Herb developed 5 of Wesse's negatives afterwards - I am ready for bed at 1 oclock.

**Wed. Apr. 2** (I sold 1 setting of 11 Reds & 4 Anconas eggs to some boys for 50¢ - first of the season) Had froze pretty hard last night, warmer this morning again bright sunshine nearly all day warm. Evenings a little rain after dark. After jores I drove up to the G.T.R. freight sheds - fetched the new range from Eaton's - stopped at the Grand Central - asked Dad to go along home, he wouldn't do it, said he would come in afternoon - I got home before 10 oclock - started unpacking - Jake helped me get the old stove out in afternoon - also to put together the new range, it took us the biggest part of the day - I phoned to Guelph for a casting for the oven door, this one broke in shipping - we'll also get a toasting attachment along. Jim worked at berry bushes biggest part of the day - the other boys helped him after 4 oclock. After supper I cleaned eggs, then put mixed chickens in old house, put the leghorns in the west end pen. Ready for bed at 11 oclock - tem. not cold.

**Thurs. Apr. 3** It started raining this morning, rained all day, water is standing in pools all over, a few light roars of thunder this morning - I shut off the power, Mancner went along - I showed him how - I, Jake & Jim, all worked at straightening up washhouse - Jake set up stove, put out old stove, etc. Evenings after supper I washed old dishes out of the iron kettle at fireplace in washhouse, had a whole tub full of them, most are real good yet - I shaved afterwards - played phonograph & organ - Bella scrubbed the kitchen floor - I am ready for bed at 12.30 - warm, hasn't rained much after supper. Tem. 40 above zero, foggy.

**Fri. Apr. 4** Rain last night and this morning again - after jores this forenoon I & Jake fetched 2 load of cabbage with carriage at Eds - Jake trimmed it - I drove it up, this is the first we take out of Ed's cellar -

afternoon I took some orders up town. Sent for an oxygen attachment for the incubator. Met Clarence up town - he went along - on road home we met Laura & Helen - they drove along down - called in a bit to see the new stove - I got the casting by express - attached it & the thermometer when I got home. After supper around 8 oclock Erna & Sam were here selling perfume - I bought 2 boxes - Laura & Helen were also here - Wess came - we all walked home with Helen at 9.30, Laura is sore at Sam & Erna at present. I fell asleep on lounge afterwards - ready for bed at 1 oclock. It is colder, freezing again, with a high wind

**Sat. Apr. 5** Cold raw wind when I got up this morning, got up around 5 oclock - don most of jores in barn - helped to make breakfast - made smoke in hot-house - after breakfast I got 2 grape bbl of lettuce in hot-house. We got up to market at about 7.30 oclock good market - sold the largest heads of lettuce at 15¢ each - ready sale for lettuce today - flowers were overstocked - I bought a few white carnations from Olofsky at 15¢ per doz. - also a fine hyacianth at 60¢ each (got some roses at Olveskys tonight when I took the asparagus sprays to him - he will pay 15 cents for 25 cent sprays) Jim stayed at home - don a few little jores - I Jake & Clarence were to market. I got started with afternoon load at 15 after 4 oclock - got home at about 15 after nine - had several snow flurries while I was out last one on road home was enough to cover the ground. Dad they said, came home around 6 oclock from the hotels where he stayed around the last few days. Mother was gone up to Jakes - I got my own supper, had boiled eggs, summer sausage, bananas & cream etc. Jake was here a bit around 10 oclock to see how things are - told me Mother is at his place - Bella scrubbed the kitchen after supper - I fell asleep on lounge til 2.30 this morning - hunted eggs, wrote this, to bed at 3 oclock tem 28 above zero. (write this with a new fountain pen I got as a premium with a weekly & monthly paper - years subscription to both for 98¢)

**Sun. Apr. 6** Cold raw wind all day cloudy. I got up at 8 oclock - Jake had most of the jores finished - after breakfast I looked after hothouse, cleaned chicken roosts etc. - swept the stable - I fed at noon - afternoon I and Sam were at the Alma St. U.B. church to hear Dr. Heist lecture on the subject of sexual purity. I enjoyed the lecture, thought it was educiating - we got home about 6 oclock - Sam stayed for supper - Jake

don most of jores stayed for supper. Kate also was here for supper - after supper Erna, Ervin, Clarence, Roy, Jim, Herb & Alton were here for a while - I & Hopps boys & Herb went up town afterwards - dropped in at the Y.M.C. for a bit - Sam played mouth organ up there, loaned one of the fellows mouth organ. (We lost Ervin as soon as we got up town.) I noticed Laura standing at the post office corner - we got home again by 9 oclock - boys played phonograph a little then went home - I looked after hothouse, wrote this. Ready for bed at 10 oclock - tem. 28, starlight. (Kate teased Sam about Ettie.)

**Mon. Apr. 7** A little sunshine now & then, cool all day - George starts work today at \$3.00 per week - I, George & Jim transplanted tomatoes in hothouse, 1400 for our own use & 150 boxes for selling - Jake trimmed berry plants. The old tall Jew was here - bought the old rubbish. Manuel Sweitzer bought some beets & parsnips from us at 35¢ per bu. - George went up home tonight - I & Wess printed pictures - I get to bed at 12.30 temp. 32, starlight. Dad is in bed all day today on account of last weeks spree.

**Tues. Apr. 8** (Mother used the oven of the new stove for the first time for baking) Bright sunshine all day cool air all day, froze in shadow around 9 oclock mornings - I washed incubator with hot water & zenoleum. Then cut black knot out of Shippers Pride plum trees - boys helped Jake at rasp-berry plant trimming & tying up - afternoon I pruned trees behind hot house etc. - boys helped me transplant tomatoes around 5 oclock. After supper I set up incubator - got the lamp going to heat it up - have it in the S.W. corner of the kitchen cellar this year. Charley Myer was up here - helped me a little, gave me a coupon ticket, about the Dominion Shoe Co. Hamilton Ont. George sleeps here tonight. I am ready for bed at 10 oclock, temp. 36 above zero. Dad got up again today after his last week's spree - got up in afternoon, don the feeding tonight - didn't eat supper - went to bed around 6 oclock.

**Wed. Apr. 9** Bright sunshine all day but a cool air - thawed a little - Jake & boys worked at berries - I was up town forenoon - got the trees from Stark's at the Canadian Express office - had quite a chat with the clerk a young fellow, Burkholder I think he said his name is - he told me Lester Shelley who used to be there is bookkeeping for a drug firm in

B.C. getting \$1200.00 a year. Afternoon I was up town again - got trees from Green's Nursery Co. at the G.T.R. freight sheds - also some seed from Isbell, Co. of Jackson Mich. Also got the Oxygen vitalizer in the customs - paid 90¢ duty on it express was paid. I got home about 5 oclock - after supper I used the nail puller I bought today at Fennels, for opening the box of trees from Green's - left them in the box overnight. Was up town afterwards - called in a bit at Austins - then was in at Ritzes, met Wess at Wanlesses - the girl played the New Edison disk gramophone for us, first time I heard it. I & Wess were to show afterwards, also in at Wippers for ice-cream. Ready for bed at 11.30 tem. 34.

**Thurs. Apr. 10** Got up around 6 oclock - Dad helped with the jores - George was here soon after 7 oclock - I got 3 bunches of asparagus sprays for the flower store, which George took up with the wheel - Dad started to tear down old chicken fence. It started to rain around 9 oclock rainy all day - I attached oxygen vitilizer to incubator forenoons & got eggs ready for hatching - washed & sorted them - after dinner filled the egg trays with 60 reds, 60 anconas, 120 white Leghorns, total of 240 - incubator has right tem. so I set them at once - I and George then worked in green house transplanted tomatoes, phlox, zinnia - also potted tuberous begonias, are sprouted fine - Jake & Jim sorted carrots in cellar, they took almost 100 bu. in the barn for feeding. After supper George went up home - they are having a play at Thamers - he & the Swartz boys are the players - Edward Baetz was here - I bought a ticket for 25¢ from him for the concert at St. Jeromes on the 30<sup>th</sup> - I was to the musical at St. Jeromes tonight. - raining all evening - tem. 40 - ready for bed at 11.40 (it was Mother's birthday today) (Mollie Clemens is here, she came yesterday)

**Fri. Apr. 11** Dull weather most of day, a little clear sun around noon, tem rather warm - boys helped Jake get market things ready - also helped me transplant stocks in hothouse - afternoon I unpacked trees - sorted & trenched them both from Green's & Starks Nurseries - I unpacked them at old regular place under the russet apple tree, but trenched them in cherry corner across the road as it is drier over there - too muddy there - boys carted the trees over for me - Starks bundle of trees I unpacked after supper. Dad washed the sour-kROUT tubs etc. I &

George were at home evenings - I practiced on organ - a fellow from Brubacher St. came for a setting of eggs for hatching - this is the third setting we sell this year - he took R.I. Reds at 50¢ per 15 eggs. I am ready for bed at a little after 9 oclock - tem 42 above zero.

**Sat. Apr. 12** Fine warm day but not sunney no wind, that was much - I got up at 4.30 oclock - started fire, made smoke in greenhouse, boiled eggs for breakfast, got lettuce for market - had about 4 bushel of lettuce large heads mostly which sell at 15¢ each also had a few smaller heads at 10 cents & 5 cents each - backhold spring tore as I & Clarence entered market square from Scott St. - after we were finished delivering, horse tried to bolt. Afternoon Louisa & Gordey drove along up town - I got home around 9 oclock - drove Louisa home first. I bought myself a flashlight for \$1.25 at Lockhards for incubator termometer reading, etc. Sam was here a while soon after I got home - stayed about one hour, then went over to Shales new house, where they have a shine as a cristening of the new house - I am ready for bed at 11 oclock temp. 42. (George & Jim got finished tying up black caps in north side of road) (I advertised setting eggs & berry plants in News Record, 50 words, 5 insertions for \$1.50)

**Sun. Apr. 13** (I write this Monday morning after jores at 7.10) Fine warm sunney day - forenoon I worked at jores etc. till about 10 oclock - got up at 6.30 oclock. Jake was down with Dorothy, Ervin, & Rosey, the kiddies just got a new rubber tired express wagon. Jake helped me water the green house. Miss Bechtel came about 11 oclock - stayed till evenings. The German people, Bruckaman family and their Irish girl boarder were also here for supper. Mollie is also here the last few days. I was up town to the Young Mens Club rooms afternoons. Read for a while - Mr. Hugh Armstrong, our president handed me a letter he had intended posting to me in the morning - it was an invitation to be at the club Wed. evening, at a special social evening. Some of the boys then intertained us with music - I went home at 5 oclock, don the jores partly. After supper was to the Methodist church on Frederic St. for the first time. Around the streets a bit afterwards, up to the club awhile - went home about 10 oclock - starlight, started reading fell asleep till 12 oclock - to tired to write this so I went to bed at once.

**Mon. Apr. 14** Fine warm sunney day not windy - worked at planting trees, got almost finished on other side of road - Jake trimmed cedar hedges - dad & the boys helped me - after supper boiled grafting wax - Crist Lang was here - ordered a bag of potatoes - a fellow from Shanley St. was also here on account of our add in the paper for some eggs for setting - he got 50 eggs of W. Leghorns for \$1.50 - we also got a phone order for a setting of Reds today. I was down at Eds from 8 till 10 oclock - Kate & Louisa were the only ones up or at home - I read the paper a while - Kate wrote out her spelling - I then played a few games of domino with Kate - Clarence came home after a while, told us some of his school experiences, whippings the kids get etc. - ended up by wishing the school would burn down. I slept a bit after getting home - started fire in hot-house, ready for bed at 11 oclock - tem 40, starlight.

**Tues. Apr. 15** I got up around 6 oclock - Ed was here - made smoke in smoke house for his hams - fine morning - after jores I was up town with some orders, paid my dentist bill at Shmidts and got another one filled. I also fetched wire at Wolfhards - 40 rods for building chicken fence - got home around one oclock - One Arm George was here for dinner - fine warm sunny day. After dinner we planted trees again - Jake grafted some plums on the Weber plum at home - this is the first grafting of the season - afternoon he & Jim cleared brush off asparagus - I, George, & Dad planted trees - I was over at Webers grafting - got dark too soon - will finish in the morning - played organ etc. when I got home - fine warm moonlight night - warm tem 52, wind still, moon has a ring. Night reminds me of a night in Apr. 1910 as I sat on a philo chicken coop admiring the spring night. I went to bed at 9.30.

**Wed. Apr. 16** (weather sunny, warm, not much wind - Dad & Jake worked at chicken fence forenoon - Jake went grafting afternoon - Dad worked at chicken pen) Got up at 5 oclock - don jores then went over to Eaph Webers - set up about 10 grafts on his pear trees - will finish the other 2 trees some other morning - was home & had breakfast before 7 oclock - forenoon the boys finished tying up berry plants - George also helped me in tree planting just before dinner - I got all the cherry trees planted in part 3 of book 1 - is the east side of old orchard, filled up 21 trees in this part this year, also moved a 7 year old spy tree. Afternoon I helped boys straighten up hot-bed pen. Then I & boys chopped the old

plum & cherry brush down along the line fence of Baetzes land runs E.S.W. - Got the east half finished. Will plant Burbank plum trees there. Evenings, Sam was up while I got ready to go up town - was up to a special meeting of the Young Mens Club - we discussed plans for the summer, summer camp, picnics, Bible study Sundays etc. I suggested wheeling parties - had a lunch afterwards, beans, sandwiches & ice cream - music, boxing, etc. afterwards. I got to bed at 11.40 - tem 46.

**Thurs. Apr. 17** (Fine warm sunny day - a little frost last night) Got up at 5 oclock - don jores, then went over to Eaph Weber's, put 25 grafts of Bartletts on two wild trees of his - got finished at 15 min. to eight - went home had breakfast, then took some cabbage up to Stahls - also took 2 Catalpa trees along up for Hamaker - the mail carrier gave him one as a present, he paid \$1.00 for the other. Also took fruit trees up for Alendorf, Nabe & August Israel - went in at Steen's to see their greenhouses while out there, they have a gasoline engine to pump the water out of the furnace pit - Steen's also ordered 200 Superlative Red & 200 Cumberland Black raspberries at \$4.00 per hundred from me. I got home at 12.30 oclock - Dad worked at chicken pen - Jake went to Webers to graft this afternoon - boys got brush out of chicken pen, burnt it in Baetzes lane - I chopped trees down along the south line fence of Baetzes land - after supper I planted 3 new kinds of blackberry & 5 plants of the Syracuse rasp. in young apple orchard - Sam & Jim helped me - George was up town - came down again - Laura, Kate, & Florence also came - all watched me test the eggs - test good. Sam & Jim went home early. I & George went home with the girls. To bed at 10.40

**Fri. Apr. 18** I got up at 5 oclock - after jores I went over in field - booked where new kinds of raspberries & blackberries are planted this year - also the asparagus of last year - Jim called me for breakfast - after watering in the greenhouse, I hauled manure from Israels on the asparagus - got 5 load hauled today one from Hett on Church St. - have asparagus finished - I and George also staked off the places for the burbank plum trees along Baetzes line fence - dad dug the holes today - I, George & Jim planted the 24 trees after 4 oclock when I was finished hauling manure - I just picked out the best trees for this row - a thunder storm came up as we were finishing planting around 6 oclock. Not very much rain - after supper I was up town with some berry plants for the

market clerk, also asparagus roots for Young on Ervin St. Jake got market things ready, boys burned brush etc. I wore a straw hat today warm - I gave George a Burbank tree to plant at home - he picked it out of the lot, trimmed it etc. - he drove up with me, his chums were at his home. (I got to bed at 10 oclock tonight.)

**Sat. Apr. 19** Got up at 4.30 mornings - cool cloudy & windy - don jores, shaved etc. - we got to market early soon after 7 oclock - Clarence was late walked up - I had my rain coat & mits on but still was rather cold for delivering - we had one order way up on Ahrens St. W. no. 277 - had a job finding it, for the street appears to end at no. 217 long before we get up there. Got home from morning trip at about one oclock. Afternoon I didn't have as big a load of vegetables as sometimes, but had 6 letters of dads to answer & 2 parsels to send away - I got started at about 4.30 - got home at 8.30, we all had late supper for Mother was baking. Boys cleaned out chicken house forenoon - afternoon helped Jake & dad put on the wire around the new pen, just the size of the old pen at present, they got them penned in. George also raked off the bulb beds, some are sprouted through. Sam called in after 9 oclock, he had bin up town with Jake - he had quite a chat because Laura is sore at him. I got to bed at 11 oclock tem. 30 windy - have fire in greenhouse

**Sun. Apr. 20** (Jake & family drove down to Eaphs today) Got up at 8 oclock - don jores after breakfast - Jake pumped for me in the hot-house - John Alendorf was here for a while - weather sunny but a cold wind - after dinner I started to straighten up my room, stopped at 3 oclock - Sam & a friend of his came to see me - Cristina & Leona also came to visit us - at about 4 oclock I excused myself & took a walk up to the club, read there till about 5 min to 6 oclock, there were quite a bunch of fellows there - it took me 16 min. fast walking from the post office down King St. to Albert, thence down the railroad to our house. It was a fine sunny cool spring evening - Louisa, Eds wife, Crystena & her daughter were with us for supper - after supper Eds were up with the exception of Herb & Laura. Sam, Felzing Jim, Ed & Sara Mancer were also here - we played phonograph etc. - I also ran race with Clarence, Ed, Gord & Jim, from last light to bridge at creek & back - gave boys a handy cap of 200 ft. Clarence won, I second. I was at Eds, fetched some coal oil afterwards - ready for bed at 10.40 - tem. 32, moon light.



**Mon. Apr. 21** Was too sleepy to write last night - write this morning at 7 oclock, before breakfast. Got up at 15 to 6 - had froze ice last night - after jores I got some asparagus sprays ready for George to take up - as he was coming down the track he slipped through the bridge with one foot, brused his leg he told me - George wheeled up, also brought a paint brush along. Forenoon I and Jake hauled cabbage trash out of Eds cellar, also out of our cold frames - afternoon I painted 2 chicken coops with Eaton barn red paint - Jake plowed the old asparagus patch - also a few furrows for young plants - boys burned brush - dad tied up grape vines - one of the Amish girls was here with Mother - had picked a bunch of crocus, while I was painting coops - said she will come to see the little chicks when they come out. Evenings I & George took 400 raspberry plants out to Steens - read awhile afterwards fell asleep - to bed at eleven - not cold tonight.

**Tues. Apr. 22** I got up at 6 oclock - after jores, George wheeled up town got some twine & linament - I & Jim started planting asparagus plants from the 1910 sown seed - George also helped when he came back - forenoon was dull rather cool - warm afternoon hazy sun - we got finished with asparagus at about 3.30 oclock - afternoon planted about 1400 plants 4 rows, which are the two most Eastern & the 2 most Western rows of asparagus in the garden - the 2 Eastern rows are Convers Colossal, from Steele Briggs seed sown June 20th 1910 planted Apr. 22nd 1913. The first most Western row is Palmetto. The second most Western row is Columbian Mammoth White. Seed & planting same as above. Afterwards we boys raked the straw loose on the strawberries - boys then started lawn raking - I worked at closing sink drain. Jake hauled manure for strawberries & plowed for onions today. Dad tied up grapes. Evening I & Wess were to St. Jeromes, Zelleners Musical Concert. (Miss Gertey Surarus played a violin solo in the concert) To Wippers afterwards, home at 11.30 - ready for bed at 12 oclock. (Mr. Roth from Guelph, the hotel man, sleeps here on the lounge as I come home) It had rained a bit - warm evening.

**Wed. Apr. 23** I got up at 6.30, fine warm morning - had rained some last night - showered a little till 9 when it cleared up, sunny warm day summer heat afternoon - I was up town with some things forenoon - took 2 crates of eggs up to stores mostly pure breed ones, which we

failed to sell for hatching this & last week, also took some currant bushes to Stevens - fetched some lime at Browns - Mr. Rumpel & another man were talking to Brown about a new factory that thinks of coming to Berlin. Boys planted horse radish - I & Jake started spraying - got N. side of road about  $\frac{1}{2}$  finished - used Sherwin-Williams, lime sulphur 1 part to 11 of water. Louisa was here after supper - I shortened my over-alls which I bought today - also got a new delivery suit for \$10.00 at Thoton & Douglas. Wess was here - we developed 10 of his negatives, got finished at 10 thirty. Sam and Erna came in, told us there is a drunken fellow down the road. George is here overnight. Tem. 60 starlight - to bed at 11 fifteen

**Thurs. Apr. 24** I got up around 6 oclock - after jores I took a barrow load of earth away at 3 places along west side of house - replaced it with good earth &  $\frac{1}{4}$  manure - then planted 3 clematis there. I and Jake finished spraying - Jake also got the onion patch ready for sowing - at noon we didn't agree on the size we want to make the seed onion patch - I want it large while Jake wants less. Our lime sulphur solution got all so we used 2 bbl of blue stone solution 1 lb. to about 20 gal. water - got finished spraying at about 5.30 - had early supper - after supper I got 6 black raspberry plants for Brubachers - then sowed 14 rows of onions about 325 ft long, got finished at 7.30 - then got ready for town - I & George are going to St. Jeromes tonight, play of Alice in Wonderland, under auspices of the Y.W.C.A. Charley Sanderson was also with George - Kate, Sam & Erna were here when I left at 8 oclock. I ran all the way up - it took me 13 min. to get to the post office. Good play. Warm sunney day - George & Jim cleaned lawn) I got to bed at 12.30, tem. 58

**Fri. Apr. 25** I got up at 5 oclock - after jores I sowed onions till breakfast got 14 rows sown. After jores George took some asparagus sprays up to Berlin Flower Store. Jim loaded up the rubbish from the lawn - I sowed more onions. Then I & the boys took plants out of hot-house into the cold-frames, first taken out this spring is today - I & George also sowed the pickling onions shortly before supper - after supper I hauled one load manure from Hett on Church St. I & George were going to label old glass & china & dishes etc. but Mother slept, so we put it off. Wess was down - we printed about 3 doz. pictures - I got

to bed at 11.30 - fine evening. It was a fine warm sunney day - I took a snapshot of George & Jim washing horse-radish. As I was coming down Albert St hill tonight with a load manure horse stopped sudden - I almost fell off the waggon - caught myself on the horse - Mrs. J. Rickert was here to see Mother this afternoon. (we got an order for 8 setting of white Leghorn eggs)

**Sat. Apr. 26** (write this Sunday after dinner) - dull weather forenoons, not cold. After I was finished writing last night I fell asleep on lounge - George came down at 2 oclock, woke me. I got up at 5 oclock - had a big load to market as we have a good supply of vegetables still left. Also had 8 setting of eggs along, which is ordered - this is about the largest order of setting eggs we have yet received. I & Clarence got home about 1.25 p.m. - Jake walked home earlier - went to Webers to put some grafts on this afternoon - Jim helped me get things ready for afternoon load. I got started at 3 oclock - got home soon after 6 oclock - Charley Myers drove down with me - it rained while I was delivering - Mrs. Chas. Dunkey told me when I was in for grocery that they passed our place the other night in their auto - said it is a little exciting to make the turn & go over the over-head bridge, especially to a beginner, as they only got their car this spring. I bought a ticket for the play Alice in Wonderland from Ada - afterwards bought 3 more at Swaislands - took Clarence, Gord & Jim to see the play - had a sunda at Wippers - got home at 11.20 p.m - israined a little drizzle - was too tired to write.

**Sun. Apr. 27** Was around home forenoons, got up at 8 oclock, shaved dad today - put my new brown market suit on for the first time. Afternoon went up to Austins, Marie Spotjack walked up the track with me as she was going to Sunday School - I stayed at Austins till around 4 oclock - Kate treated me to some lemon pie - Uncle Jake was here when I got home - he stayed for supper - told us he has 8 lots over in Knollwood Park - some others have bin selling theirs at \$400.00 each, he intends to keep his yet for a while. George wheeled down around 5.30 - was here for supper, after supper it drizzled again, dull weather all day. Clarence, Gord & Sam had bin in Centervill, called in after supper for about an hour - after supper I played phonograph & organ, also read a while - George went home again. Tem. 46 still raining - no wind - I went to bed at 9.30 p.m.

**Mon. Apr. 28** (I write this Tues. night) Dull forenoon turned warmer & sunny afternoon - Jim helped dad refill last years black rasp. patch - I & George transplanted tomatoes asters etc. - after dinner I drove up town - fetched seed potatoes, sprinkling cans a box at Knoxes for storing up chicken feed - after I got home Moyer & Bowman, Massey Harris agents were there trying to sell us a cream seperator - I & George transplanted carnations afterwards. Evenings I was at Uncle Jake's (Clemens) Golden Wedding - cousin Frany was also there - also a few others from Ant Lena's side. They received a fine lot of gifts - I also left a little gold plated spoon as a token. I took 2 flash light pictures of Uncle & Anty before leaving at about 9 oclock. These are the first flash light pictures I have ever taken. I walked home with cousin Frany afterwards. Got home & to bed around 12 oclock - was too tired to write - starlight.

**Tues. Apr. 29** (clear sunny warm day) I got up around 6.30 - after jores George was up town with the wheel with some sprays - I & Jim transplanted tomatoes etc. - George helped remainder of the day. Around noon I started to cover up hot-house drain, afternoon I & boys worked in hot-house again - Jake plowed clay etc. - Mr. Katz & wife were here for supper - after supper I got some potatoes for Fisher - Art Hagen fetched them, told us Fisher bought 100 baby chicks for \$20.00 of which he only has 9 chicks left - he has them about 2 weeks - Eds, Hops & Mancers youngsters were up for about 2 hours after supper - I played I spy about 15 min. with them - I & Wess then developed some films - I showed Clarence how to load his camera. I also looked after incubator chicks start to get noisy no eggs cracked. Ready for bed at 15 min. to one - tem 40 - starlight chilly.

**Wed. Apr. 30** Fine warm sunny day - I got up at 6.30 - after jores we sowed beans, peas, etc. - boys planted onion sets - Dad helped me - Jake hauled manure on patch for this years young strawberry patch. Just before dinner, I attached & started the oxygen vitalizer on the incubator, it seems to work all right. After dinner I sowed carrots, beets, lettuce etc. - I & the boys then started planting Farmer Black raspberry plants. After supper I planted a Burbank plum tree & sowed 6 more rows of onions - this finishes onions for this year. Mrs. Weber & her girls were here - I & George then printed some post cards - Wess joined us & we

printed about 4 of his negatives - Mancer's, Clarence & Gord were also here. Ready for bed at 10.45 p.m. - tem. 50.

**Thurs. May 1** Fine warm sunny day, almost wind still, just like summer - apricot beside house is in full bloom snowy white tree is about 4 ft. higher than house - I got up at 6 oclock - George slept here - Jim didn't come today - Ed was up fetched curtan frame to lend said Jim is sick - I helped Mother about 1 hour set up beds & take them out - she is house cleaning - then started at black rasp-berry planting again - George helped me, he was up town with setting eggs this morning. I was back at the Erdman place a few times - both Henry Ebys & Quickfalls team are bringing us manure there for sweet corn. After supper phoned to the De La Valle cream seperator agent in Waterloo Mr. Deitrich, about their seperator - he said he will put it in on trial, to compete with the Massey Harris Seperator, which they will put in on trial - I worked at Rasps. afterwards. Walter Cufskey was here with wheel - seen chickens. I straightened up Apr. egg account - to bed at 2.30 - tem. outside 62

**Fri. May 2** Fine warm day, warmer than yesterday wind still, tem around noon 78 in the shade - Batold Baetz disked the old berry patches for us afternoon - it made a good job of it soil is nice & dry. I took a load of earth up to Smyth on Duke St for a flower bed, charged \$1 - brought a load of manure along down from Hetts on Church St. - then went up town with carriage - took some cabbage & potatoes up, fetched supplies along for young chicks, got home about one oclock, helped boys water the plants - afternoon I took chicks out of incubator - 71 W. Leghorns, 19 Anconas, 12 Reds, all look lively - I also put new roofing on two philo coops. Jake got things ready for market - got the first asparagus of the season today, got 70 bunches - George & Jim planted the first potatoes for this year down in young apple, cherry & berry orchard opposite bottom gate. After supper Hellers & Alendorfs were here in their auto for dandelion. I marked off rows for rasps. in cherry & apple orchard - 4 of Georges chums were on their wheels - George sleeps here. Tem. 68 - to bed at 10.15

**Sat. May 3** I got up at 5 oclock - got about 60 asparagus roots ready for Alan Shantz - then started to load up the market load - George helped me - we have the first asparagus of the season today - I, George, &

Clarence were to market - got home at 12.30. Didn't have much to deliver in afternoon - had horse at Hessenauer's to get him shod - waited awhile at McCalum's for a haircut - it got too late so I won't go till after supper. I got home at about 6.30 - sowed a row of sweet peas near washhouse - Sam & Clarence came up about 7.30 - I went up town with them again at 8.30 - fine evening - Bella, Mother & Mollie were at Edna Webers birthday party. I got a haircut at McCalums, barbers name is Harry Erb. Then got a shine - went over to the B. Tel. Co. to see Thamer, but he was gone - had a few ice creams - met Irvin & Eddie Eby - we had some ice cream - I & Brown walked home together. (It is an ideal spring night, 2 black cherry trees on lawn are snow white - I stood & admired them as I got home tonight - frogs are singing) Tem. 64 - wind still - to bed at one

**Sun. May 4** (Jake cut 70 bunches asparagus this forenoon) I begin to write here Tue evening 10 oclock - Sunday was a bright sunny warm day - I took some snapshots of Ezra, Florence, Dorothy & Kate in the field beside the red June plum trees which are white with bloom. After dinner, Laura & her two cousins Anney & Elberta Scoble were here - I took some pictures of them - also took one of Mother & the girls, when they didn't know it. Also took a similar one of Uncle Jake when he came today. Laura took one snap shot of me beside the Red June plum trees - Mother & Uncle Jake also Bella were at Eds for supper - Mr. Betzner & Adrin were here for supper - I got the supper - Jake milked - I was up at the Club. I and Ed Meam were alone for a time in the parlor or music room so we got acquainted - went to Wippers - had a sunda or two. I got home at about 10.30 - was too tired to write.

**Mon. May 5** Warm sunny day - I & the boys cleaned all the 18 rows of strawberries - got finished about 3 oclock - rows are 450 ft. long - are in the young pear orchard - most weeds were dandelion, timothy & blue grass - patch had bin hoed well & often last year. Jake hauled manure to Erdman place today. Dad refilled black rasp. patch - boys afterwards planted some potatoes - I worked at Dahlia bulbs, etc. After supper Mr. & Mrs. R. Lang were here for a drive - Mr. Langs two sisters were also along. I showed them around the place, they especialy admired the pink peach blossoms - the tree E. from opening between two houses, behind the hedge is one mass of bloom. Apple blossoms are not quite out yet.

Afterwards I worked at other books about 2 hours - was too sleepy to write this. Tem. at about 10 oclock 66.

**Tues. May 6** (This afternoon Dad cut potatoes for planting at Erdmans tomorrow) Got up at 6 oclock - after jores helped Jake cut & bunch asparagus - weather is cooler looks like rain. I took 257 bunches asparagus up to the stores - before this I & the boys planted the 2 new kind potatoes from Gunson "Comet" & "Early Record" - boys then planted a few more potatoes, then hoed Raspberries all day - I got home from town about 12 oclock - the De Laval agents were here when I wasn't at home so I called them up after dinner - the Guelph agent offers a 335 lb. machine & ¼ horse p[ower] motor complete for \$125.00 - but Hessenaur the black-smith told me he could get a machine about 20% cheaper, so we will wait and see about it. I think I will write to the company myself. Afternoon I planted corn on old berry patch in S.E. corner on S. side of Mill St. After supper planted cabbage - Hellers & Alendorfs were here in their auto - I sold them some arsenate of lead for spraying - to bed at 10,30 - breezy - tem 50.

**Wed. May 7** (I start writing here Friday after dinner) A little cooler today - forenoon I fixed up nasturtium bed around cistern & planted it - dad cut early seed potatoes - Mother & Bella are washing - I also painted at chicken coops this forenoon. Afternoon George went to the pro. baseball opening Peterboro vs. Berlin - I Jim & Jake planted potatoes got about 20 rows of earlies planted at Erdmans. It turned out cool evening expect frost - I cut asparagus till 8.30 didn't get finished - read till about 10 oclock, then examined & tried new hand sprayer "compressed air" one, till about 11 oclock - then took thermometer out & hung it in cherry trees across road opposite barn, tem. is 32 - I started getting ready to make a few small fires to experiment with orchard heating - used straw & brush from tree pruning - at 11.30 when I started the fires tem. was at 30. I stayed up all night - starlight no moon.

**Thurs. May 8** I was up all last night had six fires going till 6 oclock - it protected about 8 to 12 trees - trees are not in quite full bloom but are white with flowers. I also had the coal oil stove going under the peach tree - towards morning I used old plant boxes for firing. Forenoon boys helped me transplant asters in hot-house - dad cut seed potatoes.

Afternoon I, Jake George & Jim planted early potatoes at Erdmans - planted 36 rows today & yesterday - are finished with earlies - after 5 oclock I & the boys sowed the cabbage & cauliflower seed outside - after supper I worked around hot-house - I & George went to bed soon after nine oclock - cool but cloudy tonight, don't expect frost. George Webers team plowed for us all day. A Mr. Martin from Woolwich is his hired man that don the plowing. I stop writing here at 2 oclock friday

**Fri. May 9** I start 2.25 p.m. writing here Tue. May 13<sup>th</sup> - have bin too busy to write the last few days - Jake got market things ready - I & boys transplanted asters in green house - are about finished - used all the plant boxes - I stayed up biggest part of night making orchard fires - tem. dropped to about 26 - starlight, heated places kept up to about 30

**Sat. May 10** I slept this morning from 4 to 5 oclock - got to market quite early, cool all day - I bought a box of Paris Golden celery Simmers seed used, from Mr. Baun for 75¢. Afternoon Gord went with me delivering - we were out to Dickenses on Union St. Cool again tonight - I was in at Hymens paid for spray pump this afternoon. All the talk at market today was about the heavy frost last night - it froze ice about one eighth thick on a saucer of water.

**Sun. May 11** I got up at 3 oclock this morning - started the orchard fires, went to bed again at about 5 oclock - frost is not as hard as last night. Fine sunny day a little cool - Fred Stevens was here this morn. - told us that Lorne is going west tonight. Lizzie Bechtel was here for the day, also cousin Ada - I explained to Ada my way of keeping track of orchard trees - she was quite interested in trees etc. - she took a walk through young orchard with me. Ada was delighted with the results we are having with chicks this year. Sam & a friend of his were here tonight - I developed a film - got to bed at 11 oclock. Two girls who work at the tel. central were here this afternoon to see dad. Ada knew one of them - I gave them a little bunch of helitrope from the plant in green-house. Schribers, Scobels, & Henry Georges, were also there this afternoon.

**Mon. May 12** I got up at seven this morning - Jim was here, warmer again today no frost last night. Boys hoed raspberries - I worked at



chicks etc. - got 4 doz. cabbage ready for town - about 8 heads out of every ten are worthless - took them up town after dinner only got 50¢ a doz. for them. After I got home I & George cleaned out the cistern - I put a sand filter home made in it - it don't work right - after supper I started getting ready for early tomato planting - Heller's were here in their auto - Mrs. Morris her children May & Reta were also here for some time. I got to bed at 9 oclock - rains a little.

**Tues. May 13** Cool, cloudy - I got up at 7 oclock - we started planting strawberries, didn't rain enough - we stopped when we had planted 2 rows for ground is still dusty - planted first tomatoes about 300 plants in currant corner, got finished at noon. Jake hauled 3 load manure from Hetts this morning - after dinner I sowed carrots & beets in young rasps. - boys hoed rasps. - stop here at 3 p.m. I got all the 32 rows onions wheelhoed once through a row - seed is up nicely - have to look sharp to see the rows - the last 8 rows on east side I didn't wheel-hoe - too much manure on & plants not up quite as good on account of being drier - I think they will come yet. George went up town for an express parcel from Steele Briggs - will bring it down in the morning - he went up on the wheel at 5 oclock - is staying home over night. After supper I put chicks in brooders for first time this year - have 96 chicks left 11 days old. Also disinfected incubator. (Sam Filzing & Ed Mancer were here after supper. Ed helped me take the sand out of cistern - two pails full. I put it in yesterday for a filter - it didn't work.) To bed at 10.45.

**Wed. May 14** I got up at 6 oclock - don jores - George brought the Herbert Rasp. plants & Dahlia bulbs from S.B. Co. - I planted the dahlia bulbs at once, then went back to Erdmans - got the mangles & parsnips down till noon, went over to Shearhearts to get him to haul manure for us. He hasn't time. Fine sunny day, a few light clouds, warm - George & Jim were sent to get the gander & change him to another pen, both had afraid of him so it took them about 15 min. till they brought him up - "of course this was amusing to the rest of us" - I took a snapshot of them. George fetched me some parsnip seed at Eidts afterwards - I cut the asparagus, then finished sowing the ridges at Erdmans - also planted the new corner back of ridges with corn. Jake harrowed for corn patch. After supper I hauled one load manure from Zieglers - got home at 9.30. Set the incubator, ready for bed at 11 oclock.

**Thurs. May 15** I got up around 4.30 this morning - it rained a little not enough to settle the dust - I hitched up the horse & drove old tinware etc. down to the creek & covered it up with stones - then don part of my jores before breakfast - Jake hauled manure from Kuntzes beer office stables this forenoon - I dad & boys planted strawberries - it is too dry yet - stopped at noon taking out plants - after dinner George took some asparagus & strawberry plants up town with the wheel - I & Jim finished planting the strawberry plants that are taken out, then watered all the plants of strawberries - used about 40 pails water - after 3 oclock I & boys transplanted 900 white plume celery first transplanted for this year - Jake rolled the corn patch at Erdmans this afternoon - Dad dug around tree rows at young plum trees near asparagas. After supper I got boxes ready for celery - then took order up for Stuebing - got chick feed & bread home at 9 oclock - ready for bed at 10 oclock. Raining - had light thunder (cool, cloudy all day, rain after 8 evenings)

**Fri. May 16** I got up at 6 oclock - after breakfast I dad & boys planted strawberries - I changed one row that was planted crooked yesterday. Got finished planting at about 3 oclock afternoons - one of the Queen's Park agents was here, wanted to sell me a lot for \$350.00. Got market things ready afterwards. Jake hauled manure from town today - after supper I was down at Eds sewer land - took the seeder down & showed Herb how to use it - planted the 24 Herbert Rasps. when I got home, then drove rotten cabbage out of the cabbage cellar for a while. Ready for bed at 10.30. Weather today dull cloudy warm.

**Sat. May 17** I begin writing here Mon. morning 8.10 - misty looked like rain, turned out a fine sunny day - good market, had first plants along of the season - sold 45 boxes of various plants. Afternoon didn't go up again, intended to go up after supper, so I & boys worked at cleaning up yard etc. After supper it rained - I took (drove up) some asparagus to Stuebing, Dunkey & 23 Roy St. - got a brick of ice cream at Browns - had all gone to bed when I got home, so I had to eat it myself - couldn't eat it all. I got to bed about 11 oclock.

**Sun. May 18** Fine sunny morning, turned out windy & cloudy afternoon - mornings Bell was here, phoned to Doc. Lackner about Rose, who had

fits last nights. Mr. Ferguson & Moser were here this forenoon to see our chicks, want us to raise some chicks for them - Ervin, Sam, Alton & Herb were here for some time this forenoon. Clarence Ermel was here for dinner & supper - I took his picture in afternoon. I was up at Jakes after dinner - Rose is better. Looked up apple trees in tree book No. 2 - noted the varieties that bloom for first time. Uncle Jake was here for supper - after supper topic was the lots at Queens Park, uncle thought \$350 to \$1100 was too dear. I played organ after jores - Herb, Alton & Ervin looked over my post cards. Kate phoned up from Hop's - I played the phonograph through phone for her. I got to bed about 11 oclock.

**Mon. May 19** I got up at 6 oclock sunny windy cool morning - after jores boys are hoeing strawberries - I am going back to Erdmans to help Jake mark off corn patch - finish writing here at 8.30. I start here Thur. morning. We got the corn patch marked out by 11 oclock - I then started planting, after dinner got the corn patch all in, but I didn't go home for supper till 8 oclock. On road home I met the English man & his wife who live in Mitchells house - they told me they owed me 25¢ for apples I brought them last winter - paid me for them. When I got home Mother told me 20 chicks smothered themselves by climbing in behind the brooder. I read awhile - got to bed about 11 oclock.

**Tues. May 20** (I start here Thur. 11.30 a.m.) Fine, warm, sunny day - forenoon was up town with orders - also drove a bed down to Mancers which mother gave to them - I & boys then fixed cold frame up for celery plants - afternoon I & boys transplanted celery got mostly finished - evenings I planted cobeas, sweet peas & nasturtium mixed in a row as a background under the large apple tree in front of pump. Then changed chicken pen for little chicks - to bed after ten oclock. Jake plowed swamp at Erdmans today.

**Wed. May 21** Rained some last night, warm & dull most of day - boys transplanted celery, petunias & lobelia this forenoon. I & Jake hauled manure on the bottom strawberry patch, out of yard. Afternoon I & Jake finished hauling manure - I & boys loaded up trash wood in chicken pen - I then cut asp. - boys weeded young asparagus - Jake plowed the strawberry patch - got it finished - it started to rain around 5 oclock - I put on my rain togs & finished asparagus cutting - Mr. J. Eden drove

down here & fetched \$1.00 worth asp.out of the field where I was cutting the asparagus. After supper I & George took a few orders up town - got a ice cream brick for a feast when we got home. To bed at 11.

**Thurs. May 22** I start writing here Mon. morning. Forenoon I was up town with some things - dad & boys dug up strawberry plants - afternoon I dad & boys planted strawberries - got the bottom 6 rows in - about 2000 plants - weather was about fine for planting not very hot & sunny - I was around home evenings

**Fri. May 23** Market today on account of the holiday tomorrow - I, George & Clarence went - sold mostly plants about 100 boxes - I was up again in afternoon - Jim went with me - we got home about 7 oclock - I got ready to walk up town again to get fishing tackle etc. - a fellow works at the G.T.R. freight shed was here to see dad - he walked up town with me - I met George & Charley on Eby St. - they went up town with me, we got the fishing goods then were in the Grand to see the moving pictures. I then got my wheel at Meyers, where I had it the last 2 months to get plated enameled etc. - wheeled over to Wrays, where George got his wheel & went down home with me - I tested one tray of eggs when I got home - had tested the other last night. Got to bed at 12.30. Weather today fine.

**Sat. May 24** I & George got up at 5.30 - Jim came up soon after we went down - I & Jim don a few jores - George got breakfast & lunch ready - the three of us got the Preston 7 oclock car at Shantzes lane - Alton Filzing, Herb, Clarence & Gord also got on the car at Maple Lane - Charley Sanderson from town also was on the car. We all went to Freeport fishing - fine day light cloudy occasional clear sun warm - we went up the river toward Breslau, boys went as far as Chicope dam stopped there - I fished on up the river, only caught one fish about 1 ft. long. Went as far as Theodore Webers place - started for home at 3 oclock - boys went home with the car from Centreville - I met them at Maple Lane - wheeled up town evenings - didn't go to any show, went home at about 9, went in at Helshers bought a few fireworks, seen Aust there. Took them to Eds, to shoot off. Gord, Florence, & Kate were there.

**Sun. May 25** (I begin to write here Tue. morning) Fine sunny day - forenoon I was around home, don jores, etc. After dinner I wheeled up town - called in at Austins - his mother-in-law was alone at home, she told me Burnice & a friend of hers was here & they & Austins had gone for a walk down the track toward German Mills - in about 10 min. they returned & I met Burnice's friend - forgot his name, will put it down later when I find out again from Austin - I stayed a few minutes then wheeled up to Seyler - took some medicine up for him, called in at the Club. Wheeled down Queen St. - had a look at Queen's Park, at about 3 p.m. I wheeled down to Austins again, looked over their garden with Aust. - they wanted me to stay for supper, or luncheon, whichever you please to call it but some fellows at the club were expecting me so I went up there - Mrs. Polock sang for us & Rev. Crews spoke to us for awhile. When I got home Henry Leanhart, his mother, Bell & others were here - didnt stay for supper. Kate, my niece, was here for supper. I went down home with her. Stayed at Eds till about 9.30.

**Mon. May 26** Had a frost last night, froze an occasional bean stock - sunny forenoon dull afternoon cool - I & boys weeded onions, planted pickles & muskmelons & watermellons - evenings I put up a fence for the sweet peas to climb up. Allan Shantzes son, Mervin was here - brought us 50¢ for plants they got last Sat. - I showed him rabbits etc. - Kate & Ermine were here after supper. Noa Shantz is here overnight, ran away from the House of Refuge, was in Toronto a few days, will go home to the House of Refuge again tomorrow. I got to bed at 9.30.

**Tues. May 27** I got up at 6 oclock - after jores I was up town with some orders, at Stuebings Mr. Brown & Mr. Stuebing were talking about the different kinds of non-poisonous mushrooms. It rained a few little showers forenoon - afternoon dull & cool. I looked after books afternoons boys straightened up hot-house, afterwards we planted a bed on the lawn of each stocks, phlox, White Kate Lock asters - planted half of the tomato patch afterwards. Evenings I fixed up fence for climbers - Laura & Ben were here - I walked home with them, read awhile down there, got to bed at 10.30.

**Wed. May 28** I start writing here Thur. evening. Forenoons finished

planting tomatoes, got finished at about 10 oclock - boys then weeded onions all day, while I wheel-hoed them. George wheeled up town for chick feed after dinner. Gord & Ed started at weeding pickling onions after school - George & Jim helped them. Fine warm sunny day. Dad hoed onions in tree rows - Jake harrowed the corn patch at Erdmans - corn will be up in a few days. Laura washed the kitchen wall & ceiling for us today - Florence was here in afternoon - I read evenings, to bed at 11 oclock. We poisoned the currant bushes after dinner. Moyer brought the Massey Harris cream seperator for trial today.

**Thurs. May 29** Fine warm sunny weather - after jores, I placed celery plants in sunny places - then sowed beans til dinner - sowed lima, snap, butter & field beans, finished in about ½ hour after dinner. Then planted corn in Erdmans swamp - got it about ⅔ finished when my seed got all - planted about 13 rows sweet 26 yellow flint & 36 sylo corn - I got home before 6 oclock. Men are working at leveling off Heiman St. which goes past our Erdman place - they started a day or two ago. Dad, boys & Jake planted the late potatoes at Erdmans today - got finished at about 4 oclock, then weeded onions - Clarence also helped to weed tonight, he told me he knows where a crow nest is. Laura helped house cleaning here again today - Florence & Kate were also up after supper - girls took some lily of the valley & bleeding hearts home, looked pretty with them - Hellers were here this evening - I sprayed roses put a load of plants on for the morning. To bed at 11 oclock. (One of the Stall boys was in for a pail of water this evening, their auto is balky)

**Fri. May 30** (Dad hoed the tomato plants which were planted on the 13<sup>th</sup> - frost nipped a few a week ago - fine warm sunny day) I got up at 5.30 - after jores took a load of plant orders up town. Met George up on Church St. - he had 2 bkts of seed corn & bread which he was bringing down. He then went with me delivering instead of going straight down. We got home about 9 oclock - I went back to Erdmans swamp corn planting - George led the horse for Jake to cultivate potatoes, peas, beans, etc. Jim worked at weeding onions all day - George also helped biggest part of day. After dinner I sprayed roses with kerosene emulsion. Then went corn planting again - got finished at 4 oclock, then spaded & got ready for planting the long flower bed along drive - Clarence, Gord & Ed cleaned weeded onions after school - got finished

with the pickling onions. After supper I planted the gladiolus in long flower bed - Laura, Kate, Florence & Erna Filzing, came to fetch aster plants for Eds - didn't stay long - Laura wants to plant them tomorrow. Mrs. Lippert & daughters were here to see dad about charming. I played phonograph for them. (phoned to Geo. Lee, Guelph, about De Laval electric cream separator at about 9.30 p.m. - will have separator here in a week) Explained the electric separator to Mother etc. - to bed at 10.45. I will pay what the motor attachment costs - \$65.00

**Sat. May 31** (write this Sun. evening) I got up at 4.30, took market carriage over to green-house - put on a load of aster plants etc. - 110 boxes in all - have only a few boxes of tomatoe plants today, are about sold out. Got to market soon after 7 o'clock - Clarence wasn't here in time - he walked up - George was there - plants sold readily at 15¢ per box or 2 for 25¢ - had about 1½ doz. aster plants left - W. Euler the florist took these for he is short in them - I took them up & bought \$2.08 worth of Geranium, Dracenas, Heliotrope, etc. potted plants at whole sale rates - he has 2 English men working for him. I & boys got home from market at 2.30 p.m. - boys weeded onions - Jake planted potatoes at his place in forenoon - afternoon he worked with horse at Erdman's. I was up town around 5 o'clock - took 3 doz. asparagus to Stuebing & paid Pipe \$60.38 payment on coal we got last winter. After supper looked over & wrote doc. letters for dad - was at Dunkies & Shells with asp. - wheeled up - also was in the skating rink summer picture show, Queen Elizabeth play - to bed at 12.30

**Sun. Jun. 1** Got up at 8 o'clock - warm sunny day - don jores after breakfast. Ada & Lizzy Bechtel were here for dinner, also a Mr. Schmidt & wife also children. Around noon looks like rain but warm - cloudy afternoon, sunshine shower at about 6 evenings - windy, windy clear & a little cool evenings - Sam had also bin here for dinner - stayed till about 3 o'clock. I told Ada about the new cream separator we are getting - she thinks it is fine - Ada went home again at about 3 o'clock. I read a continued story in the Blade afternoons. Lizzy went home after supper. Ada was delighted with feeding the crow & little ducks fish worms. Sam & Wess played phonograph after supper - I rested on lounge - at 10 o'clock I tested the eggs last test. Wrote this - to bed at 11.15.

**Mon. Jun. 2** (write this Thur.) Warm day - I & Jake sprayed all apple trees except young orchard of which we only sprayed the most Eastern row. Also sprayed the cherry row along garden path or road & plum row containing Abundance & Burbank - also red June row and the flemish beauty pears - boys weeded onions - dad hoed young raspberry patch. (Begin to write here Fri. 10 p.m.) Used following spraying solution

S.W. lime sulphur 1 gal.

S.W. Arsenate of Lead 4 lb.

Water about 40 gal.

About 8 oclock Wess came down to develop 14 of his negatives - I helped him, he fixed them alone - I slept awhile on the lounge - got to bed about 12 oclock

**Tues. Jun. 3** (I begin here Thur. - fine warm day) Forenoon I was up town with some orders, wanted to get the oxygen vitilizers but the Customs were closed. Afternoon I, Gordey, Jim & George transplanted celery (I begin writing here Fri. 10.07 p.m.) I phoned up to the Customs - one of the men was there, as a special favor he said he would let us have the vitilizers - so George wheeled up & got them. Evenings I wheeled up town - George also wheeled up to go home as I wheeled up. Met Austin at Sangbushes - he told me Burneice is coming Saturday. I was up at the club - we had a meeting to discuss summer camp, to which some of the boys are going - also lawn tennis, base-ball etc. Solan Albright was Chairman - before business we had music games etc, had supper of beans, cocoa, & cakes before leaving - I got to bed about 11 oclock.

**Wed. Jun. 4** Forenoon I & boys transplanted celery - old Mr. Lawrence & his wife & daughter were here for dinner. After dinner in about 2 hours finished with celery transplanting for this year, have about 8500 transplanted in all. Then I & boys started hoing old patch, 1912 planted strawberrys till supper - is rather cool & windy this afternoon. After supper I weeded 2 flower beds. Then wheeled up town, was in at the Aditorium to see moving pictures of the play “The Devil” or The “Drama of Humanity.” It was pretty natural beginning with the Devil being thrown out of Heaven, his work through the diffrent ages, ending in the Devils doings in the form of a strike in an iron works of the present day. I almost fell asleep looking at the pictures, having bin up



the last few nights till midnight. Got to bed at 11 oclock, covered up a few tomato plants with earth, it looks like frost.

**Thurs. Jun. 5** I got up at 5 oclock - milked - around 6 oclock I went down in the field - made a start at wheel-hoing onions for the third time this season - we had a frost last night - strawberry leaves are white in most places. Sun comes out clear this morning. After breakfast & watering plants, I finished wheelhoing 14 rows, then helped boys at strawberry hoing till noon. After dinner I took some orders up town - was in at Knoxes, or "Woolworths" now, seen Mary Spetz behind a counter there so she also works at this store now. Boys hoed strawberries - Jake fixed fence in pasture swamp - dad helped him. I forgot spikes when I was up town, so George wheeled up & got them at 4.30 p.m. When I came back I helped Jim at hoing straw-berries. Evenings I sprayed roses & wheel-hoed onions. Wess Meyer was here for a rabbit - dad was in bed so he will come again tomorrow night - I got to bed at 11 oclock

**Fri. Jun. 6** I got up at 6 oclock - after milking breakfast & watering, I led the horse for Jake to cultivate corn on old raspberry patch in orchard - then took second batch of chicks out of incubator - have 81 chicks this time - a few picked eggs in machine yet. Then I wheelhoed onions till dinner - Dad hoed corn, boys hoed strawberries. After dinner I Jake & boys carried the sleigh into the barn. I then cut the asparagus, then wheelhoed onions - got finished at about 5.45 p.m. Boys also got finished with strawberry hoing. Jake harrowed the corn patch in swamp at Erdmans. Dad hoed corn. Looks like rain all afternoon, had a sprinkler at about 6 oclock a little shower & thunder at 8 oclock. George & Jim helped me put up a fence to keep chicks in berry patch. Wess Moyer was here for a rabbit again, he told me about the diffrent leaves his 13 year old sister is collecting. I got to bed at 11.55 p.m.

**Sat. Jun. 7** (I begin writing here June 8th 11.20 p.m.) I got up soon after 4 oclock mornings - had rain last night, stopps raining now - I loaded up aster plants etc. - we got to market soon after 7 oclock - weather turns out cool & windy fleeting clouds - we got home soon after 12 oclock - brought 3 gal. molasses along from Stuebings for spraying cherry trees - paid 48¢ gal. for it. Afternoon I & Jake sprayed all the cherry trees with

4 lb. Arsenate of lead

1½ gal. molasses

about 38 gal water.

This is to kill the flies which cause the white worms on the inside of cherries - we got finished shortly before 6 o'clock - used two barrels mixture. We then cut the asparagus, after supper cultivated a furrow on top of young asparagus - “this year's planted.” I took some aster plants to Krugs & the asparagus to the stores - got some hanging pots at Merricks for Arthur Stuebing. Jake, Dorothy & Bell were up town - Dot drove home with me. I read awhile - got to bed around 12 o'clock. I sliced a pineapple for breakfast before retiring.

**Sun. Jun. 8** Had a light frost last night. I got up at 7.30 don jores - Jim watered the green-house. I then closed the bottom of new pen for chicks, for a number have found their way out. Leona Bomas & a girl friend of hers were here for dinner - I read a continued novel in the Blade. Will Mitchell & wife came - I played phonograph, showed them hot-house etc. - at this time Rea Moody & a friend of hers, Leanore \_\_\_\_\_ came for a call - I showed them around the place, then took 2 snapshots of them with the Bridal Wreath shrub in bloom as a background - they left at 5 o'clock. I played organ for awhile. Little Kate & Florence were also here for some time. Uncle Jake, Mr. Bruckaman, Mr. & Mrs. Spetz were here for supper. After supper Uncle Jake paid Mother \$15.00 - before this a few weeks ago he paid her \$20.00 making a total of \$35.00 his share of payment for his sister Veronica Stengels funeral expenses. I gave him a receipt to this effect, I was up at Austins with wheel, Burnice is there on her holidays - is a cool evening - I covered a few tomato plants. To bed at 12 o'clock.

**Mon. Jun. 9** (Fine warm day - I begin here Thur. 12th evening at 11.30.) Had a light frost last night - it whitened the pickle leaves which are in 2 leaves yet heart of them is all right yet. Erdmans potatoes froze. George & Jim hoed young raspberry patch - I cut asparagus etc. Afternoon I was up town with some orders of plants. Evenings Theodore Wittey was here & Henry Nabe. Henry took a walk through the garden with me. Is chilly - I covered a few tomatoe & pickle plants with earth. Read awhile - forget at what time to bed.

**Tues. Jun. 10** (Shantz Reunion at park - fine warm day) I & boys hoed the upper berry patch, where we grow plants in. Jake cultivated. After dinner George wheeled up town - he came back soon. I then wheeled up to get my suit pressed for the band concert tonight - I also wheeled out to the Shantz reunion at Victoria Park, they had quite a crowd there, about 2500 people. Mrs. Ermel & Louisa were here for supper. After supper I wheeled up to Austins - got Burnice to go with me to the band concert at the park. Fine evening, a little cool - we had a grand stand seat - seen everything fine. We were up town afterwards for a walk & refreshments - Austin was up when we got home. I got to bed about 12 o'clock. Gim & Gord were also there, so were Herb, Alton, George, Charley, and Wess. (I go to bed now Thur. 12th at 5 min to midnight)

**Wed. Jun. 11** (I begin writing here Fri. evening June 13th 11.20 p.m.) Fine warm sunney day - boys hoed at raspberry patch - I don watering etc. - Mr. G. Lee of Guelph the De Laval cream separator agent, brought the No.10 separator today, "a Mr. Short accompanied him." The agents left again at 11.30 a.m. - boys were up to see the separator demonstration, the agent will bring the motor for the separator in about a week. He made a mistake in ordering it is the reason he didn't bring it at once. Afternoon I sowed turnips in Erdmans swamp - got finished at 5, then I sowed one row of radish & I & George planted pumpkins around the patch. Evening Georges chums Wess & Charley were down here - I & George printed some pictures for them - to bed at 11 o'clock.

**Thurs. Jun. 12** Fine warm day. George was sick in forenoon. Jim is helping them at home to move all day from Hopp's house to the Gens place which they have rented for \$16.00 per month. I don jores in the forenoon - cut asparagus & sprayed some trees with the hand sprayer. Mrs. Rickert her sister Mrs. Wells her husband & grandson were here most of the day. Mr. Joe Wells is about my age, I met him for the first time today. His home is in New Bethel, Pa. They do farming & sometimes he works in the coal mines. He was out in the field with myself & George this afternoon till about 4 o'clock. Afternoon I & George worked at Rasp. hoing, spraying, weel-hoing onions, and hoing turnips at Erdmans. Evenings I walked up to Austins - met Buernice, Kate & her mother - we went over to camp meeting, sat on Austins veranda for about a hour afterwards, amusing ourselves by watching the

lovers on the sidewalk. I got to bed at 12 oclock

**Fri. Jun. 13** Fine very warm sunny day. After jores I drove up town for some bitters, also took a few orders along etc. - got home around 11 oclock - seen Kate & Buernice sitting on their lawn reading. Young Shell-house is sprinkling the dusty road in front of camp meeting bush. When I got home as I was watering some plants, an old lady came inquired if Christ Eby lives there - I answered in the affirmative, then she told that she is my ant, was dads brother Theodors wife. I never seen her before, she will stay till morning came from Drumbo. Afternoon I & boys hoed ridges at Erdmans got finished at 5.30. I also took a picture or two of my antey today. Also one of gang of road men working on Heiman St. - George fetching cows - George also took one of myself. After supper I planted asters till 9 then wheeled up to the club - met Laura, Erna, Florence, Kate, Aust. at Austins on road home. (When I went home with Laura tonight I noticed the trunk sewer ditch as it crosses Mill St. - I got to bed at 12 oclock)

**Sat. Jun. 14** (I begin writing here at 9.50 p.m. Tue. June 17<sup>th</sup>.) We had a shower of rain during the night, & a little thunder - not quite enough rain to settle the dust completely. Fine warm weather afterwards, quite hot in afternoon & sunny - I & George were to market alone - had some aster plants & the last asparagus of this season. We got home soon after 12 oclock. Afternoon I wheelhoed onions - got them finished, had don part of them a few days ago. Boys worked at pulling out weeds in onion patch - I told them if they get them finished today, they get a complet holiday for the Barnum & Bailey circus on Monday. They got finished at 5 oclock. Jake cultivatored the asparagus patch, for we are going to stop cutting today. After supper I don some bookkeeping, around 9 oclock took some asparagus up with the wheel for Dunkies & Stuebings Groceryes, also got paid at Stuebings for the plants he got this season. I got home around 11 oclock. Met Ervin up on Mill St. - walked home with him. Isaih his wife & Aden are here overnight. (Tonight I got a record at Wanlesse's "That's how I need you." Adrin is also here overnight)

**Sun. Jun. 15** I got up around 6 oclock - don the milking, seperated the milk etc. I didn't have to do the watering for Jake came down early &

don the watering while we had breakfast. Soon after breakfast we had a small thunder shower which lasted about ½ hour, cleared up afterwards and isn't muddy, warm & sunny afterwards. Around 10 oclock I took my Kodak & I & Sam took a walk up to the camp meeting to take a few snapshots. Talked a few words at Austins as I passed - also talked awhile at Webers with the Henhoeffter girls, Anny & Lena - promised to take a snapshot of them some time. I then took two camp meeting snap-shots, one a tent view from the top of the chicken coops.

Afternoon I was at Austins - I & Burniece took a walk to the camp-grounds - Katie, Florence & some of their chums were also at Austin's. I went home for the jores at 5 oclock. Jake milked & seperated. I, Burniece, Ervin & Laura were out in a row boat in the park, first time Ervin was in a boat - we got in wrong, had to go back to warf & change seats. I & Burniece happened to lose Laura & Ervin after we got out of the boat & were strolling in the park. (Wess was also at Austins when we returned - we met Laura & Ervin at Kates again afterwards - I got home about 11 oclock)

**Mon. Jun. 16** I got up around 6 oclock don the milking & seperating, little cousin Aden who is about 7 years old came down to see me milk - he also went with me to take the cows out after breakfast. We had a fine warm refreshing thunder shower last night, warm & sunny again today. When I took the cows out I took a walk back to the Erdman place - corn in swamp looks fine is coming up fine, turnips are also starting to come up - no water pools standing in swamp. I then wheeled up town paid Quickfall for manure they brought & ordered some more for the cabbage patch. On road home met Austins & Buernice who were going to see the circus parade. I forgot White Pine & Tar for Dads cold, so I wheeled up again coatless - bought a bottle at Ritzes. Seen a little of the parade - got home about 10.30 oclock, put about 60 celery boxes in a sunny location. Had dinner around 12 oclock - wheeled up town paid Mr. Shearhart for plowing. Got tickets at Ritzes for the circus. Took Mother & Bella to Barnum & Bailey circus for the first time at a circus in their lives, they enjoyed it. (Ervin & Laura were to the circus in the afternoon, sat in front of I, Mother & Bella) Young Arthur Kimmel & a girl sat right behind us. (Mother & Bella went to Crystenas after the circus - I was the guide, Crystena took them home) - Klea-patra

[Cleopatra] was the drama at the circus - evenings I took Buernice to the circus. We enjoyed it. Were in at Egans after to get hot chocolate or cocoa. I got home after 11 oclock.

**Tues. Jun. 17** I got up at 6 oclock, milked fed the horse - “dad has a bad cold” but he got up soon after 7 oclock. Fine warm day - Jake is hauling ashes etc. on the cabbage patch. I, George & Jim, filled up the tomatoe patch where plants miss - weeded celery in boxes & hoed half of tomato patch. Afternoon finished tomatoes then started hand weeding the bearing strawberry patch - got 2 rows don from about 3 till 5 oclock, then I & George planted the first celery out in the field for this year. Had a late supper - I then watered the celery we planted. Wess was here when I came back - stayed till about 11 oclock, we played phonograph & talked. Dads cold is getting better, but now I have the start of one. Ready for bed at about 11.40. Tonight I wrote this for the last 4 days.

**Wed. Jun. 18** (I begin here Sat. June 21st at noon 12.30) Forenoon I & boys hoed the upper young strawberry patch - I also sprayed the asparagus plants with hand sprayer, used tobacco extract one part to about 300 parts water. Afternoon I & boys finished hoing young strawberry patch then hoed another 2 rows of the old patch. I have a bad cold can hardly talk - am using Nyals White Pine & Tar. Went to bed soon after 10 oclock.

**Thurs. Jun. 19** (Jake white washed summer kitchen) After breakfast at about 7 oclock it started to rain, kept showery forenoons - I & boys straightened up wash-hous upstairs, also driving shed. George then figured up the asparagus sales for this year they amounted to \$66.00. I & Jim took old rotten cabbage out of cabbage cellar - it was all mush except one head which still looks good - about 3 or 4 thousand heads wasted this year on account of low price & small demand. We had a chance to sell in Feb. to a Toronto house but waited for better prices, which didn't come. Afternoon we refilled young strawberry patch at spruce row, about one out of 20 plants grew the first planting - top patch is far better. George seperated the milk. A little after 7 I went up to Austins - I & Burnice wanted to go to town but it rained - I got home at 11 oclock. Developed 2 films, to bed at one.

**Fri. Jun. 20** Forenoon showery - didn't rain much - I boys & dad finished up filling young strawberry patch - got finished at 11 oclock, then planted a aster bed behind hot-house - about 150 plants Victoria kind. After dinner I & boys straightened up & white-washed stable with the spray pump. Ab. Moyer, the Massey Harris agent was here about his seperator, but we decided to keep the De Laval machine, so he took his machine along again. Evenings I brought Buernice a bunch of roses & white paoneys - it was cloudy but didn't rain - I stayed till about 10 oclock - when I got home I made 2 doz. prints from the films I developed last night. Got to bed at about 1 oclock.

**Sat. Jun. 21** I got up at 5. Got load on for market, only have some ornamental asparagus plants, eggs, pickels, lobelia & petunia. Didn't have much to deliver - we were ready for home at about 11 oclock. On road home I called in at Austins to give Burniece some snap-shots of the camp meeting & bid her good by - she gave me her card & invited me to call at her place when I go down to the Exebition this fall. She then came out to the rig & bid George good-by - she will leave for Toronto this afternoon. The horse didn't work much these last 2 days was wild this morning, ran fast all the way home. I am through with straightening up books now, at 1.15 p.m. (I begin here Mon. night 10.07 p.m.) Afternoon boys hoed raspberries in clay. I & Jim whitewashed stable - I & George then sprayed 4 Flemish Beauty pear trees with Sherwin Willilams Lime Sulphur 1 to 30 mixture. I also made a little sink down cellar, for seperator washing. Went to bed at 9 oclock, was very tired. Fine warm sunny day. Sam was here after I was in bed

**Sun. Jun. 22** Fine warm sunny day - I got up at 7 oclock - Jim was here soon when I got up - after breakfast I milked etc. Jim turned the seperator for me - Mr. Sam Brubacher & Addison Shantz were here to see dad for some time - Fred Stevens was also here paid me for some lobelia plants I brought him yester-day. After 11 oclock I took a walk in the garden - Laura, Kate & Florence joined me as they were on their road home from church. I read a little German out of Kates book - Laura helped me with the words I didn't know - "wish I could read German better." When I got to the house cousin Lorne Israel was here with a friend of his Milton Eidt - we played phonograph etc. Sam was also here, had a late dinner around two oclock. After dinner us boys took a

walk around the place & then up to the Pendicolost camp meeting. Boys were here for supper - also Uncle Jake & Wess - Wess took a picture of the boys after supper - I & Wess developed films till 1 oclock at night - started at 9 oclock developed 12 of my negatives & 9 of Wess'es

**Mon. Jun. 23** Fine very warm sunny day - I got up around 6 oclock - after jores I, dad & boys went back to Erdmans - started at thinning cattle shugar beets - got 20 rows of 200 ft. long finished - also 5 rows of turnips the same length. Jake plowed the cabbage patch “which was plowed about 4 weeks ago with two horses.” After dinner I, dad & boys worked at hoing beets, carrots etc. at Erdmans - Gord, Clarence, Roy & Ed picked weeds & thinned them. Around 4 oclock Jake was finished harrowing the cabbage patch - I then led the horse for him to mark it off both ways in rows 2½ ft. apart - we got finished soon after 5 oclock - patch is 43 rows of 160 plants each total 6880 plants. After supper boys don jores of watering etc. I & Jake pulled 1200 ball head plants - I took them back to Erdmans & planted them - it was dark when I was finished. Road men have Heiman St. now ready to start gravelling tomorrow. Garden looks pretty with street lights shining on cherry trees - as I walked up the garden path, yellow roses & white paeoneys are a very pretty sight & fragrant on our lawn tonight. I got home at 9.30, to bed at 10.30 - had bin reading awhile

**Tues. Jun. 24** I got up at 4 oclock - it was just getting daylight - went out & watered & pulled 2000 cabbage plants - got finished at 6 oclock then went in & milked had breakfast etc. - got started planting at Erdmans at 8.20 a.m. - was finished at 11.30 a.m. I then hoed at mangles for a while - dad & boys hoed at mangles, “or cattle shugar beets,” all forenoon - got them finished. Jake cultivated early potatoe patch at Erdm. for the first time this season. Lizzy Bechtel & a Miss Zinger were here for dinner. Miss Zinger is training for a nurse. After dinner I, Ed & Jim Mancer, Gord, Clarence, Kate & Bemmer, picked the first lot of strawberries for the season - got finished at about 4 oclock. Boys then weeded carrots etc. in patch at home. I pulled cabbage plants, after supper I planted 1000 at Erdmans - got home soon after 9 oclock - had a shave & wash - almost fell asleep in writing this page, ready for bed at 10.20.



**Wed. Jun. 25** I start writing at 11.15 nights - has bin a warm sunny day, very warm in afternoon. I got up at 5.30 - we had the first strawberries of the season to market - 78 boxes sold at 12½ cents a box a few at 15¢ a box. Jake also sent 68 boxes along from his place. Bell went along to help sell them. George also helped at market. I was over at Uncle Jakes place. Ada thought the flash lights "of her Mother & Father, night of their golden wedding" were very good. Ada gave me a bunch of white roses to take home, also pinned a pretty dark red one on my button-hole. I got home at 12 oclock - sprayed potatoes at home with hand sprayer and wheelhoed onions - planted 325 Winingstead cabbage at Erdmans after supper. Jake cultivatorated this afternoon at strawberries, raspberries etc. - dad & boys hoed potatoes - Louisa helped Mother clean up the washhouse - little Kate picked strawberries for supper. Evenings I was up at Austins - brought them some yellow roses & white paeoneys - stayed for an hour or two. (Is thundering & lightening at a distance as I am ready for bed.) Ready for bed at 11.30

**Thurs. Jun. 26** Looked like rain mornings & evenings but didn't rain - warm day. I got up at 4.45 got 2000 cabbage plants ready to plant at Erdmans - after 8 I started planting - got finished before noon - wheelhoed onions afternoon - Jake cultivated corn at Erdmans - boys & Dad hoed around home. Evenings I started refilling cabbage. I got finished planting this forenoon. Mrs. Rickert is here overnight. Boys also picked strawberries after dinner. Ready for bed at 10.15

**Fri. Jun. 27** (I begin here Thur. July 3rd 7 a.m.) Forenoon I was up town with berries. Also took veal up to Otts & Hellers on Queen North - also gave Hellers a home grown lemon as a present - afternoon picked strawberries. I, George & Clarence were to Preston swimming tank evenings, got home soon after ten oclock. Wess is here overnight. Boys picked the first cherries today got 32 berry boxes. Warm weather.

**Sat. Jun. 28** (warm sunny day) Got home from market soon after 10 oclock - Jakes wife was along. Afternoon I & Jake poisoned the potatoes at Erdmans - boys & dad hoed - afterwards I wheelhoed onions & sowed lettuce & endive seed. Cousin George Rush from New Hamburg came this afternoon - he went up town with me evenings - we

drove up delivered a few orders, tied horse at market place were in to see the moving pictures at the skating rink. On road home heard the Pendicolist camp meeting people, shreak, groan & moan, at 11.30 p.m. - got to bed around 12.

**Sun. Jun. 29** I got up around 6 oclock - fine warm weather, sunny all day. Wess is also here - came last night, had bin expecting me to help him make pictures last night. I & boys were to camp meeting a little while in forenoon. I wheeled up town - got some cookies at Shanks around noon “forgot them last night.” Lizzy Bechtel & cousin Louisa Eby are here for dinner. After dinner I, George Rush & Wess were to the park - I had the first row in a canoe also my first time in a motor boat - George Rush had bin in a canoe before. I enjoyed it. Printed pictures evenings, Wess printed, I developed - got to bed at 12.

**Mon. Jun. 30** Fine, warm day. George Rush helped us pick strawberries for an hour or so. Florence Chambers is also helping - also Gord, Katey, Clarence & Jim. Afternoon I took the orders up town, George Rush going along - he took the 5.30 car for Waterloo - he went to his brothers boarding place. Wess left this morning, gave us good by - is going to North Bay on the 4<sup>th</sup> - forgot what I don evenings, think I was at home

**Tues. Jul. 1** (I start here Sunday forenoon July 6<sup>th</sup> around 11 oclock.) Warm day picked strawberries etc. - also delivered some - Mrs. Shmidt the widow was here for supper - her maiden name was Francis - she used to work at Grandpa Ebys when dad was a boy. I went up town after supper to meet George Rush to go to Preston swimming tank - I was half an hour late - didn't find him, so I went in at the Theatorium - afterwards called in at the Pendicostal camp meeting - they were shrieking, shaking & making all kinds of funny noises. I got home around 11 oclock. Looked like rain tonight but didn't get more than a few drops

**Wed. Jul. 2** I, George, & Bell were to market - strawberries very scarce, sold very fast at 15¢ a box, didn't have near enough, we only had about 1 crate, but Jake had about 100 boxes - it took most of ours yesterday to fill the orders - these we had promised at 12½¢ a box. Afternoon I was

up town again with some orders. I think I was at home evenings.

**Thurs. Jul. 3** Warm dry weather, strawberries are drooping their leaves. Forenoon I poisoned potatoe bugs & asparagus beetle with the hand sprayer. Laura is helping to pick strawberries, they got finished soon after dinner. After dinner I wheeled up to the customs - got some rose plants by parcel post from Springfield Ohio. Stopped a few minutes at Austins place - talked a few minutes with his wife & her mother about the camp meeting people, they have a few of them for roomers. When I got home I & Laura hoed onions - Katey & Gord pulled weeds - we got them over half finished - I told Laura that I am invited to Clara Pepkies surprise party. After supper I took some orders up town - got home around 10 oclock.

**Fri. Jul. 4** Warm forenoon - Laura, Kate, Florence, all the boys are picking strawberries - I poisoned potatoe bugs for an hour or so, 3 town boys Kropf, Miller & Alendorf, asked to help picking - I gave them a job - we got finished with the strawberries at noon. (I begin here Sun. afternoon 3 oclock.) Afternoon we intended to pick cherries & peas but we had a good rainfall most of the afternoon - warm after the rain. Evenings I took some strawberries to Alvin Otts Sam & Ervin Felzing are both helping to haul gravel on Heiman St. The biggest part is now graveled - they will get finished with coarse gravel tomorrow. I read awhile - got to bed at 11 oclock - Adrin is here the last few days - helps us to hoe

**Sat. Jul. 5** I got up at 5 oclock - we haven't much of market today for we couldn't pick yesterday afternoon. Strawberries very scarce 15 to 18¢ a box - we got 15¢ but only had about 50 boxes. Got home from market at about 10.15 a.m. - I then hauled 3 load celery plants down to the bottom gate, Jim & George helping me. Jake, Dad & boys planted celery all day, got over half finished. I refilled cabbage patch at Erdmans patch holds around 7000 - I used about 800 for refilling in all. After 4 oclock I & Jake poisoned the late potatoes at Erdmans - got finished around 7 oclock. Arnold Kuhn & wife are here on a visit. I had a hurried supper. Edward Baetz helped me pack my phonograph, we then carried it over to Papkies for the surprise party on Clara, had a good time - played Clap in & Clap out, pleased or displeased etc. - Clara

was presented with a hansom chain & locket - we stayed till daylight. (when it got daylight the bunch of us played Drop the Handkerchief outside. Some young folks at party - Edward Baetz, Ida Baetz, Margurite Sternberg, Elsie Kurt, Bill Kurt, Fritz Shade, Meta Kurt - I got home at five Sunday morning)

**Sun. Jul. 6** (I begin here Tue evening 9.30) I got up around 7 oclock - weather windy & rather cool - after jores I played phonograph. Arnold Kuhn & wife are here today, also Adrin Stengel who has helped dad hoing for the last few days. Afternoon I played organ etc. Sam was also here - evenings Ed was here also Kate & a little Karn girl - we had a good time - Arnolds wife & Kate went out with me evenings to give the calfs the seperated milk - it was amusing to see them lick the foam from each others mouths after drinking - “appeared as if they were kissing each other.” We played organ & phonograph evenings - Arnold & wife stay overnight. I got to bed about 11 oclock.

**Mon. Jul. 7** I got up around 6 oclock - after jores boys picked cherries - some of them weeded pickling onions - afternoon some picked peas, others picked strawberries - I was up town in afternoon with some orders - had some early Richmond cherries sold at \$1.00 per 11 qt. bkt retail. Adrin is helping dad to hoe again this week. Evenings I read awhile got to bed around 10 oclock. Arnold & wife left for home around 2 oclock. I promised to visit him one week from next Sunday. He lives in Hamilton, works in a brass factory.

**Tues. Jul. 8** I got up around 6 oclock - after jores I drove up town - got 2 step ladders at Betzners, some bkts at Hollmans & tin pails for the pickers at Wolfhard's. I got home soon after 9 oclock. Then helped strawberry pickers. Pickers today are Florence Chambers, Kate Chambers, George, Clarence, Kate, Jim, & Ed Mancer also Ed Kropf. Got finished with strawberries around 3 oclock - got 140 boxes, are small today. Boys then picked cherries & currants - girls picked black raspberries. Fine sunny day but not very warm. Jake cultivated rasps, etc. - George went home at 5 oclock, wants to see the Knights of Pitheas Parade - they have a big day in Berlin today. I wrote a letter for Adrin to his nursery co. tonight - ready for bed at 10 oclock.

**Wed. Jul. 9** (I got a new record "Trail of the Lonesome Pine") (I begin here Friday noon.) Fine weather a little cool - I & George got home from market at 11.30. Afternoon I planted cauliflower in swamp, had a thunder shower around 4 oclock. Ada & a friend of hers Miss Derstein were here for supper. Boys, Dad & Adrin thinned turnips in Erdman swamp. I read evenings, to bed at 10 oclock.

**Thurs. Jul. 10** (I begin writing here Fri. night 10 oclock) Forenoon I was up town with some orders, brought a 12 ft. step ladder along for cherry picking. Afternoon I wheel hoed onions, around 4 oclock boys got finished at turnips at Erdmans, then they finished pulling weeds out of onions - after supper I booked some trees which were planted this spring. At dusk took a walk up the track to Austins, didn't see any light so I gess they weren't at home. I got home soon after 9 oclock read awhile. Cool evening.

**Fri. Jul. 11** Warm sunny day - had a lot of pickers today - Laura also helped - picked strawberries, cherries, currants, & rasps. List of pickers, myself, George, Jim, Clarence, Gord, Herbert Kale, John Culliton, Amish women & daughter, Florence & Kate Chambers, & little Kate. Dad & Adrin hoed - I & Jake also poisoned all the potatoes at the Erdman place - Adrin left tonight is going fishing tomorrow. Mrs. Alvin Ott was here after supper - also Hellers & Alendorfs - they have their auto electric lighted now. I am ready for bed shortly after 10 oclock.

**Sat. Jul. 12** Good market for fruit etc. - as I was ready for delivering it started to rain in pouring showers - I didn't have my rain coat, so I went delivering with only & old umberalla, got quite a shower bath underneath it, for rain went through it - as I was almost finished delivering I bought myself a Sunday rain coat for \$12.50 at Sauder & Lipperts. After dinner I cleaned & stoned a basket of cherries for Mother. "I just bought the cherry stoner at Wolfhards this morning paid \$1.00 for it." Afterwards I pulled weeds out of strawberry patch. Jake & boys thinned parsnips & salsify - Dad nailed bkts isn't feeling well. After supper I drove up town - got a box of bitters at the Canadian Express - also took some strawberries to Geo. Zigler - got to bed soon after 10 oclock. Wess Morris drove along up town tonight.

**Sun. Jul. 13** (Windy, blew a lot of cherries, plums & apples down) Very windy day. I got up around 7 o'clock - Jim was here already. As I was working at jores Frany came - Lizzy Bechtel also came this forenoon - I read played phonograph & organ - afternoon I, Frany, Lizzy & Bella picked up some cherries on the lawn - afterwards took a walk through the garden - looked at samples of Norwood strawberry, Syracuse red rasp. Farmer B. Cap. etc. - Bell was here as we were at supper - the topic of conversation was the Pendicolist camp meeting. I drove the girls home after supper - fine starlight evening - tem. 55, to bed at 11 o'clock. Mary Fisher was here this afternoon about her pictures. Mother woke me this morning & told me I get a \$5.00 raise in wages from the month of Apr. on now \$30.00 instead of \$25.00 per. month.

**Mon. Jul. 14** (I begin here Tue. evening 10.20) I got up around 6 o'clock, clear weather, not as windy as yesterday, but still breezy. I hoed flower beds after jores - boys & Jake thinned carrots at Erdmans, around 9 o'clock a Mrs. Cassel from town & her two boys Glisten and \_\_\_\_\_ came for a job - we gave them work - all picked up the fallen cherries from the wind yesterday - got 6 eleven qt baskets - while we were picking up cherries, Mr. Lee of Guelph came to attach the motor to the cream separator. Mother objected to putting the motor in at first, so I said I would pay for it. After blowing out a fuse we got the motor going. Mr. Lee also set the machine in place. I gave him a note till the 1st of Nov. for \$120.00, amount of motor \$55.00 & separator \$65.00 - he also bought 6 boxes B. rasps from me at 15¢ per box. Afternoon picked cherries, currants & berries, also strawberries for last time. (Leona Bomas picked here first time today. Florence Ott & sister Kate also picked) After supper ran milk through with motor first time. Took a few orders up town - to bed around 10.30

**Tues. Jul. 15** I got up around 6 o'clock - took a load of fruit up to stores this forenoon. Afternoon was with pickers, also wheeled up & paid Pipe the balance of our coal bill \$60.00. Weather fleeting clouds very warm. Evenings Adrin came again to help dad hoe the next few days - I killed a lot of flies with the fly swatter then wrote this - ready for bed at 10.40 p.m. - Jake culterated the Ball Head cabbage patch this afternoon. Dad hoed potatoes.

**Wed. Jul. 16** I got up at 5 oclock - put on market load - mostly cherries, raspberries & currants - Bell & George helped at the market. Weather very warm, George exchanged his vest pocket camera for a folding Brownie - I took a few cherry orders up afternoons & got some baskets - then was with cherry pickers till evening. List of pickers today - Clarence Eby, Gordon Eby, Edwin Kropf, Walter Allendorf, Arthur Hagen, George Baetz, Herbert Kale, Jim Mancer & George Wray, little Kate & Leona Bowmas picked black raspberries. Adrin helped dad to hoe again today. After supper George repaired a puncture in my wheel. Mother didn't feel well ate no supper - I am ready for bed at 9 oclock. Looks like rain.

**Thurs. Jul. 17** I got up at six oclock, had a little rain during night & morning, not enough to thoroughly settle the dust. I was up town with some orders this forenoon, also sold some cherries to stores - Adrin, dad, Jake & boys were hoing at Erdman place - after dinner I straightened up my desk. Boys helped to finish hoing cabbage patch at Erdmans, then helped me to pick cherries - trees were dry enough to pick at 3 oclock - had some sunshine this afternoon. After supper I picked cherries booked trees below spruce rows. Took a walk in our orchard, listened to Edward Baetz & his sisters sing - it is a fine summer evening - I am ready for bed at 10 oclock

**Fri. Jul. 18** Warm sunny day - I was up town twice with orders today - Jake looked after pickers dad fixed baskets - Adrin drove up town with me - Mother paid him \$10.00 this morning for helping dad hoing. Mrs. Ed Welfley "Mille Stuckard" helped picking today - in all we had about 20 pickers today. Picked cherries, rasps, & currants - I am ready for bed at 10 oclock tonight - have bin reading for awhile.

**Sat. Jul. 19** (I begin here Fri. 8.45 a.m. July 25<sup>th</sup>) I, Bell & George were to market forenoon - afternoon I & Jake sprayed ½ of the potatoes at Erdmans - afternoon weather fine but looked a little like rain. I walked up town evenings - took a few black rasps along for Stuebings, called for my wheel at Georges place, took it up to Myers got a new inner tube in the back wheel - also got a puncture repair outfit & a monkey wrench, to use in case of emergency for the trip I am going to make on the wheel

tomorrow, down to Hamilton - was to the skating rink picture show for a while afterwards - they had a juggler balancing a wagon wheel on his fore-head etc. I got home & to bed around 11 oclock.

**Sun. Jul. 20** (I looked after berry pickers while writing these two pages) I got up around 5 oclock, had breakfast, got started for Hamilton at 5.39 a.m., fine scenery, morning sun, the river at Freeport, waving grain fields, hills & woods - I stopped 35 min. at Rockton - had breakfast & read awhile, fine wheeling from Galt down good macadamized road. The view of Dundas from the mountain is the prettiest view I have seen since looking from Brocks monument at Queenston Heights. I had no trouble finding Arnold Kuhns place at 110 Hunter St. W. Hamilton - got there at 10 oclock a.m. just as it started to shower - they didn't have breakfast yet so I again had breakfast with them at 10.30. They have a very pretty home - a Mr. Hill, Wife & child occupy a few rooms up stairs - I was introduced to them - in the afternoon we all took a walk to the electric insulator plant which is in the course of construction - Mr. Hill is a machinist & works there. It rained while we were there. We had dinner at 5 oclock - Arnold's wife is a good cook - I started for home at 6.10 p.m. I wheeled up the mountain at Dundass - it is  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile long - made the sweat rool off my forehead - didn't go off the wheel once to get up the mountain - Mr. F. Heller & J. Alendorf passed me in their auto near Rockton. It got dark as I was in Sheffield - sprinkled a little before this. Muddy road between Preston & Galt - I had a ice cream at Preston took a rest of 15 minutes, pretty tired to wheel between Preston & home - Mr. Latches barn at Centreville is a heap of red coals from lightening at 6 or 7 oclock. I got home at 11 oclock. (am going to wheel hoe onions 9.45 a.m. July 25th.)

**Mon. Jul. 21** (I start writing here Aug. 1<sup>st</sup>, evening) Fine warm day - I picked cherries forenoon, afternoon was up town with some orders

**Tues. Jul. 22** Forgot what we don forenoon - afternoon I & a bunch of boys pulled the tall weeds out of strawberry patch - fine & warm.

**Wed. Jul. 23** George went home from market - was sick, didn't come down today. Forgot what I worked afternoon, think I was up at Austins



evenings. Rained a little bit.

**Thurs. Jul. 24** up town forenoon - forgot what I don afternoon - warm dry weather.

**Fri. Jul. 25** Forgot what I don forenoon. Was up town afternoon. After supper till dark I picked a 6 qt basket of Montmorency cherries from the little 3 year old cherry trees below spruce row - they are fine. Mrs. A. Lang got the first basket of Montmorency cherries from the young cherry orchard.

**Sat. Jul. 26** Market forenoon - George helped - hadn't bin working since Tuesdy, but says he is allright now. Afternoon boys weeded onion patch - evening I was up town with some orders - Sam was along. I got to bed around 12 oclock. (Tired - go to bed at 11 oclock p.m. Aug. 1st.)

**Sun. Jul. 27** (warm sunny day) (I start here Fri. morning 6.10 a.m. Aug. 8th) I got up at 5 oclock - don jores - Sam had breakfast here at 7.30 a.m. - I & Sam started to wheel to Elmira - went through Waterloo & St. Jacobs, Elmira, West Mont Rose, Winterbourn, Conestoga, had dinner at Bloomingdale - "young Walshmidt was there in his auto, also had dinner there" - I & Sam had some ice cream at Bridgeport, then to Berlin - Sam was quite tired & sweating - I was in at Wrays before going home. Also wheeled up the Cedar St. hill - got home at around 3 oclock. Ant Mary & cousin Ina Eby were here this afternoon & for supper, it rained a little after supper - I drove them home around 10 oclock. Adrin made a phonograph record for me tonight - "In Mainem Fater sien Garten."

**Mon. Jul. 28** Forgot what I was working at. - Boys were cherry picking - think George & Jim hoed at Erdmans.

**Tues. Jul. 29** Forenoon was with pickers - afternoon took a load of orders up - got a hand cultivator on Wilmot St. from Mr. Oberholtzer for \$4.00. Think I went to bed early evenings.

**Wed. Jul. 30** Good market - forgot what I don afternoons & evenings -

remember now - I & boys hoed strawberries in the lower patch, when we heard a lot of quick shots in succession - couldn't make out what it was - after it was repeated again in about 10 min. we thought somebody was ditching with dynamite, on the other side of the track. We walked up - couldn't see anything - on way back we heard it again - looked around & seen one of the hydro electric insulators one mass of flame - I went up to the house & phoned to the hydro station to tell them where the trouble was on their line. The line was out of order from one o'clock on - power only came at intervalls. Shops stopped working - some men on a rig were soon down here & put on a new insulator.

**Thurs. Jul. 31** Forenoon I dug out potatoes in between young raspberry plants - boys & dad hoed at Erdmans - afternoon I took some orders up town - forgot what I don evenings.

**Fri. Aug. 1** Forenoon looked after pickers & dug out potatoes - afternoon took some orders up town - forgot what I don evenings.

**Sat. Aug. 2** Good market for early potatoes - sold at 25¢ a six qt. bkt. Afternoon I took some more potato orders up town - also got myself a new straw hat at Wildfangs. Evenings I drove up town again - Sam went along, I brought Miss Hett some potting soil, also paid Mr. Moyer for our new cultivator. Mancers went to New Hamburg visiting.

**Sun. Aug. 3** Jake & family went to Crosshill today. I was around home, made an electric fly killer on the window - it will light a tunsten lamp, but it won't kill a fly it only shocks them & they fly away again. Rained a little in the afternoon not enough to settle the dust. Lizzy Bechtel was here today - Laura was here this evening - I walked down home with her - at Hops we met her mother & Florence - I stayed & talked awhile with the boys, got to bed at about 11 o'clock.

**Mon. Aug. 4** (I start here Mon. morning Aug 11th) Fine sunny day - I worked at books - wheeled up town settled with some people, got a pully from a Jew on Albert St. to connect the churn to the moter - it don't fit - I will have to get another one. Evenings was to the band concert at the park - wheeled up.

**Tues. Aug. 5** Fine day - I hoed young asparagus & strawberries. Afternoon took some orders up town.

**Wed. Aug. 6** Fine day - good market - I got finished delivering soon after 11 oclock. I seen cousin Levi & his wife from New York at the market - "they are at home on a visit." I stayed for dinner at Uncle Jake's - Harry & Ada drove down with me & stayed for the afternoon - afternoon looked like rain - I showed Harry & Ada around the place. Then helped to put manure around celery plants - we got it all on. Had a little shower of rain around 3 oclock

**Thurs. Aug. 7** I & boys hoed strawberries & onions forenoon - afternoon I took a few orders up town then hauled one load of manure.

**Fri. Aug. 8** Warm day. I hauled 5 load manure from town - they are building a cement sidewalk on Mill St. from Heiman to Albert St. "North side of Mill St." Evenings I & boys went swimming. I, Jim & Herb Kale made some of Jim's prints afterwards - got to bed around 11 oclock.

**Sat. Aug. 9** (I begin writing here Wed. Aug. 13th evening 9.30 p.m.) Good market, especially for potatoes at 25¢ per 6 qt. basket & 45¢ per 11 qt. basket. It rained awhile while I was delivering forenoons. Afternoon we got out some potatoes for stores - I took them up. Evenings I wheeled up town, got a hair cut at Dabuse's shop. Was in at the Theatorium to see the pictures - they had a war picture, acting was trained animals, monkey, bear & dogs. I seen George & some of his chums in the show - I went out before I seen all of the show for a thunder storm is coming up & the electric is not switched off at home - had an ice cream at Rosen's then wheeled home - met Herb & Alton - walked home with Alt. - Herb used my wheel - boys came at our place on account of the rain - I turned off the electric - boys went home around 12 oclock. I fell asleep on lounge - we had thunder biggest part of the night - I got to bed around 3 or 4 oclock.

**Sun. Aug. 10** I got up at 6.30 - after jores read awhile - it looked showery - at about 10 oclock I drove up town to fetch Ant Lena & Uncle

Jake, Cousin Levi, his wife & son Harry who is about 16 years old - it didn't shower on road home. We had a fine time together today. Afternoon I & Harry developed one of my films down cellar. Then we went over to Pepkies to take some pictures of the family, etc. - when we got home Harry played the organ for awhile then told me about his baseball playing. After supper I milked, then I made a new phonograph record with Harry & his mother singing for me - it is pretty good. I drove Harry & the wimen home afterwards. Uncle Jake & Levi had gone before - were in to see Jake for awhile - I got to bed around 11 oclock

**Mon. Aug. 11** Fine warm day - I hauled manure from town all day. Jake worked at home at his strawberries Dad & boys hoed carrots etc at Erdmans. Evenings I played the phonograph for Bells sister Mrs. Smee & Bell - also the little boy Alfey Smee. After 10 oclock I printed a few pictures for Mary Fisher - she is so anxious to get them. Fell asleep on lounge till about 2 oclock -finished pictures then to bed.

**Tues. Aug. 12** Fine sunny day. I & Jake went back to Erdmans with carriage - got out some potatoes - I took them up town this forenoon. Got a order for 5 bu. which I took up soon after dinner - price is \$1.40 per 60 lb. wholesale. Dad & boys are taking weeds out of late potatoes at Erdmans. Boys help us at potatoes between times. A Mr. Baetz of Guelph brought dad some whiskey this afternoon, & of course he then went on a drinking spree up town again then this afternoon. This is the first time for this summer. Harry was here for supper - we got the 8 oclock car & took a ride down to Galt - walked the street a bit - had some ice cream soda. On car home Harry told me a funny story about his brother scaring him with the word Marcheyboov. I got home at 12. Louisa was there - I walked down home with her - got to bed at about 1 oclock

**Wed. Aug. 13** Fine sunny day almost too warm. Pretty good market - I & George went alone today - had the first Red June plums for the season. Afternoon I & George started hoing old strawberry patch, didn't get quite a row finished each. Evenings Mary Fisher was here - fetched the snapshot prints. Clarence & Roy were here for awhile. I wrote this for the last few days - almost fell asleep. Am ready for bed at 10.15.

**Thurs. Aug. 14** (I begin writing here Aug. 22nd 8.30 a.m. - is raining) Forenoon I & boys picked plums. Afternoon I was up town with some orders. Forgot what I don evenings. Remember now. I went up to Uncle Jakes, Franey was also there - they were also expecting Mother & dad, but they didn't go so I went alone - I & Harry went to the Aditorium picture show.

**Fri. Aug. 15** Forenoon I, Jake & boys got potatoes etc. at Erdmans. Before we went back to Erdmans George was churning butter - Mother opened the churn to look in - George forgot to look if the top was closed, with the result that he upset everything on the floor. Picked plums around noon. Afternoon I think I & boys hoed in old strawberry patch. I was at home & read evenings

**Sat. Aug. 16** Good market - Harry went with me delivering - we were finished a little before 12 oclock. Afternoon I took a few orders up town. Evenings wheeled up town, met Harry at Uncle Jake's - we got the 7 oclock car for Preston - I went in for a swim in the tank, Harry watching me - I was the only swimmer in the tank, the water was fine. We got home to Berlin soon after nine oclock, were in the Theatorium. Then were over to Wippers - Harry treated me to & egg chocolate. I afterwards ordered a dish called "something new" - Harry couldn't eat it all, so Vera Quickfall, who waited on us, said she would keep it in the ice box for him. I got home at 12 oclock. Jim, his mother & a bunch of Jims chums played the phonograph till I got back.

**Sun. Aug. 17** (warm sunny day) Forenoon I was around home - Lizzy Bechtel was here. Afternoon I & Harry went to Victoria Park, the lake was dry, for they are cleaning the dirt out of the lake this year, so I & Harry went up to Waterloo Park. "First time I ever was in this park" - got a boat for an hour - Harry can row pretty good, had a fine time. Had supper at Uncle Jakes - I was in at club for a bit after supper - after I was at the American House to phone home that I wouldn't be home till about 11 oclock. I met Mr. & Mrs. Gouldie relatives of Uncle Jakes. I & Harry were to Waterloo Park again after supper. The moonlight scenery of the lake was fine - we both enjoyed it. - (stop here Aug. 22<sup>nd</sup> 9.15 a.m.)

**Mon. Aug. 18** (I begin here Tue. 26th 9 a.m.) Forget about today at present. Evenings Ed Baetz was here - I went over swimming with him. Then wheeled up town, met Harry at the post office, we went over to see the moving pictures. Wheeled over to the summer carnival for some time afterwards.

**Tues. Aug. 19** I was up town afternoon.

**Wed. Aug. 20** Good market - I & George were delivering. Afternoon I was up town with a few orders. Boys hoed strawberries in old patch. Evenings I & Harry were to the summer carnival opposite the Kaufman rubber factory. We had a fine time. I got home around 11 oclock

**Thurs. Aug. 21** I & boys hoed strawberries all day - got the old patch finished - also one of the young patches, the lower one. Evenings I & Harry were to the Aditorium picture show. Had a few sodas afterwards. Looked like rain but we didn't get a shower, except a few drops. (Stop here Tue. morning Aug. 26th.)

**Fri. Aug. 22** (I start here Sept. 2nd forenoon) Afternoon I took some orders up town - called in for Harry - he came down with me, will stay overnight - evenings I & Harry found two old plug hats up on the garret, a black one which belonged to my mother's father & a grey one which belonged to my dad. We brushed them up, & will use them to get snapshots taken with.

**Sat. Aug. 23** I & Harry drove up town with the market load around 7 oclock. I & Harry wore the old plug hats all the way up to the post office, which of course drew a lot of attention our way - at the new W.G. & R. building one workman hollered, "The hat my father used to wear." Harry promptly corrected him, with "My grandfather's hat." Evenings I & Harry were around town till about 10 oclock - Harry then went in as he was tired. I went up to the carnival alone for about ½ hour, met Ed Baetz - we went on the ferris wheel together, then walked home together - got to bed about 12 oclock

**Sun. Aug. 24** I got home around 8 oclock - after jores I got ready, &

went up town to Ant Lena's place. They had bin expecting me around 10 oclock but I didn't get up till about 11.30 a.m. After dinner Mr. Heller came to wind the "post office town clock" - I & Harry went along up in the tower with him to see him wind the clock & see the movements of the clock. We also helped to wind for a few minutes each. I then took several pictures of Uncle Jakes family - I & Harry then took some pictures at Dippels, then went home & developed several films in the cellar - had supper here, Jake milked. I went up with Harry - we had a few sodas - I met Herb & a bunch of boys as I was saying goodnight to Harry at the post office corner - walked home with the boys, we had some fun with Wess Moyer on the road home.

**Mon. Aug. 25** George is having holidays this week. I was up town afternoons - called for Harry, he came down with me was here for supper. After supper Bella, Mother, & Mollie drove up with us to visit Uncle Jake's & bid Levias family good-bye, for they are going home tomorrow forenoon. I & Harry took my printing outfit along up & we printed two dozen pictures of the ones we took the last few days, also made a few prints from the ones Harry took with his camera at the Niagara Falls. Had a lunch of coffee cakes, etc. before leaving. We got home around midnight.

**Tues. Aug. 26** Forget what we don today but getting things ready for the market & for the Horticultural show tomorrow kept most of us buisy - Adrin is also here helping. I worked till dark getting apple collection together - forenoon was up town with some orders. Found out some particulars about the show, from my last public school teacher Mr. Harry Brown, "who is now one of the officers of the Horticultural Society." Got the entry sheet from Mrs. Downing. Evenings went to bed early.

**Wed. Aug. 27** Good market - I went home at 9 oclock before finishing delivering George & Clarence stayed with the market goods - Jim & Jake stayed at home got celery & potatoes ready for the show - I also helped a little with some things after I got home - we had all the show goods loaded up by about 11.30 a.m. - had a hasty dinner. Jake & Jim walked up - I drove, Adrin driving with me & steadying the old wax plant which is about 40 years old & on a trellis about 5 ft high above the

tub it is planted in. We got up about 12.30 & were kept quite busy getting things placed & entry tickets put on the different articles. I, Clarence & Jim then finished delivering - got home around 6 o'clock - Mrs. Shepard was here on a short call to see Mother - showed us how the electric lights work on her buggy - this of course was new to us all. Evenings I was up to the Hortic. Show - all of the things were not yet judged but I seen that we have captured quite a lot of prizes in fruits and two in flowers. (Years ago Dad used to show vegetables etc. But this is the first time we are showing since I can remember.)

**Thurs. Aug. 28** Dad woke me at about 4.30 a.m. to get ready for the Toronto Ex. I, Dad & Jim started to walk up to the station a little before 6 o'clock. - after we were up about 20 min. Clarence, Gord, Herb, Alton Filzing, Wess Michel, also came - this makes a bunch of 8 who are going to the Ex. - we got the 7.20 train - went off at the Union Depot - went through a few aisles of Simpsons store & through about all the floors of Eatons - had lunch at Eatons. Us boys were on the moving stairs & the elevators at Eaton's. But Dad didn't go on those things so we went down again & went up the steps with him. Got to the Ex. grounds about 1 o'clock. Had dinner at Birds - afternoon seen livestock - Midway - all were in to see the diving girls - most of us boys were also on the Roller Coaster & the Chute the Chutes - met George & Charley at the coaster. Our bunch had our picture taken in the auto. Rained a little during grandstand performance evenings - but fireworks was fairly good. "The Burning of Rome" (Train was crowded on road home, a lot of us were in the baggage car. We got home at 4 o'clock mornings.)

**Fri. Aug. 29** I got up at 7.30 a.m. - I & Adrin drove up town with a few orders & fetched the things home from the Hortic. Show - we got 16 prizes in all, prize money amounts to \$25.25. Dad is sick all day is in bed & don't eat. Afternoon helped getting market things ready, evenings to bed early.

**Sat. Aug. 30** Good market - I was up town again afternoons, with a few orders. Was at Ant Lenas place - talked with cousin Ada about going to the Ex again Thursday for I didn't see everything as fully as I wanted in one day. As I was at Holmans for baskets I met Clarence, who drove along down with me. We got home about 8 o'clock - I went to bed early



**Sun. Aug. 31** I got up around 7 oclock - after breakfast went over to Baetze's place asked him for the loan of his carriage - I got it. Washed the cream separator, dressed myself & got horse ready. I, Mother, Bella & Molley then drove down to Cyrus Gingerich's place between Preston & Hespeler - got there at about 11.20 a.m. - it took us about 2 hours driving - cousin Isaiah Eby is staying at this place it is his wife's home. Cyrus was out looking over the farm but soon came in & helped me put the horse away - the others were in church, came home about 1 oclock - the family consists of Isaih Eby, his wife & son Aden, Cyrus Gingerich, his remaining single sister & old Mr. Gingerich. After dinner we had a walk around part of the place. "They also have a Irish boy for hired man Sam Mc\_\_\_\_\_." It was a fine warm day. We left for home around 5 oclock - went in a round about way towards Hespeler & came out on the main road at Freeport. Got home just before dark. Miss Bechtel was here today. I got to bed at about 10 oclock.

**Mon. Sept. 1** (Have bin busy for the last few weeks - I start writing here Sep. 22nd Mon. forenoon at 8.40.) Was around home working at books etc.

**Tues. Sept. 2** Was up town collecting forenoons, afternoon I took some orders up town.

**Wed. Sept. 3** To market forenoons. Afternoon was up town with some orders. Brought my new suit along home - this is the first tailor made suit I ever got - it is a blue color. Evenings wheeled up town & paid Harry Lobsinger "my tailor" \$28.00 as full payment for the suit

**Thurs. Sept. 4** Was up town forenoon - forget what I did afternoon

**Fri. Sept. 5** Was up town forenoon & afternoon delivering goods

**Sat. Sept. 6** Market forenoon, up delivering goods afternoon. Think I was at home evenings

**Sun. Sept. 7** Was around home forenoons, till about 11 oclock, when I put my new suit on for the first time - didn't wear coat or vest, as it is

a warm day. I wheeled up town with Ervin Filzing. Ervin got his cap which he had left at the “Grand Central Hotel” yesterday - we got an ice cream at the new restraunt, got home again by 12 oclock. Afternoon I took a walk up town. Took a picture of Mr. Spetze’s house on Church St. Called in at Austins on road home. Austin was alone in the kitchen reading. Kate was sick in bed with a headache, forgot what I don evenings

**Mon. Sept. 8** Not shure what we worked at during day. Evenings I went up to the Aditorium to hear “His Majestys Band, The Irish Guards.” The music was a rare treat for Berlin people. Austin his wife & mother in law sat behind me. They told me that they know one of the players - Sargent Hunt.

**Tues. Sept. 9** Was up town with orders forenoon & afternoon. This forenoon as I was going up town I met Kate coming home from town. She told me that Sargent Hunt was their guest after the music last night & she walked up town with him this morning to show him the way to his hotel. Evenings I was at the club - we had our annuel election of officers tonight

**Wed. Sept. 10** Market forenoon. Afternoon I took 15 doz corn to Metcalfes & a few other orders. Evenings I went to a corn roast got up by members of the club - we all met at the club rooms. Most of the boys brought girls. But I & a few other boys were the unfortunate ones. We drove out to Lexington at the river, had a hay rack & a carry all to take us - the hay rack was for the purpose of putting a quaint scene to the party. The school teacher Mrs. Eby was along for Shaparoan. There were about 30 in the party in all. The night was an ideal Sep. evening, starlight & not uncomfortable cold. Had an enjoyable evening with games on the river bank around the bon-fire - after the fire burnt down, all of us roasted corn over the coals. Got home about 12.30.

**Thurs. Sept. 11** Was up town forenoon with orders.

**Fri. Sept. 12** Was up town during the day with orders.

**Sat. Sept. 13** Market forenoon - up with orders afternoon. Evenings when I got home I hauled in two load tomatoes - Jake, Mother & Louisa were picking them - expect a heavy frost tonight

**Sun. Sept. 14** I was around home all day. Three of my cousins from New Hamburg were here - Nathaniel Steir, his sister Sabina & Pearl Rush. Cousin Franey was also here this afternoon & Miss Bechtel. Had a hard frost last night - first frost to freeze the grape leaves.

**Mon. Sept. 15** I worked at straightening up hot house. Boys cut corn at Erdman's. Evenings I, George & Charley were to the Star Theatre play by the Sara Gibney Stock Co. which will remain in Berlin for an indefinite time. The players seem to be well liked by the Berlin people - they have a change of play Mon. & Wed. The old Star theatre has bin remodeled this summer. The above Stock Co. was here two years ago.

**Tues. Sept. 16** (I start here again Sep. 26<sup>th</sup>) Took some tomatoes, etc. up town afternoons.

**Wed. Sept. 17** Good market forenoons. Afternoon I was up with a few orders & also paid the bill for seeds from Steele Briggs - it was \$72.00 this year. Had a heavy shower of rain while I was up town.

**Thurs. Sept. 18** Worked at straightening up the hot-house.

**Fri. Sept. 19** Forenoon helped getting market things ready - afternoon I was up town with a few orders.

**Sat. Sept. 20** Good market forenoon - tomatoes are scarce this last week - sell at 35 to 50¢ a bkt. We sold ours from 35¢ to 45¢. Afternoon showery, I pinned up fly catchers & hauled one load of manure from Rickert's. Evenings I went up to see the play "The Heart of a Princess" by the "Sara Gibney Co." - Sam walked up town with me. I sat beside Miles Swartz & got acquainted with him. George, Charley Sanderson & Wess Lancon went up above Elmira on their wheels this afternoon. Jim finished cutting corn for this year this forenoon.

**Sun. Sept. 21** I was around home all day - read the Blade & Ledger forenoons. Jim & his bunch of boy & girl chums were here in the afternoon - he played the phonograph for them. I printed some post cards evenings. Then went down home with Florence who was here. Hopps were at Eds & we looked over their photo collection. I called in at Hopps on road home & played Carmen with Sam, Erna & Kate - Clarence was also there. I got to bed at 11.

**Mon. Sept. 22** Forenoon put the load manure I hauled Sat. in the hot-house & hauled another one from Israels for the hot house. Afternoons started straightening up hot house ground heap. Was at home evenings.

**Tues. Sept. 23** Forenoon hauled ground for hot-house. Afternoon put the ground in the hot-house & started lettuce planting. Kate came in after school & showed me & George her drawing she did in school. Gim & George picked plums yesterday - they picked most of the apples along the railroad fence - Jake got finished shocking corn today. I was up at the club evenings - we had Installation Meeting, refreshments & a literary programme. A good portion of members were present. Also Doc. Hunsberger, Mr. E.P. Clement & Mr. Wildfang - I got home about 11 oclock

**Wed. Sept. 24** I was up town with orders forenoon & afternoon, fine day - evenings practiced music. Just before dark fetched in the first load of onions for this year

**Thurs. Sept. 25** unloaded the load of onions, “re putting them in the wood-shed this year” - also took a few orders up town & fetched the geranium plants from the Hett girls. Afternoon got apples ready for cider - hauled in two load of onions. The Syrian woman Mrs. Joseph & the Amish woman are helping to cut of onions this year. Jake & George took the honey today - got about 300 lb. - got finished with the apples at 10 oclock - had 20 bu. - I & Clarence then went to the swimming hole for a swim. George didn't go along. Water was rather cold. Clarence just took one dive than swam out & dressed. I was in about 10 minutes. We got to bed at 11 oclock - George was sleeping when we got home.

**Fri. Sept. 26** (I begin here Oct. 1st. mornings) I & the boys Clarence & George got up soon after 3 oclock. Fed the horse, & made breakfast - got started around 4 oclock for Manheim - it was still pitch dark, the dawn began to break as we were about half way. The red effect on the clouds was very pretty. We got to the cider mill about 6 oclock. "This is the first time I ever made cider in Manheim - Spaetzel is the prop. of the mill." We had 57 gal. - got home again by 9 oclock - it rained in forenoon after we got home - I hauled manure afternoons.

**Sat. Sept. 27** Good market - was up again in afternoon. Evenings was to the play of Tom, Dick & Harry by the Gibney Co. - I was a few minutes late, had a seat on the ground floor. Peaches are very cheap - I got a 11 qt. bkt. fair sized ones for 25¢ at Longos

**Sun. Sept. 28** I was around home all day practiced organ etc. Herb, Alton, Ed & George Baetz were here in forenoon - we had a musk melon feed. Afternoon Ada was here. Evenings I & Sam were in the Prespeterain Church, to the Young Mens Club afterwards. Armstrong gave Sam an invitation to the box social in a week from Wed.

**Mon. Sept. 29** I hauled manure all day. Boys picked pears & apples. Evenings I started night school again - paid \$10.00 down on my course. After school was to the Theatorium picture show - had a cup of hot chocolate at Wipper's after the show. Vera Quickfall is still waitress there - I think she must be there over a year now.

**Tues. Sept. 30** I, Jake, Dad, & boys, also had Mrs. Shultz, Mrs. Erb & Gertey Shultz to help us in afternoon to take up potatoes at Erdmans - got about 75 bu. out today. Evenings I was to the Suddebay Memorial at the Aditorium. The program consisted of about 200 school children singing patroic songs, Folk Dance by about 15 girls about 10 to 12 years old; 15 or 16 boys in drill with dumb bells, 15 girls drilling. Unveiling of the Suddebay portrait amid the beating of drum & bugal calls by boy scouts. Band selections etc. I got to bed about 12 oclock

**Sun. Oct. 5** was to Guelph today. I write this night of Dec. 22nd at 12 oclock after coming home from the club & night school. Bright sunny

day, Ed Baetz & Albert Pepke called for me around 10 oclock - we got started to ride to Guelph on our wheels somewhere around 11 oclock - Ed Baetz had no coaster on his wheel so he got quite tired riding - we enjoyed the trip very much got to Guelph around 1 oclock got something to eat at a chinese restraunt, then wheeled over to the Model Farm - were there for about an hour or so, then went in the city to the restraunt again for a lunch, got home a little before 6 oclock. While we were eating supper around 7 oclock, one of the Scoble girls came & told us that Clarence got his fingers hurt this afternoon. She thinks they are off - I & Dad went down to Eds, & I again phoned for the Doc. from Hopps - Herb had already phoned. Ed & Louisa were in Centreville - Doc. Towers operated - old Doc. Lackner chloriformed - Hopp & Ed held the lamps - I assisted Doc. Towers by holding Clarence's hand etc. Clarence didn't complain of pain through the whole affair.

**Sun. Oct. 12** was at Israels place.

**Tues. Oct. 14** (Fine sunny day, warm - frosty this morning - froze ice.) I start here at 10.45 p.m. Have neglected to write the last two weeks, will fill in tomorrow to the best of my memory. I was up town with a few orders this forenoon - Clarence was along in to see the Doc. about his hand - it seems to be healing nicely. Afternoon hauled in carrots & cattle shugar beets - Mrs. Shultz, & Gertey, Mrs. Erb & Lena - also Jim started at cattle shugar beets this afternoon. Jake worked at apples - towards evening I bagged up some apples for cider making tomorrow. Louis Ernst was here talking for a while - told me that he expects Mr. Lang sold his farm to a co. who is going to erect & auto plant. After supper hunted eggs, loaded up the cider apples - 22 shugar bags - then wheeled down to Eds, helped him repair his stove. Katey came up with me - both on the wheel from Hopps home - she wants to go along with me tomorrow to see cider making. I am ready for bed at 10.55 p.m.

**Sat. Nov. 1** I start here Nov. 5th forenoon - good market forenoons - had a heavy frost last night but it is fine weather today again - afternoon I didn't take any orders up town, but I Jake & Jim hauled in cabbage, for we are in a hurry to get it in. Evenings I was up town to get some drugs for dad. I walked up. I was also in the Star Theatre to the play of "Thelma" by the Gibney Co. - I hadn't intended to go so I was late, had

a seat in the back rows of the balcony, was surprised to see old August Erdman there.

**Sun. Nov. 9** (I write the following on Dec. 30th, 1913) Snow sleet & rain accompanied by high winds - I was at home all day, started reading "Ivanhoe," a man & his wife were here for doctoring from several miles up toward Elmira - said it was very bad driving. The following week we read in papers about the terrible storm on the Great Lakes today. A score of ships or thereabouts lost, & about 300 lives. Worst storm in years.

**Thurs. Nov. 13** I start here Nov. 13th at midnight. Misty weather & rain this forenoon - I worked around hot-house etc. Dad & Jim slaughtered chickens & pigeons, Jake put a tile connection in at Erdmans & broke some of the big stones in the Erdman field - afternoon I was up town with a few orders & got some lumber at Halls to make canvas sash in chicken house front. Jake put the sill on the windows in chicken house. Evenings I was to night school ½ hour late. After school up at the club till 11 oclock - found out particulars about the membership campaign - they have organized in two parties the white & the purple - I am on the purple side - Bailey is our captain. I had a sundae at Egans after the club, then had some coffee & sandwiches at the Clarendon restraurant. The Gibney Show Co. were also having their supper at the Clarendon while I was there. Fine moonlight evening, not cold, tem. 42 far. - will get to bed at 1 oclock

**Fri. Nov. 14** Fine sunny day air chilly snow all gone - I got celery ready for market forenoons - afternoon took some orders up town - had an order for 6 doz. largest size cabbage at \$1.00 a doz. on Brunswick Ave. Got a new hose for the hot-house - hauled a load cabbage leaves from Erdmans when I got home from town - it was moonlight on road home with the cabbage leaves. Rea & Gertey Moody were here when I got home. I walked part way home with them, till the bridge on Courtland Ave. - this was before supper. After supper Laura, Kate & Florence were here. I went up to the First Aid class - had mostly stretcher & carrying practice. Am ready for bed at 11.30 p.m.

**Wed. Nov. 19** rain all day. Weather warm. Forenoon I was round home. Took orders up town afternoon. Bought a second hand straw cutter at Henry Snyders - paid \$5.00 for it. Jake helped me to unload it - it weighs about 400 lbs. Went to bed early.

**Sat. Nov. 22** Got up around 5 oclock - fine warm morning, had a big load of goods to market first lettuce for this season - George & his chum Roy Cole went with me delivering - Jake went home after market repaired roof on barn shed. Afternoon Jake plowed this years cabbage patch - I finished repairing closet roof, tarred tin side of roof in chicken house, carried broken hot-bed sash in the wash house - after supper slept on lounge till 11 oclock, looked at fires, etc. We had a few showers of rain after 4 oclock - at present there is a strong warm wind - tem. 62 far. Ready for bed at 11.30 p.m.

**Wed. Nov. 26** I got up around 7 oclock - after jores I started digging up the sink drain - worked at it all day. Afternoon about 3 oclock Dora Moody & Nettie Smith came to call on us, brought Mother some deer tallow “to use in making salve” - the girls also helped Mother to run the washing machine for some time - Mother then treated them to some wine & cakes - I also came in and took part in the feast. Afterwards got & packed some honey which Mother is sending with Dora for Mrs. Moody. The girls left at about 5 oclock - I had to hold our little Scotch Collie dog who was going to follow the girls. Weather today dull but not cold ground is not frozen a bit - no snow to be seen. After supper I was practicing organ when John Stuckard came & told us that some one was in their house while his mother was at Mrs. Pritchards this afternoon. The robber tore every thing up side down looking for money - didn’t find any but took Johns revolver & a note for \$450.00. (Dad butchered our calfe today first one from the Brubacher cow - I was over at Stuckards this evening to keep Mrs. Stuckard company this evening till John came home which was at midnight.)

**Thurs. Nov. 27** I got up at 7 oclock don jores - was up town with some orders forenoon - afternoon I and dad finished cleaning out sink drain. I was to night school evenings - Mr. Zigler the painter walked up town with me. After night school I was to the club - read up there for some



time - got home at about 11 o'clock - not very cold, but had bin freezing all day - dull no sunshine. I have sort of neglected this diary for the last month & a half - will start regular writing again tonight. V all pages marked thus V are written from memory after this date Nov. 27<sup>th</sup> 1913. The reason for neglect of writing are night school, shows, and club evenings & music studying evenings I was at home - excepting a few evenings I was very sleepy went to bed early

**Fri. Nov. 28** I hauled manure from Eydts in forenoon - talked with Milt & Lorne about joining the club. Fetched some flax seed meal along for Mrs. Kesselring - she wants to use it to poltice Mr. Kesselring who has a boil. I also brought a large roll of twine along, first we ever bought it don up in this style. I fixed it up on a little shelf in the washhouse - Jim helped dad kill chickens. Afternoon Jake plowed at Erdmans - I & dad got celery ready - I washed it outside - didn't get cold hands in washing it. Kate was here for supper - Laura, Florence & Gord came up after supper - I developed 2 films the children watching me. I am ready for bed at 11 o'clock. Weather misty forenoon not cold - but ground is frozen a little bit in some places from yesterday.

**Tues. Dec. 2** I got up at seven - after milking I & dad worked at addition to hot-house, worked at it all day, we got the foundation posts in & the bottom row of planks nailed in place. After dinner Fritz Wittey, "who is mail collector," put up a new mail box at the corner of the overhead railroad bridge - before this the nearest box we used to have was Queen St. at the end of Mill St. This mail box was a surprise to us, for we hadn't heard anything about it before hand. I was up town after supper, got a few drugs for dad, & was in the New Grand show "vaudeville & movies" - played a game of checkers with Frank Brown at the club afterwards - "I lost." When I got home I wrote a post card to cousin Alvira, and used the new letter box for the first time - dropped the card just 2 or 3 min. before 12 o'clock. Afterwards wrote cards to George, Frany, & Elmer Rosenberger - ready for bed at 1.15 in the morning.

**Wed. Dec. 3** Weather a little cooler than yesterday but not freezing - I was up town forenoons with some orders - also bought a new brace & auger bits - Amos Eby & his wife were here visiting - were here for dinner & till about 4 o'clock - I worked at making plank walks around

the house etc. - went to sleep on the lounge at about 8 oclock, to bed at about 10 oclock.

**Thurs. Dec. 4** I got up at 7 oclock - forenoon I worked at making plank walks - Ed Dunke phoned down for some carrots & beets, also asked me if I was at the Lyceum concert last night - I was not for I didn't expect that it would be yet for the next few days "but I might of known if I had looked at my ticket." Afternoon I & Jake fetched some meat at Milt Ernsts, for our cat & chickens - "one of Milts cows died." Then we hauled manure from pile on next years potatoe patch at Erdman place - got 10 load hauled & spread, "about half of the pile." I was to night school evenings, got there just in time. Up at the club afterwards, I, Lester Wing & Gilbert Smith took a walk down town - got a hot chocolate at Eagens, then went up to the club again. Gilbert sang "O Promise Me" & Ted Smith played the piano. I made a phonograph record of this song. I am ready for bed at 12.30. Weather warm not freezing, roads dry dusty in some places, windy tonight.

**Fri. Dec. 5** I got up around 7 oclock - I & Dad trimmed off celery forenoon & till about 3 oclock - we worked in the harness room in the barn - it was a little chilly so I got the coal oil stove going, which kept it at a comfortable tem. I & Jim washed celery outside afterwards - didn't get cold hands, but we had the water comfortable warm, got finished washing shortly before six. I then milked - Jake bunched celery from 5.30 till 7 oclock - the biggest part of the day he was plowing at Erdman place - Jake went home to mind the children, for Bell & Mrs. Morris are going to the house warming dance of the new W.G. & R. shop. I read paper for awhile till 9 oclock, then bunched 120 bunches of celery - Clarence called in abit on road home from confirmation school - I gave him some celery. Ready for bed at 11 oclock - tem. 40 Far. above windy, starlight, no snow, roads dry, no frost for the last week or so. Had sunshine today, & not uncomfortable cool.

**Sat. Dec. 6** I begin here Tue. morning at 2.30. Good market - sold somewhere around \$25.00 of goods. I was up town again with orders in the afternoon. Brought my gramophone along home from the Young Mens Club - Clayton Northgrave was playing it when I got up - Gilbert Smith helped me to carry the things downstairs. I got home soon after

7 oclock - I also bought a book, "Panama & the Canal" for \$1.18 at the Telegraph newspaper office. I read awhile & slept on the lounge till about 11 oclock. Weather mild today

**Sun. Dec. 7** I got up around 8 oclock, we are having a warm rain, just like May weather, started getting cooler at about 10 oclock mornings - I don my jores etc. forenoon. After dinner John Allendorf came - also the English-man & his daughter, afterwards Mr. Bruckaman, Uncle Jake, & George - Herb was also here during the afternoon - I played phonograph & treated the people to apples - George & Uncle Jake stayed for supper - Herb called in after supper, when I & Herb went up town - George went home with us - I & Herb were at the Young Mens Club. I got to bed about 11 oclock. Cold, moonlight, tem. 24 above Far.

**Mon. Dec. 8** I got up around 7 oclock - after jores I & Jake hauled manure all day, took everything out of manure yard - I started hauling off from pile in field for strawberry covering - I was in time for night school tonight - afterwards at the club, got home soon after 11 oclock - developed a negative for the English-man - I cut the one negative out of the film, also developed one for Jim, he didnt have his film on the right place. Ready for bed at 3 in the morning. Tem. outside 19 above zero Far.

**Tues. Dec. 9** I & Jake hauled manure all day "from pile at strawberry patch" - I fetched one load from Rickerts on Cedar St. Afternoon hauled from pile at Erdmans - brought a load of corn stalks along home. After supper Laura, Florence & Kate were here, till about 10 oclock when I went home with them. Weather rather fine today, a little windy, thawed around noon. First skating of the season tonight at the open air rink. I got to bed around 11 oclock.

**Wed. Dec. 10** I got up around 7 oclock, don jores - Jake hauled 2 load of straw from Hollman's at \$12.00 per ton - "the two load were a ton." Then we hauled two load of corn stalks from Erdmans. Fine to haul in for there is no snow on ground or shocks yet. There are still about 60 shock out in the field - afternoon I took a few orders up town, also got myself new rubber boots - fetched one load of manure at Israels

afterwards. Mrs Shultz brought Mother a new dress & was here for supper - after supper the English-man & his daughter were here - I printed a dozen pictures for them. Afterwards made 3 doz. pictures of different kinds. Weather dull today, not very cold, toward evening snow flurries - to bed at 3 oclock - tem. 21 above zero.

**Sat. Dec. 13** Good market - I was up again in afternoon, forgot Miss Becks order, so I went up again after supper with her order - also paid \$10.40 for my recording outfit at Wanless - fetched my new overcoat at Lobsingers - will pay for it next week - “fine evening” - Sam was here when I got home - we made a few phonograph records - I got to bed at 12 oclock

**Sun. Dec. 14** Warm weather - didn't freeze last night - I got up at about 8 oclock - Jake helped me with jores - I & Jake then cleaned out the cistern for it is empty & it looks like rain - Lizzey Bechtel was here today - afternoon I & Sam were up to the Methodist church Frederic St. - Mr. Miller spoke to the Young Mens Sunday School class - I walked down to King St. with Miss Becker - then was over at the club for awhile - Sam went home alone - after supper I walked up town with Lizzey - I then went to the Benton St. Baptist Church, club afterwards - also walked up King St. with Herb & Alton for some time. Was in at Rozins restruant with George & a few other boys - walked home with George - played phonograph, wrote this - ready for bed at 11.15 p.m. Afternoon sunney, freezing again tonight, tem. 28 above zero.

**Mon. Dec. 15** Got up at 7 oclock, milked etc. - hauled one load manure from Israels forenoon, two load afternoon - I also brought corn stalks along from Erdman place. Evenings was up to night school to the club afterwards got home at 12 oclock - Adrin was here when I got home - Jake had bin butchering at Erdmans across the road from his place, so he didn't come home to milk - I milked & seperated the milk, then wrote this - ready for bed at 1.45 a.m. in the morning. Fine sunny weather today - air not very cold - roads fine & dry, no snow or mud, tem. tonight 34 above zero Far.

**Tues. Dec. 16** I got up around 7 oclock - milked etc. - Jake got a load of

orders ready for me - I took them up, also got a lot of drugs etc. at Ritzes - also got a \$6.00 Imperial bank check from Geo. Laekner of Toronto, cashed at the bank of Commerce, they charged 10¢ for collecting - afternoon I took a few more orders up town - then hauled one load of manure from old Hett Church St. - the sod bank on the drive-way on way out was partly thawed out which made it slippery - horse slipped and fell two times on attempt to get up - when he did get up he was crossways under the shaft - nothing broke - I unhitched & got him shod - then it went all right. Evenings was up for first aid exams but were postponed - I was at Wanlesse's for some time - up at the club & at the new Grand Theatre - good vaudeville of a ventriloquist, also a little boy & his big sister - to bed at about 12.30. Weather mild, thawing, no snow, dry ground

**Wed. Dec. 17** I got up around 7 oclock - don jores then planted the N. half of lettuce bed in hot-house & hauled one load of brush to Erdman place - brought a load of corn stalks along home. Jake was at home forenoon - helped Bell to wash because Nelson the baby is sick. Afternoon I & Jake fetched the horse power down at the sewer - "Pieper gave us permission to loan it till they might want to use it again." I then hauled 2 load manure from Rickerts - brought one load of corn stalks home. Mrs Shultz was here today. Evenings I played phonograph, slept on lounge ready for bed at 11 oclock. Weather sunny till about 10 oclock mornings, dull remainder of day - tem. - about 35 or 40 above zero. Very little frost in ground, no snow, no frost in under corn shocks.

**Thurs. Dec. 18** (I begin here Sat. morning 6.15) Forenoon I took sleigh & horse power shaft up to blacksmith shop to get repaired - used the wagon to take things up - no snow, brought one load of manure along from old Hett - used it for strawberry covering. Afternoon I took a few orders up town, & got my teeth cleaned & some of them filled - didn't get finished with filling he was too busy. Evenings I was to night school, to the club afterwards, got to bed around 12 oclock. Weather rather cold. I put the horse in Zuber's stable, while I was at the dentists.

**Fri. Dec. 19** Fine sunny weather - didn't thaw much - roads are dry & all like pavement - Jake & dad got things ready. I hauled 4 load manure from Israels, got finished there - also hauled one load of manure from

old Hett. Fetched some corn along from the Erdman place, there are about 25 shock out in the field yet. Evenings I read & slept on lounge, to bed at 12 oclock.

**Sat. Dec. 20** (I begin here Mon. night) Fine weather not very cold - good market, got home early before 12 oclock - was up again in afternoon - Mother & Bella were along also Louisa, Florence & Ben. After supper I was up town again with a few orders, & brought the horse power shaft along from the blacksmith - got to sleep around 11 oclock. Had a light snow fall around 8 oclock this evening - only enough to make the ground white in some places.

**Sun. Dec. 21** Got up around 9 oclock - jores forenoon - afternoon I was up skating at Victoria Park, big bunch out, but only a few girls - I skated all over the park lake, ice is solid enough. Evenings I was in St. Pauls Luthern Church, sat beside Herb - to the club after this, a bunch of us fellows sang old favorite songs - I got to bed about 12 oclock. Weather sunny part of afternoon, didn't thaw.

**Mon. Dec. 22** Forenoon I was up town with a few orders - also was back at Markwarts with two bushel of apples - Jake & Dad worked at placing horse power. Mr. & Mrs. Bruder of Guelph were here for dinner. After dinner I helped Jake finish setting the horse power, then hitched the horse in it, only to find out the horse power hasn't got enough speed to satisfactory run the corn cutter. We then cut some corn by hand, I & Jake turning & Dad feeding. Then loaded the horse power up again, to take to the sewer farm where we loaned it from. Evenings I was to night school & club - ready for bed about 12.45. Weather dull all day - not very cold but tem. was about 30. No snow, roads dry

**Tues. Dec. 23** (I start here on Dec. 30<sup>th</sup> noon) Snow during night & forenoon. I took a few orders up town & brought our sleigh along from the blacksmith. Then I & Jake drove - took the horse power down to the sewers again. Afternoon helped to get market things ready - forget what I don evenings

**Wed. Dec. 24** Christmas market day - weather fine & cold - a few

sleighs out but bad sleighing - not enough snow we had the wagon.  
Afternoon I was up again with a few orders. Evenings I played Santa at  
Eds & Jakes - made myself a new read suit after supper - it took me  
about & hour.

**Fri. Dec. 26** Tem. evenings at 11 oclock - 10 above zero, clear starlight  
not windy

---

~ Fifth Volume, 1914 ~

**Wed. Dec. 31, 1913** Evenings I & Albert Pepke were in the new Runo theatre from 11 to 1 - skating at Wagners - last half hour I went to auditorium.

**Thurs. Jan. 1, 1914** Drove Mother & Bella up to Wrays - were there for dinner & supper. Met Mr. Goude of Hespler, also his children Aldon & Ethel. Afternoon skating - evening hockey match, tem. 20.

**Fri. Jan. 2** up town forenoon - afternoon helped getting market things ready - evenings to bed early - tem. about 30

**Sat. Jan. 3** Snowing all day - seen a few cutters afternoon - had the last celery of the season, \$12.00 worth. Good market - was down at Eds evening - 11 p.m. tem. 30

**Sun. Jan. 4** Jores forenoon - a few chickens have the roup. Afternoon Methodist Sunday School. Evenings Baptist Church and Club - to bed at 11 p.m. tem. 28

**Mon. Jan. 5** up at 8.30 a.m. Started writing this Diary. Was up town with cutter forenoon - afternoon was up voting - Mayor Euler & MacKay - evening night school & Club, Euler elected - majority 246, tem. around 30. Sunny

**Tues. Jan. 6** Orders up town forenoon. Afternoon drove Mother up to get her teeth pulled had only 2 left, Dent. Shmidt. Bella was along - was at Clemenses, Hellers and Alendorfs afterwards - had cutter home at 6.20. Dengis & Hilda here.

**Wed. Jan. 7** Forenoon up town with a few orders. Fetched horsepower at Baetzes - afternoon was up town with a few orders - got a few bolts for horsepower. Was at home evenings - mild weather about 30

**Thurs. Jan. 8** Worked around home forenoon - afternoon tried to cut



corn with horsepower - speed too high. Mr. Roth from Guelph was here, was drunk - Dad went with him up town. Night school evenings. Tem. around 30

**Fri. Jan. 9** Jake got market things ready - I cut corn & don jores. Afternoon Edwin Eby brought us a load of straw. I was at home evenings. Didn't go to the Club skating party - weather too mild - thawed afternoon

**Sat. Jan. 10** Good market - colder, tem. about 20 above - used wagon but sleighing is pretty good. I was at home evenings

**Sun. Jan. 11** I was at home all day - forenoon don jores - afternoon don arithmetic - Sam was here & Uncle Jake. Evenings Hilda & Edna Dengis sang for me in the phonograph - Laura here after church - tem. 20. (Sam had his phonograph here - evening we copied a record)

**Mon. Jan. 12** Snow storm last night & today - tem. 8 - Jake banked snow round house. A few orders up - got horse shod. St. Johns first aid exams evenings

**Tues. Jan. 13** Forenoon was up to dentist. Coldest day of the winter - tem. on our porch mornings 16 below. Was at home evenings

**Wed. Jan. 14** To dentist forenoon - a few orders - up town afternoon - Mrs. Moody was here to visit Mother afternoon. I drove her home evenings. Dad came home from a spree. I missed Y.M.C. skating party

**Thurs. Jan. 15** Forenoon got my first crown put on a tooth - afternoon a few orders up town. Evenings night school and club.

**Fri. Jan. 16** Don feeding etc. - Jake got market things ready - afternoon I straighten up desk. Dad got up from spree. Weather mild tem. about 30 - evenings I was down at Eds - played games - Pritchards were there.

**Sat. Jan. 17** Good market - tem. around 20 afternoon - Mrs. F. Heller drove up town with me. I got finished delivering at 8 o'clock, read papers

evenings

**Sun. Jan. 18** (Tem. around 20 - sunny) I was at home all day. Sam here afternoon & the two Ed Ebys. Evenings I retired at 9 oclock. Bell & Ervin were here afternoon

**Mon. Jan. 19** (temp. 28) Forenoon worked at books - afernoon worked at books & made smoke in greenhouse - night school evenings - Mr. Nyburg & Langs here about lots

**Tues. Jan. 20** Don jores & helped to butcher at Eds (about 15 to 20 degrees) I, Dad, Jake, Maggie, Hopps all helped - old Mr. Wolf was here - I showed him some apples. Lyceum course evenings - Chicago Glee Club.

**Wed. Jan. 21** Took orders up town forenoon & afternoon. Ervin & Laura were here evenings. I developed a film after midnight - to bed at 2 oclock. - tem. evenings 8.

**Thurs. Jan. 22** I drove Maggie home - then hauled 3 load manure from town - Jake trimmed cabbage in his cellar. Evenings night school, Liberal club and Y.M.C. - retired at 12. - about 20 Far.

**Fri. Jan. 23** Forenoon up town with cutter - a order for Shell Bros. - afternoon hauled manure from town - thawing, warm air, fetched butcher stuff from Eds. At home evenings - read - retired at 10. Tem. 10 p.m. 42 above

**Sat. Jan. 24** Mild sloppy weather - good market. Henry Leanheart drove down with me from deliver evenings. I bought an electric iron \$3.50 at Jamets. Sam here evenings, read, played phonograph - bed at 12

**Sun. Jan. 25** (colder - froze last night & today) at home all day - Sam, Uncle Jake, Jakes family, Mrs. Bomas, Mr. Bruckaman, George & Pearce here today. I was to Club evenings

**Mon. Jan. 26** (tem. about 30) I took orders up town & got butchering

things. Evenings I was to the Laurier Club Banquet - W. King was the chief speaker - also Euler, Hunsberger etc. - to bed at about 1

**Tues. Jan. 27** Weather mild - started butchering - killed the 3 pigs. Clarence got kicked in the face by one - I was at home evenings

**Wed. Jan. 28** Weather mild - made sausage & cut up the pigs. Herb helped afternoon. - also Mrs. Shultz & Gertey. Lyceum Course evenings - 6 lady singers enter.

**Thurs. Jan. 29** Bright sunny day - forenoon took a few orders up with sleigh - George drove along down. Afternoon hauled manure with wagon. Evenings no night school - smallpox scare - I was at Austins

**Fri. Jan. 30** Froze last night - afternoons I took a few orders up with carriage. Evenings was down at Eds - Kate & Florence were here for supper

**Sat. Jan. 31** Snow all day - good market - I was up again afternoon. Hydro was off all evening from about 6.30 on - high wind & snow.

**Sun. Feb. 1** (Jake & family at Eaphs - bad sleighing a little stormy tem. about 20) At home all day - Sam here afternoon - evenings I was to the Church of England for the first time - club afterwards.

**Mon. Feb. 2** a.m. worked at books & garret - p.m. up town with cutter - sent for bitters - paid bill at Eids. Lena Henhoeffter & Laura drove along home. Evening night school - tem. about 24

**Tues. Feb. 3** Jake was at his home all day but milked tonight. I took orders up town all day. Thawed during day - froze nights. Evenings skating at open air - temp. 40 to 20

**Wed. Feb. 4** Froze today - I manured chicken house - was up town with a few orders. Mr. Kenabel drove along up. Evenings hockey match Preston vs Berlin - game ended at 2 oclock morning - Berlin beat 3-2 - I seen the game

**Thurs. Feb. 5** Forenoon I was to town with cutter - afternoon I & Jake were to Mrs. Moses Devitts funeral at the New Mennonite Church - night school eve. - 20

**Fri. Feb. 6** Forenoon I took a few orders up town. Afternoon was around home. Grocery Lang Waterloo fetched 5 doz. cabbage. Evenings was at home. - 20

**Sat. Feb. 7** Snow storm afternoon - good market - was up again afternoon - stormy all day. I got home at about 7 evenings - Adrin was here - 15

**Sun. Feb. 8** (Stormy about 10) At home forenoon - John Alendorf was here - Methodist Church afternoon - also to a fire at Shells Grocery. Evenings Laura, Kate, Clarence and Erna here. I printed pictures.

**Mon. Feb. 9** I got out map of flower bed - I was around home all day - night school evenings - after school I & Carl Shmidt were to Labor meeting - Compensation Act discussed - about zero

**Tues. Feb. 10** I & Jake cut corn forenoon - afternoon I transplanted roses, carnations, etc. into larger pots - evenings wrote this diary for last week, read etc. - zero

**Mon. Feb. 16** I begin here Thursday forenoon - I & Jake put down the linoleum in the kitchen. Evening we went to see the new rubber tire plant.

**Tues. Feb. 17** I took orders up town forenoon & afternoon. Evenings skating at auditorium. Then I pasted down the linoleum in kitchen

**Wed. Feb. 18** Forenoon orders up town - brought Clarences canary from express office afternoon - put moulding in kitchen & cut corn. Evening hockey Toronto Varsity vs. Union Jacks - score 3-2 favor Toronto.

**Sun. Mar. 15** Fine sunny day - I took a picture of Jakes house

afternoons - evenings Baptist Church

**Sun. Mar. 22** Jake was at Eaphs - I was around home. Evenings was to Methodist Church - heard Doc Gordon from Winnipeg lecture.

**Tues. Mar. 24** Forenoon I wrote out bills - afternoon I was collecting. Used new brass harness first time - Dora Moody and Nettie Smith here - Ed Ritter called for Dora.

**Wed. Mar. 25** Jake started to work at new hothouse - I transplanted first tomatoes for this spring - was up town

**Thurs. Mar. 26** I & Jake worked at hothouse - I was to Allan Shantzes with black cow - seen milking machine - showery, warm

**Fri. Apr. 3** Morning ground white snow - I & Jake worked at hothouse building - afternoon I was up town, got some glass for hothouse repairing - eveings Henry and Sam here - I repaired pump in house & transplanted 1100 tomatoes - to bed at 2 in morning (froze again at 5 p.m. - night tem. 24)

**Sat. Apr. 4** Good market for eggs, sourkrout and apples. Afternoon I took a few orders up town - was to 138 Louisa St. with some apples - Miss Zinkan whom I met at the school at home - boards there

**Sun. Apr. 5** Was at home all day - tem. last night was 24 - cold all day - Fred Heller & Alendorf here in afternoon. Evenings I was to baptist church

**Mon. Apr. 6** temp. about 32 during day snowing - George starts to work - transplanted 27 kinds of asters 201 boxes. Evenings Paepke girls and Matilda Baetz here - I played phonograph - gave them a cala lily

**Tues. Apr. 7** Dull day - thawed a little - Jake put strip on roof of new hothouse - I phoned about water system - agent for system here in afternoon. I and boys planted asters, etc. Evenings mailed order for water system. Was to Y.M.C. reception.

**Fri. Apr. 10** I planted cabbage & cauliflower in hothouse. Alendorf, Bruckaman and Heller were here - also Kate, Erna & Florence. Jake had a bee to dig out his cellar. Weather mild, sunny, thawing - froze again nights

**Sat. Apr. 11** Good market - I & George transplanted tomatoe afternoons. Evenings I planted about 50 boxes - Clarence said he will quit work at Britchards.

**Sun. Apr. 12** Was around home all day. Evenings at Eds, then developed film - camp meeting Bush picture - cold, tem. 26 tonight

**Mon. Apr. 13** I & boys transplanted tomatoes etc. - partly sunny, warm - evenings I drove Mother & Bella to Centreville to see Mollie who is out of her mind - froze even.

**Tues. Apr. 14** Boys trimmed berries - Jake tore down his porch - I pruned young cherry trees & bridge grafted apple - first tried. Fine warm sunny day not muddy. Evenings to Doc Ott lecture. Louisa was tapped for dropsy. I was there till 2 in morn.

**Wed. Apr. 15** Forenoon I was in town - got a Morris Chair for Louisa - afternoon I trimmed part of young apple orchard - about 5 oclock Bella came running, telling me Eds wife Louisa Died - Herb told us. I was at Eds all night - Mr. Hopp was also there

**Thurs. Apr. 16** I helped to arrange about the funeral - used Georges wheel - weather warm, sunny.

**Fri. Apr. 17** Worked at plants etc. - fetched trees at Express from Greens. Hauled manure for hotbeds - got to bed about 11 oclock. - weather warm

**Sat. Apr. 18** Fine - warm, dry, sunny day - market forenoon - home at 1 oclock - Louisa's funeral afternoon

**Sun. Apr. 19** Was around home all day - evenings was at Eds. Then

developed a film - camp meeting bush pictures. Cold again tonight - tem. about 26

**Mon. Apr. 20** I & boys transplanted tomatoes etc. - weather partly sunny, warm - evenings I drove Mother & Bella to Centreville to see Mollie who is almost out of her mind - froze again.

**Sat. Apr. 25** Showery all day - afternoon fetched seeds at Customs - trees at Express from St Catharines & water system from freight sheds - at home evenings

**Sun. Apr. 26** Weather dull, not cool, medium - I was at home all day - Henry Nabe was here also - R.W. Lang, Eds, Dickens & Scobel - here evenings

**Mon. Apr. 27** Weather dull but warm - boys gathered brush & cleaned lawn. I, Jake and dad fixed up chicken pen - stretched shed wire, also completed the hole from cellar to well & pulled out bar with wire stretcher - received water works directions from Bennet.

**Thurs. Apr. 30** Fine day - Jake & Jim hauled manure - I helped plumber. In afternoon we got the waterworks going first time I helped plumber - he got finished today - afternoon sowed onions till dark.

**Fri. May 8** planted our early patch of potatoes about 1 ½ acre - weather fine. I also sowed first carrots & beets & last patch of onions

**Sat. May 9** Big crowd in town forenoon - Governor General was here for about 3/4 hour. First good market for early plants - planted shrubs & was up town - fine sunny warm day

**Sun. May 10** I was around home most of day - was to the cemetery with Ed. to see about getting a tombstone for his wife and children.

**Mon. May 11** Finished planting roses etc. - also got ready for transplanting last patch of plants in hothouse. Jake plowed root patch

**Sat. Jul. 25** Market forenoon - delivered orders afternoon - evenings was at Hopp's - had a temperance argument with Hopp & Ed.

**Sun. Jul. 26** (weather quite dry) Forenoon I don jores - Albert Pepke was here p.m. - was at cousin Sweitzer's near Bloomingdale first time - I met cousin Vera, Olive and Dorothy - was to church - stayed till 11 evenings

**Mon. Jul. 27** Looked after pickers - rain shower p.m. - at 5 I went up with some orders - raspbys. scarce.

**Sun. Aug. 2** I, Lorne & Clarence made Crosshill, Millbank & Stratford on wheeling trip.

**Tues. Aug. 4** War declared Britain vs Germany 9.30 p.m. news reached Berlin

**Wed. Aug. 5** Good market - sunny day - warm.

**Tues. Aug. 18** Are getting things ready for B.H.S. ex. [Berlin Horticultural Society exhibition] - also market things.

**Wed. Aug. 19** Was up at 3 oclock - made prints - at 5 put market load on - went home early from market & got Ex. load - Annie Pepke drove along up

**Thurs. Aug. 20** Rain nearly all day - took a few orders up - was in to see the ex. afternoon - read & worked at books

**Sun. Aug. 23** I & Lorne wheeled to Puslinge lake - were also at Lornes sisters place in Hespler

**Sun. Oct. 11** (weather fine - had rained yesterday - not much mud) I & Lorne wheeled to Hamilton - start 8 a.m. were to park around city, up the incline and around asylum grounds - home at 9.15 p.m.

**Sun. Oct. 18** (weather fine) I wheeled over to Grandpa Isac Ebys place.



- took some snapshots - first time I was there in all my life

**Tues. Oct. 20** I, Gordon C. Eby joined the Berlin City Regiment Height 5 ft 7 in waist 34 in chest 37 in

**Wed. Oct. 21** Worked at celery today.

**Sun. Oct. 25** Weather cool and fine - no cold hands in wheeling - evening west wind) Forenoon I & Lorne Israel wheeled Hamilton to Toronto. Afternoons was at Hibberts - all at home except Dell - had supper there - home start at 4.45 - wheeled all night to 6.30 mornings.

**Mon. Oct. 26** cold mornings - partly sunny during day - Light shower early this morn. - forenoon orders up town - afternoon 1 hour sleep - put coal grate in stove

**Tues. Oct. 27** west wind - colder evenings - First hard frost last night, froze ice  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch

**Thurs. Oct. 29** rain all day drizzle

**Sat. Oct. 31** p.m. started cabbage put in 4 load

**Sun. Nov. 1** Jake & family here today. Afternoon I wheeled out to New Hamburg - seen Uncle Isac - is in bed all the time, stays at Rushes

**Mon. Nov. 2** Fine weather hauled cabbage all day

**Tues. Nov. 3** Forenoon rain. Delivering p.m. - warm sunny hauled cabbage

**Wed. Nov. 4** Fine weather. Finished cabbage at Erdmans - 32 load of about 200 head each total crop.

**Thurs. Nov. 5** Weather fine no frost. Finished turnip hauling at Erdmans, also last potatoes about 10 bu.

**Fri. Nov. 6** weather fine - hauled 2 load roots from Eds from sewer farm - was up town delivering twice - evenings Lyceum Course - sent bulb order away - bed at 1

**Sun. Nov. 8** cold today - I was at home all day. Lizzie Bechtel here - I dug burdock roots for her. Repaired broken glass in green house

**Mon. Nov. 9** Started fire in greenhouse

**Tues. Nov. 10** Sloppy weather didn't go to drill tonight

**Thurs. Nov. 12** Snowing evenings - I was up to the City Hall meeting about Mill St. fixing

**Sat. Nov. 14** Fine sunny day warm - I was at home evenings

**Sun. Nov. 15** steady drizzle rain all day - I stayed at home - Ervin & Laura, Kate & Florence here evenings.

**Mon. Nov. 16** Freezing weather today. I planted Tulip, Hyacinth & Narcissus, one bed each today.

**Tues. Nov. 17** planted potted bulbs for greenhouse - was up to drill tonight instead of YMC Banquet - cold.

**Wed. Nov. 18** Worked in greenhouse and planted crocus, grape hyacinth & snowdrops in lawn - scratched snow away to plant them.

**Thurs. Nov. 19** Snowed about 4 in last night & this morning. I worked in greenhouse & took orders up town - covered rose beds.

**Fri. Nov. 20** coldest morning - 12 above. Took celery up town and helped to get celery ready.

**Sat. Nov. 21** Pretty good market - cold all day - got home about 8 oclock. Little Crozman girls drove along down from town “Ella & Hattie”

**Sun. Nov. 22** (Eddie Eby brought Mother a bread board for a present) Got up at 9 oclock. Allendorf was here. Fannie & Ada were also here today - sampled our first home grown "Banana & Delicious apples." Clarence Ermel helped me get down the cutter - drove girls home evenings.

**Mon. Nov. 23** Drove up to Waterloo in cutter - paid Longos - p.m. took a load of orders up town - horse goes lame

**Tues. Nov. 24** a.m. killed 1 pig - Jim & Alf Smee helped - p.m. wet snow storm - I took a few orders up in cutter & I got horse examined for his lameness - can't go faster than a slow walk. Brown showed me around his new cement houses on Peter St. - price \$2700.00

**Wed. Nov. 25** Dad & Jake butchered - I worked in hothouse - snow is going away again

**Thurs. Nov. 26** I worked around hothouse - weather mild snow all gone

**Fri. Nov. 27** They are grading Mill St. from South St. to Heiman - I & Jake got celery ready for stores & market - about 270 bunches - took store orders up - horse better again

**Sat. Nov. 28** Froze hard last night - horse goes over mud - mild again today p.m. - I got some new records at 25¢ each - got home from p.m. trip 9.30. - Sam drove along down.

**Sun. Nov. 29** Was at home all day - weather mild - snow all gone - played new phonograph records - Uncle Jake here - talked about war - Ed & children here evenings

**Mon. Nov. 30** Warm drizzle - rain all day - I took a few orders up town. Jake put new grates in stove. Evenings I was over at Baetzes for a while.

**Sat. Dec. 5** Got home early from market - afternoon I sowed first lettuce in greenhouse of season, then gathered aster seed - started delivering at 5 oclock - got home at 9 - weather dull, looks like a storm

**Sun. Dec. 6** Forenoon worked at straightening up green-house - Henry Nabe was here afternoon - around home - Charley Ermel & girl here. Evenings I was at Austins & Baptist Church.

**Mon. Dec. 7** Forenoon I took orders up town - afternoon I stored plant boxes in greenhouse. They are starting to gravel Mill St. Evenings I was at Baetzes & at Paepcke's.

**Tues. Dec. 8** Forenoon orders up town - afternoon shovelled gravel in pit. - evenings drilling, shooting score 16 out of 25

**Wed. Dec. 9** Light cold snow flurries - I went gravel shoveling - not enough teams - stopped at 10 a.m. Afternoon I hauled manure from town.

**Thurs. Dec. 10** I hauled manure from town all day. Jake shovelled gravel all day.

**Fri. Dec. 11** I shovelled gravel all day - we got the road finished. Jake got celery ready for market

**Sat. Dec. 12** Market was a little slack today - I took orders up again in afternoon - got 5 new phonograph records

**Sun. Dec. 13** steady snowfall all day. J. Allendorf here in the forenoon - p.m. Albert Paepcke was here stayed for supper - we then went to the new Luthern Church on Benton St. - top not yet completed



---

~ Sixth Volume, 1915 ~

**Sun. Jan. 17** a.m. mild thawing partly sunny. I got up at 9 - I an Jake don jores around home. - p.m. mild a little showers rain. Many people here to see dad - “he is not home.” Leo Longo his sister & cousin from Berlin were here right after dinner. I gave them a branch of the lemon tree with the lemons on it. I was to the Star to hear a german professor lecture about the war. Evenings, Eds family all here, also Hopps boys.

**Mon. Jan. 18** I & Jake cut corn & don jores today - transplanted geraniums. Evenings I was down at Hopps for an hour or two, boys are alone - remainder of family have gone visiting for a week or two to Mildmay - Albert Pepke, Ed Baetz & Herb were there. Played cards & seen comic papers. Got home about 10.30 - snowed on road home.

**Tues. Jan. 19** About 5 inches snowfall last night. Shoveled snow & don jores around home. Evenings was to the Star Theatre Lyceum.

**Wed. Jan. 20** weather mild - a.m. drove Mother down to Eds. Fetched Mrs. Rickert - p.m. took a few orders up town. - Eve. Hilda & Gusta here - also Nora & Meta Hagen - I played phonograph & the two girls also sang for me to make a record.

**Thurs. Jan. 21** Tem. about 15 above all day. - a.m. I & Jake cut corn. - p.m. I was up with a few orders. - Eve. at home.

**Fri. Jan. 22** a.m. cold - about 10 above. - p.m. scattered snowfall. Evenings snow fall about 3 inches, tem. 10 above. Forenoon I & Jake don jores - butchered 2 ducks. - p.m. got market things ready - I cleaned cabbage in apple cellar - took a few orders up & took Mrs. Rickert home. - Eve. was over at Baetzes with paper - Gusta & Hilda were here - I got to bed at 12 oclock

**Sat. Jan. 23** weather fine cold - pretty good market - was up again with orders afternoons - had an early start, but talked war at Austins for about 20 mins. Also talked war about ½ hour at the Bell tel. co. with some of

the bookkeepers while I was in paying our bill - Levi Groff also happened to come in & entered the conversation. I also bought some tools at Wolfhards nippers, screwdriver & combination tool - read evenings. Dad came home from his 8 day spree this evening.

**Sun. Jan. 24** Fine, sunny calm day - tem. about 20 above - Jake & family went to Eaph Ernst today. - p.m. Ed Asmusen, Nora, Dora, Edna & 2 girls from Petersburg were here for the afternoon. Evenings I went down to Eds - Elton Hopp drove Laura her chum Nellie & myself up town to get the 9 car for Brigeport - I went over to Brigeport with Nellie & walked home - got home at 11 oclock

**Mon. Jan. 25** Worked around - jores - cleaned chicken house, put in fresh straw, replaced broken window pane, fetched rolled oats for the chickens.

**Tues. Jan. 26** I and Jake don jores & cut corn. Jake also took beet cutter knives off & took them up to Seibert to grind them. Evenings I was up to drill. Third contingent is also drilling - Distelmeyer, Manuel Ott, the 3 Wehy brothers are among them.

**Wed. Jan. 27** Weather bright, sunny, cold. - a.m. I was up with cutter - got a few teeth filled - fetched beet cutter knives at Seiberts. - p.m. was up town for some bolts for beet cutter. Evenings bolted knives on beet cutter.

**Thurs. Jan. 28** Mornings zero, during day about 20 above, calm sunny - evenings calm starlight zero. - a.m. jores - took an order to Shell Bros in cutter. Got a crown put on tooth at Shmidts, this is my second crown. - p.m. weeded lettuce bed, fetched second class cabbage at Jakes - Mother drove along up. Jake has worked at trimming cabbage the last 2 days. Evenings at home - read - to bed at about 11.30.

**Sun. Jan. 31** a.m. mild dull. - p.m. rain & sleet evenings. - a.m. jores etc. - p.m. Joe Houk & his wife were here to visit - Joe was married last fall - he had not bin here for about 6 years - we had a very pleasant afternoon & evening - looked over my snapshots & played phonograph -

Mrs. Houk sang a little Norweagan & French in the machine. Alton & Herb were also here this evening - after ten I developed a film - Herb & Alton stayed till 11.30

**Mon. Feb. 1** a.m. dull - trees all full of sleet. - p.m. at about 4 a storm started - kept it up during night - storm interfered with hydro, about ½ hour at 8 o'clock. I don jores cleaned aster seed and worked in hothouse. Jake & Clarence worked at cabbage at Jakes place all day today. Evenings at 10 o'clock I started to print some pictures - 22 negatives, about 48 prints - have not made any prints all winter untill tonight - to bed at 2 o'clock

**Tues. Feb. 2** storm, snow & sleet all day. - a.m. jores - then I walked up to the dentist - got a tooth filled & the others cleaned. - p.m. helped dad cut corn - took knives off to get them sharpened - took a order up for Faber & corn cutter knives to Seibert - bought a new style of pruning shears at Wolfhards. Evenings was up to drill - on road home called in at Asmusens to see the grandmother who died yesterday - I stayed till 3 o'clock. - tem. 3 below clear moonlight

**Wed. Feb. 3** 6 below mornings - clear & sunny all day. - a.m. jores & got vegetables ready. - p.m. delivered orders - got corn cutter knives - Bruggenan helped to put them on the machine, then helped to turn, while dad put the corn in the machine. Jake has tooth ache the last two days. Evenings I was at Austins - Kate was to bed already. I selected roses from Austins 1915 Dinger & Conrad catalogue.

**Thurs. Feb. 4** weather around zero - mornings bright, sunny & warmer during day, about 20 above. - a.m. jores & a little hot house work. - p.m. drove Mother & Bella up to the funeral of old Mrs. Assmusen - no church services, very nice sermon at the house. Mother & Bella stayed at Jakes for some time after the funeral. Jake & Clarence are trimming cabbage. I drove up to Janzens to get some lily of the valley roots - Dorothy went along for a drive - Armstrong gave her a carnation. We then seen the rose houses, and I had a long talk with Williams, the rose gardener - got home around 6. Evenings at home - read.



**Fri. Feb. 5** Morning mild - about 20 above sky red - p.m. sleet, rain & wet snow - evening at 9 stopped snowing. - a.m. don jores - took a order of turnips to the Co-op grocery - also planted the lily of the valley I got yesterday - planted them in the same pots with the fuschia trees. - p.m. drove Mother & Bella to Simmion Brubachers funeral, Mennonite Church. About the largest funeral they ever had - church all filled up, even the basement fairly crowded. Bruggenan was here helped dad cut corn. Jake got market things ready, helped Cabel unload coal for hothouse. Evenings I was at home - read & wrote post cards to send away - Edna Dengis & Gusta Bonnestengel here.

**Sat. Feb. 6** Not very cold - fine weather - pretty good market - met cousin Isaih - he told me that his father died yesterday - he was dads only remaining brother - was 77 years old - had bin childish for the last 2 years & in bed all the time for about the last year. Afternoons had some orders to take up - met Sam about 8 oclock - he went with me till finished - trace unhooked at Walper crossing - got home at 9 oclock.

**Sun. Feb. 7** weather fine - tem. about 20 above - I got up at 8.30. Clarence came up while I was milking, told him to go home and get ready to go with me to New Hamburg. We got ready to leave at about 5 past 11 - "train due at 11.30" - walked fast, heard train whistle when pulling in, as we were at Scott St. going up Weaver, began to run, got there as she was pulling out - I slipped as I reached for hand rail, but grabbed it and got on all right - "no ten seconds to spare." Carried a suit case for a Miss Morton, school teacher from station to village. Nearly all the children were at Mrs. Rushes to see their father - Eby [Eby Rush] went home on the train with us. (Evening was at Paepkies to arrange for their team tomorrow. Also at Uncle Mennos.)

**Mon. Feb. 8** weather rather dull - tem. about 20. Forenoon a few orders uptown - p.m. Jake drove his people & Bella, Mother & Dad over to the Old Mennonite Church. Mr. Hopp drove Ed over - Ervin drove Mrs. Hopp, Erna, Laura, Herb, myself. Then up to the station to meet the 2.30 train, I & Herb going along. Mr. Paepke was also there to meet the funeral - all the people could manage to crowd on the two sleighs. I met cousin Ben Eby for the first time in my life. They had a Dunker & a Old

Mennonite preacher for the sermon. I, Bob, Ed, Mr. Stair, George and Eby were pall bearers. I was to station to see people off - then to Chinese restaurant - afterwards at Austins. Ernst Bindernagel also there, had a socialist argument.

**Tues. Feb. 9** weather medium cold - forenoon jores around home. - p.m. Mother is sore because I was at Austins late last night. I was up town with a few orders towards evenings with a few orders. Mrs. Weller drove along up town. Evenings drove up to Eby girls with cutter - fetched cousin Ben - tem. almost zero. Ben has not bin at our place for about the last 20 years. Dad sat up & talked with him, till about 11 oclock. I played phonograph for some time & showed Ben my snapshots. I got to bed about 12 oclock.

**Wed. Feb. 10** a.m. was up at Jakes place with Ben - he wasen't at home. Ervin & Rose had bin playing with fire - Bell had just whipped them. Jake came home before we left - showed us the house. Ben also told us that he has built a house last summer. We went home for dinner. - p.m. I went over with Ben to get the Preston & Galt car - called in for about 15 min. at Eds. Waited about 5 min. for the car. Ben should get home to Hamilton about 6 oclock. Evenings I was to the Star Theatre Lyceum Course - 5 lady entertainers.

**Sat. Feb. 13** weather moderate, thaws a little during day - good market forenoon. - p.m. Mother & Bella drove along up, stayed at Crystenass place till I was finished delivering. I bought an Azela plant, also a cyclamen, from Iler - got supper at Crystenass place. We got home about 10 oclock.

**Sun. Feb. 14** a.m. jores - around home - Sam was here for dinner. - p.m. I was to the Trinity Methodist Church, then a walk down town with Gilbert Smith. Then to cousin Susanna Eby on Frederic St. Vera entertained me with her snapshots & piano - she plays beautiful. I stayed for supper & went to church with cousin Susana - Vera went with some of her girl friends. They had a missionary from China speaking. I was to the club after church.

**Mon. Feb. 15** weather mild - thaws a little - a.m. jores - p.m. potted geraniums, then took a few orders up town, got horse shod & paid market table rent, will get the receipt Sat. morning. Evenings was to see my second hockey game for the winter. Berlin int. vs Wiarton int. - they played in Wiarton last week - first home or out game Berlin lost this winter - "score 5-11 favor Wiarton." Tonights game was a tie score 1-1. Ice was soft - some water on it.

**Tues. Feb. 16** Tem. about 25 today. - a.m. jores and straightened up hothouse. - p.m. I walked up town - got a haircut & paid a few bills. Evenings Mr. Bruckaman & Ed were here. I went up to drill, the non-commisioned officers are wearing their uniforms for the first time tonight. My shooting score was 33. Had the extended order in drill for the first time tonight. I took a walk up town with John Fehrnback after drill.

**Fri. Feb. 19** Weather sunny, mild - I worked around home - was up with a few orders, cold & freezing again evenings. YMC have a skating party at Wageners open air rink - I got there a few minutes late - a few holes in ice. I skated with Miss Voegtle, also with a girl from Baden - I forgot her name. After skating walked up town with Miss Hyatt and Miss Yost. We had a party at the club after the skating - about 15 couples - had games, music, etc. - Miss Douglas, an English girl, has a very pretty voice and axcent. I went home with Miss Yost - got home at 12.

**Sun. Feb. 21** Fine, sunny, mild weather all day. - a.m. John Allendorf was here, also Albert Asmusen & one of the Wittey boys. I drove up town with cutter - fetched Lizzy Bechtel & Miss Leahman. - p.m. Intertained the visitors with phonograph & snapshots. George came about 3 oclock - stayed till after supper. Evenings drove Lizzy & Mary up town again - George also drove along.

**Mon. Feb. 22** Mild, sunny, thawing - I was up town around 11 oclock with cutter - Mother drove along up to Jakes - I sent for Bitters to Otterville - was in tried a few shots. I gave Billy Bowden a ride home - got an order for vegetables from him. Mother & I ate dinner at Jakes - drove Dorothy up to school after dinner - Ervin, Rose, May, Grace also

went along for a ride. Evenings was at home.

**Tues. Feb. 23** Weather mild, thawing & some rain - I worked around home - straightened up the wash house upstairs. Evenings I was up to drill - was in at Austins for some time before drill. Kreitzer drilled us for about ½ the time, then Captain Macklin drilled us for the rest of the evening.

**Wed. Feb. 24** a.m. weather mild - thaws a little. I drove Mother down to Eds - took some orders up town - got seeds from S.B. Co. also motor controller. - p.m. attached motor controller, Clarence helping me. Afterwards took a few orders up town. Evenings I was at home - read newspapers.

**Thurs. Feb. 25** Tem. about 20 above - snow flurries. - a.m. don jores etc. Mother told me my monthly salary of \$30 will be reduced to \$25 on account of the low price of vegetables this year. I wrote out a tender for sewer farm land - \$110.00 for the year. Was up town handed in our tender, arranged for a loan of \$100 on a 6 month note at the Bank of Commerce. - p.m. got the \$100.00 at the bank - paid the sewer farm rent for 1914 with it. Got a magazine with an article in it of Edisons life history. Tried a few shots at the armory. - Ev. at home read - Ed came after Sewer Com. meeting - told me we got the sewer farm again

**Sun. Mar. 7** Weather rather mild sleighing good, partly sunny. - A.m. don jores. - p.m. Drove up to David Moodys Lancaster St. to see the remains before the funeral, which is at 5 p.m. I stayed for about 15 min. - Mr. Moody looked quite natural - the room was filled with flowers. Uncle Jake drove along home with me - I drove Mother, Bella, Laura, Kate, Florence, Gord & Ben over to Webers our cousin but only Milton & his wife were at home - we left at 5 oclock - Hopp & Ed were here for supper. I played phonograph evenings.

**Thurs. Mar. 11** Fine, sunny day - evenings was up at the Star Theatre to the play of Tipperarie - a very good play representing the present British spirit. The hero was a young Irish voulinteer. Hugh Armstrong had a seat near me - also Milt Eidt & Miss Stager. I was at the club for

a short time after the play.

**Fri. Mar. 12** Fine sunny day raw wind - I started to trim trees by cutting knots out of young cherry trees below the spruce - was up town with a few orders. Evenings was to the Grand, picture "Making of a Boy Scout." The 80 members third contingent from Berlin were also there - were presented.

**Tues. Mar. 23** Fine day - I bridge grafted the young apple trees that the mice & rabbits barked during the winter - I took special care with my pet apple tree, the much praised delicious - it has about 7/8 of the bark chewed off for about 3 inches wide. Mrs. Moody from Weber St. was here for supper. I took an order up after supper - she drove along home. I got my uniform tonight - put it on at the armory.

**Sun. Mar. 28** a.m. worked at jores around home - weather sunny. - p.m. Dull, weather colder, snow flurries - I washed & shaved - Herb came up - I dressed up in my uniform to show him how it looks. Clara & Olga Markwart came to hear my phonograph - Uncle Jake & Mr. Brugeman are also here. I wore my uniform about ½ hour, then dressed in my blue suit again. After supper the girls played & sang for me to make a record - it was splendid. About 10.20 I went home with the girls - ground covered with snow again. (I tried to dance to-day for first time - Olga is teaching me.)

**Tues. Mar. 30** Evening was up town to the board of health meeting with Christ Hagen, Staufer, Wittey & Austin, who want the sewer from Shoemaker ave. to Heiman St. - the board will investigate.

**Thurs. Apr. 1** a.m. I was up town with some orders. - took the first cabbage out of the cabbage cellar, it kept pretty good. - p.m. I took a few orders up town. Evenings I was at Hopps, seen Ervins rabbits.

**Fri. Apr. 2** Jake got market things ready. I & Herb grafted plum trees that were full of knots, Lombard, Thanksgiving prune, Damson & Moores Arctic are some of the varieties with the most black knots. Most free from knots are Abundance, Burbank, Grand Duke, Beauty of

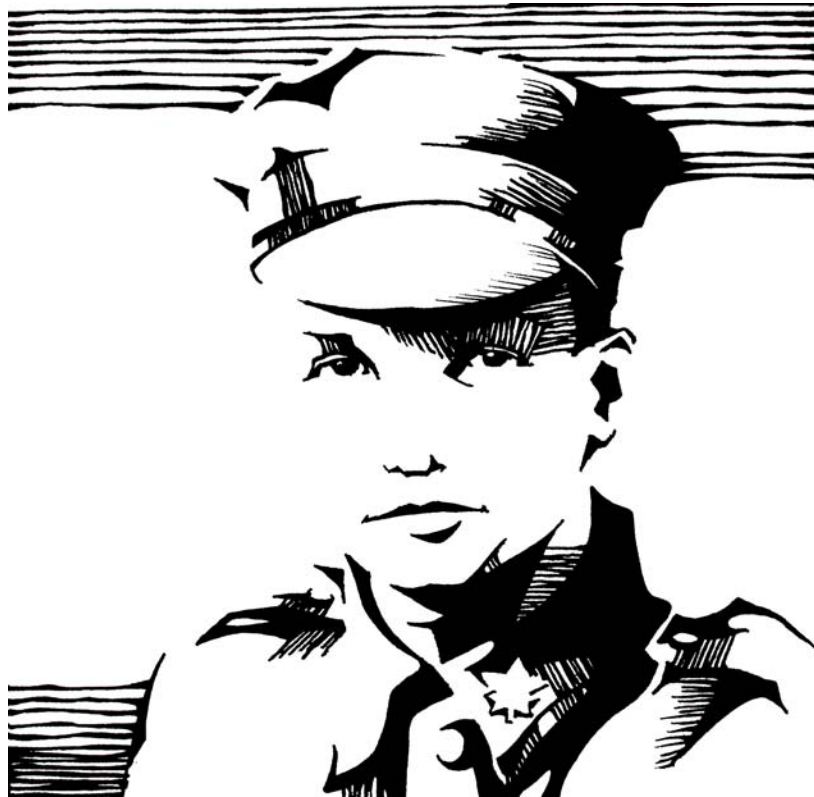
Naples, Shippers Pride. Got cold hands in grafting. Evenings Markwart girls were here - also Sam, Erna & Clarence. Girls made a good singing record - Olga also gave me another dancing lesson. I & Sam went home with the girls about 10 oclock.

**Sun. Apr. 4** Fine sunny day. I worked around jores till dinner. Afternoons Albert Paepke & Sam were here - Sam took a snapshot of myself & Albert on the lawn. Then we went over to Marquarts - I took some pictures of the girls. Evenings I developed the film. Laura, Ervin, Herb, Clarence & Sam were here. Mrs. Messet came for a visit. She is nursing in Toronto now - had not bin here for about 7 years. (Ralph Messet is a bugelar at the front.)

**Sun. Apr. 25** Weather warm all day - about summer heat. - a.m. jores etc. - p.m. Nora Asmusen & Meta Hagen were here, also Laura & Ervin - I took a few snapshots in the hothouse. Evenings I was at home - played phonograph for Annie Paepke & Hazel Sangbush. Erna called in for Sam on road home from town - Sam was gone so I walked down with her - fine moonlight night.

**Mon. Apr. 26** Weather warm all day - about summer heat - a.m. jores etc. - then I and Herb planted tomatoes all day in wash house - got finished with them.

**Tues. Apr. 27** Fine warm sunny day - I & Herb drove over past Breslau to Carl Wagener for 3000 strawberry plants



---

~ Seventh Volume, 1915 ~

[On inside front cover:] Gordon C. Eby.

My weight at the London YMCA after bath & swim Sat. eve. Oct. 16th, 1915. - naked 137 lbs. - full uniform dress, no great coat or pack etc. 149 lbs.

Pte. Gordon C. Eby - No. 9 Platoon C Co. 71st Batt.

Oct. 9th, 1916

Borden Camp Full dress uniform, no great coat or pack, etc. my weight 159 lbs.

Pte. Gordon C. Eby - No. 3 Platoon A Co. 118 Batt

**Fri. Dec. 25, 1914** Weather fresh snow sunny - up at 4 oclock - drove Mother & Bella to Catholic Church - gave Annie Henhoeffter a cutter ride - fetched Wrays and Miss Bechtel - had a goose roast.

**Sat. Dec. 26, 1914** cold morning - were not to market - p.m. drove up in cutter - got a few things

**Sun. Dec. 27, 1914** I, Mother & Bella were at turkey roast at Jakes, also Mancers. Weather cold mild storm

**Mon. Dec. 28, 1914** Worked around home. Evenings Clara, Nora & Meta were here. Made phonograph records for me. Moonlight fine evening.

**Tues. Dec. 29, 1914** Worked around home. Evenings practiced shooting & drilled.

**Wed. Dec. 30, 1914** Rather stormy day - worked around home. Evenings had a skating party at Hops - Eds & the Forwell girls were there

**Thurs. Dec. 31, 1914** p.m. drove Mother & Bella up to visit Lizzie Bechtel - also called in at Allendorfs - home at 9 - I read after - drove Mother & Bella up to Wray's turkey roast. Goudies from Hespeler also



there - good time.

**Fri. Jan. 1, 1915** I fetched dad up to vote - seen B. Baetz alive for last time - hockey evenings Wiarton vs Berlin score W 8 B 2

**Sat. Jan. 2** Slow market - stormy - p.m. I fetched Jake & family from station - evenings at home

**Sun. Jan. 3** Forenoon jores - p.m. I was hostler at Baetzes - I, J. Stuckardt, A. Paepke were up all night - I went home don jores - manured Baetz stables

**Mon. Jan. 4** Hopps & Herb opened Baetz lane - p.m. I drove up to Janzens - got a wreath of roses - Dad & Jake butchered young bull

**Tues. Jan. 5** up at 5 don jores - drove Mother & Bella to Baetzes at 8.30 - funeral at 9 at church - back to house & stayed till 4 oclock - then I took a few orders up town.

**Wed. Jan. 6** Herb was up - helped to kill the 2 pigs - I was up town in afternoon. I drove Ermels home evenings.

**Thurs. Jan. 7** Finished up butchering today. Herb, Clarence & Laura helped.

**Fri. Jan. 8** I straightened up desk & got celery ready - was to Eds evenings - Adrin here - also Austin.

**Sat. Jan. 9** Mild weather - last celery - 30 bunches. - p.m. Delivering - got overalls at Shantzes.

**Sun. Jan. 10** Mild weather - fetched Lizzy with cutter. Evenings drove her home again. Ed Baetz drove along - also Clara & Nora.

**Mon. Jan. 11** a.m. drove butcher tools to Eds. - p.m. killed & dressed their 3 pigs - I & Alton weighed them.

**Tues. Jan. 12** Made sausage etc. at Eds, I helped a.m. - p.m. I worked at books - mild weather

**Wed. Jan. 13** a.m. to town with a few orders - p.m. hauled in corn from Erdmans.

**Thurs. Jan. 14** I & Jake hauled in corn all day. Dad went with Mr. Hagen to see some sick person.

**Fri. Jan. 15** I was up with a few orders - left sleigh up for new soles - walked home - even drove Mrs. Rickert home.

**Sat. Jan. 16** fair market. - p.m. Big load - got home about 8 oclock.

**Sun. Jan. 17** a.m. I & Jake don jores. - p.m. I was up to hear a war lecture at Star. - Even. Eds family & Filzing boys here

**Mon. Jan. 18** a.m. cut corn - p.m. mild - transplanted geraniums. - Eve. at Hopps. Herb, Paepke & Baetz - there till 10.30 - snowing

**Thurs. Feb. 4** I Mother & Bella were to the funeral of Old Mrs. Asmusen

**Fri. Feb. 5** Uncle Isaac aged 77 dads only remaining brother died today - he had bin childish for the last 2 years.

**Sun. Feb. 21** I & Clarence were out to New Hamburg to see the remains of Uncle Isaac

**Mon. Feb. 22** Have the funeral of fathers brother this afternoon at the Old Mennonite church Berlin - Mr. Paepke & Hopp drove some of the people

**Tues. Feb. 23** Cousin Ben Eby from Hamilton is at our place today

**Sun. Mar. 7** Drove up town to see the remains of Mr. Dave Moody Dora's father, the funeral is this afternoon

**Tues. Mar. 23** Bridge grafted some apple trees which the mice damaged last Winter. I got my 108 Batt uniform tonight - first time I ever wore a soldier suit

**Sun. Mar. 28** I wore my uniform. The Marquet girls visit us. For the first time I try to dance Olga is teaching me

**Fri. Apr. 2** Have a good time at home with the Hopp & Marquet young folks

**Sun. Apr. 4 Easter** Mrs. Messet visit us - she has not bin here for about 7 years - her son Ralph is a bugler at the front

**Sun. Apr. 11** Dull day - I was at Otts & Wehys - took some pictures

**Thurs. Apr. 15** Fine sunny day. - p.m. I was up to station to see Wehy bros & Manuel off. Also put graft on for Mrs. Bright. Trimmed black knot out of cherry & plum trees.

**Fri. Apr. 16** Dull day - I & Herb transplanted tom. & celery - evenings was at Eds

**Sat. Apr. 17** a.m. market - sunny day. - p.m. put apple grafts on at home. Evenings put some grafts on for Austin

**Sun. Apr. 18** (tem. about 70 to 50) a.m. sunny - p.m. dull - Whey girls here a.m. - also A. Asmusen. - p.m. Mrs. Moody & Mrs. Beck here, I had supper at Jake's place - evenings developed film

**Tues. Apr. 27** I & Herb drove over to Breslau got some strawberry plants at Wageners

**May 24** I, Herb, Ed Baetz, Nelson & Albert Paepke wheeled to New Dundee fishing - Albert got sick and went home early.

**Mon. Sept. 6** I was up drilling with the 108 - volunteered from C.E.F. with the 71 Batt. - will leave home in a week. Frantz & Fehrenbach also

joined

**Wed. Sept. 8** Was up to market. Rain during part of day. I signed up completely with the 71 Batt. C.E.F.

**Sat. Sept. 11** I did not attend market - wheeled up town evenings - when I got home a big supper party awaited me - had a fine time - was presented with a fine wrist watch.

**Sun. Sept. 12** Had a lot of visitors among them Ada, Franey, Mrs. Witter, Miss Witter, Dora Moody, etc.

**Mon. Sept. 13** I left for London Camp for first time - weather warm fine sunny.

**Tues. to Thurs. Sept. 14 to 16** Harry Erb, Art Cline, Roy Hiltz went to London for the first time same day as I did. When I got down the 71 doctor Cap. McKay discovered a hernia on me. Gave me the choice of operation or discharge. I took the opp. I hang around camp the first few days awaiting the operation did no drill - part of my first tent bunch - Morgan, Evans, Shmidt, Fehrenbach, Cline.

**Fri. Sept. 17** Got up at 5.30 dressed - left for Berlin on the 7 - had dinner at Uncle Jakes - p.m. auto trip to Doon - evening home

**Sat. Sept. 18** Was to market - had a walk around - p.m. & evening was up town.

**Sun. Sept. 19** Pearl Brunk and her brother came to see me - I took some snaps.

**Mon. Sept. 20** Left on the morning train for London Camp.

**Tues. Sept. 21** General routine around camp - my birthday - I am 25 years old today - Harry Erb my tent mate is 16 today

**Wed. to Sat. Sept. 22 to Oct 2** nothing more said about my operation -

I start regular drill this week. General squad drill, etc. these days. I stayed around camp mostly evenings. Dont feel any effects of my hernia or rupture

**Sun. Oct. 3** Fine, sunny - a.m. church parade - p.m. I & Holmes to Sundry School - eve. church

**Wed. Oct. 6** Evenings I was to picture show & later to Baptist Church lecture on Scotland

**Thurs. Oct. 7** Met Elgin Eby of A. Co. by seeing his name on for picquet duty.

**Fri. Oct. 9** Rain forenoon, cool - 12.30 train for home - Uncle Jakes for supper - around town - home with Herb & Alton also Laura & Erna

**Sun. Oct. 10** a.m. was around home - Florence Ermel was at our place the last week. - p.m. I was at Eds. I, Erma, Laura & the two Marquart girls, Harold, Hilda & Kate were to the woods. Gathered aster seed - weather fine - 9.30 train in the evening I left for London - met cousin Pearl on train

**Wed. Oct. 13** P.M. were on our first route march into the country - were about 3 miles out.

**Thurs. Oct. 14** Elgin Eby told me that he was called to the orderly room, in a mistake, regards my operation

**Fri. Oct. 15** Had more Battalion drill today then usual - weather cloudy dull

**Sat. Oct. 16** Bright sunny warm - p.m. pay day at Camp - I was to town eve. - took some films down to develop

**Sun. Oct. 17** Fine warm & sunny - I & Read, took a walk to the assylum grounds

**Mon. Oct. 18** weather more dull - I was on cook ordely. - we all got inoculated, first time

**Tues. Oct. 19** Everybody hanging around camp to recover from inoculation.

**Wed. Oct. 20** Fine day - Battalion wheeling musket lecture. My rupture bothers me - doc. McKay called & put it in place. - a.m. I go to Victoria Hosp[ital] - got a dandy room

**Thurs. Oct. 21** Have breakfast in bed. Fine sunny day. Both night & day nurses are kind and helpful - p.m. shaved & was in sun room.

**Fri. Oct. 22** Fine sunny day - I moved to ward 7 - its a fine place - met Frenchie and the rest of them.

**Sat. Oct. 23** Nurse is teaching me how to make beds. - p.m. I was down street for a few nick-knacks

**Sun. Oct. 24** 6 a.m. nurse told me my opp. is coming off tomorrow - a.m. washed & shaved - p.m. took a walk over to Ward 4. - Eve. wrote letters.

**Mon. Oct. 25** Had the operation today - woke up at 10.40 a.m. - nurse Miss Glen Dennie fed me a bowl of broth for supper

**Tues. Oct. 26** I didn't sleep more than about 2 hours last night - felt pretty good today - rec. letter from Ada. (Noble opp. [operation?])

**Wed. Oct. 27** Slept good last night. Letter & flowers from Franey - getting almost full course meals.

**Thurs. Oct. 28** Frenchy visits the ward again - has us all roaring - O'Brine is up first time (John opp.)

**Fri. Oct. 29** I shaved myself. Two men washed windows & floors in ward - Grey, McIntyre, Cornel operated.

**Sat. Oct. 30** I feel fine - weather sunny - I took some cascara after supper.

**Sun. Oct. 31** The officer style khaki dressed - Snetsinger sisters introduced themselves - I had an enjoyable hours conversation with them - presented me with home made candies & magazines

**Mon. Nov. 1** I feel extra fine - Noble fishes a cigar with a towel. Ira & Wismer bring my camera - say they move to Galt on Wed.

**Tues. Nov. 2** Started the story Elain Miss Snetsinger brought me some fine apples - stayed and talked about an hour.

**Wed. Nov. 3** I read forenoon - p.m. Edison phonograph entertained us - evening Doc. Taylor removed my stitches

**Thurs. Nov. 4** a.m. phonograph - p.m. read "Elain" - eve. Meinzinger & Homes visit - I finish reading Elain - Fraser night duty.

**Fri. Nov. 5** 3 op. cases this a.m. - I wrote letters - p.m. read - Miss Woods & Miss Bailey the new nurses

**Sat. Nov. 6** Tom buys a pair of socks for me - p.m. Murry & Willa entertain me (bring a pic) - eve Steward arrives.

**Sun. Nov. 7** a.m. I shave - p.m. Mr. & Mrs. Mapletoof call - Snetsinger sisters an hour with me - Corno, O'Brine, Noble, Challenger move to Ward IV - fine day - I got up first time ½ hour

**Mon. to Tues. Nov. 8 to 9** Miss Ashwell took my arm - I walked to sun room first time - was up in wheel chair all day - played phonograph.

**Wed. Nov. 10** I walked around considerable. Willa was up after school - brought me a box of candies - I walked more - started carrying trays for the fellows.

**Fri. Nov. 12** Sargent Laundry had his operation at 10 - didnt wake till about 4 - I helped to wash dishes - Miss Bailey told me I am transferred to 4 again. Sunny day - Dave took my bundle over - I room with Jerry. (Brooks died)

**Sat. Nov. 13** Glen Dennis & Lipset day nurses - Zomner & \_\_\_\_\_ night nurse - Kay gave me a pass - I was down town. Seen Erb, Fergy & Dawson at armories

**Sun. Nov. 14** Cloudy dull weather - chatted in sun room with Noble, McKaffare, Hunter, Rutledge, Whitby, Magee, The kid, etc. - P.M. took two snaps upstairs and three Miss Jackson & Glen Dennis, one in sun room on 7 - two of myself & the Snetzingers.

**Mon. Nov. 15** Red had his operation for his hip today, also Wilson

**Thurs. Nov. 18** Was over and gave goodbye to Miss Fraser - evenings layed on the floor in Noble & O'Brines room & talked about an hour

**Fri. Nov. 19** I said good-by to Ward IV & VII - left on the 5.05 p.m. for Galt. Joined the boys at the armories shortly after 7

**Sat. Nov. 20** Rec. a sick leave pass for a week. Also received \$30.00 on my pay - came to Berlin about 4 p.m. - stayed at Ant Lenas for supper. Went home after supper - they were all in bed when I arrived

**Sun. Nov. 21** Jake started for Cross hill but turned back. Snow storm - Lily Ernst called in a few minutes afternoons - was at Eds - home in the eve.

**Mon. Nov. 22** I took a walk along the creek & called in at August Erdmans - p.m. planted tulip bed - eve. was up to see Pte Sibert's reception - was at Ant Lena's for supp.

**Tues. Nov. 23** called in at Jakes mornings - was at Wrays for dinner - p.m. was in Galt - ordered 3 boxes of Washington Jonathan apples. Was with cousin Ilda and Louisa for supper.



**Wed. Nov. 24** a.m. straightened up a little in hothouse - p.m. was out to see cousin Franny

**Nov. 25/15**

*71st Battalion*

*Canadian Expeditionary Force*

*Stationed at Galt*

*To the nurses, help and patients of Ward IV  
Victoria Hospital, London, Ont.*

*Dear Friends*

*In an attempt to express my thanks for the good treatment I received while in your care, allow me to present you with this case of apples.*

*Yours sincerely,*

*Pte Gordon C. Eby*

*P.S. Also remind me with a few fruits to Miss Bailey & Miss Luckham*

*[another copy says: Also remind me with a few of the fruits to Miss Henderson & Miss Ashwell]*

**Thurs. Nov. 25** a.m. was at shugar factory - George showed me around - p.m. was to Galt - sent a case of apples to each Ward IV and Ward VII also to Miss Snetsinger - was at Austin's for supper.

**Fri. Nov. 26** Tinkered around hothouse all day - fine weather - Herb plowed

**Sat. Nov. 27** Was at Berlin market - arrived at Galt - about 70 fellows transferred to 118 Batt. - moved to Berlin on a special car 4 p.m. - received a welcome by city officials & supper by daughters of empire - filled straw sacks at W.G. & R.

**Sun. Nov. 28** called in at Austins, was home for dinner - Miss Bechtel was there. Olga, Clara and Meta called in for an hour - p.m. I was at Eds

- walked up after supper with Clarence - he told me about his adventure

**Mon. Nov. 29** Started drill at the park - have about 60 in A. Co. and about same number in B. Co.

**Tues. Nov. 30** drill with the small crowd of fellows seems queer compared to the 4 Batt. at London.

**Wed. Dec. 1** I am established in Danny McGuire's platoon - I was home for supper - put violets in greenhouse

**Thurs. Dec. 2** I was put on guard at 8.30 - Helm & Looker, Cpl. Elmsley also on guard - answered a letter

**Fri. Dec. 3** Was off drill a.m. - p.m. ordinary drill. Evenings was home till 9.30 - Nora Asmusen & friend walked up with me.

**Sat. Dec. 4** a.m. route march around town - 11.30 train I went to London. Got to Victoria Hospital at 4 p.m. - stayed visiting till 8.30 p.m. - spent a good time with the bunch Steward, Hunter, Russian, Lowellen, Arthur Wilson, Red & Cobb some of the patients.

**Sun. Dec. 5** Dull day - tem. about 30 - I got up at 7. a.m. - Hotel Metropole - went to the fair grounds to see the 70th Batt. line up for church parade - seen McKaffare, Corno & O'Brein - was at Snetsingers for dinner, Murry & Willa at home - met Mrs. Snetsinger, George & Mr. Charles the English minister - hospital p.m. - church prespit. eve.

**Mon. Dec. 6** I got up at 5 a.m. - got the 6.05 train for Berlin - got here at 8.10 - extended order drill etc. - I was home for supper - to the Romo Theatre evenings - Neptunes diving Nymphs - I & Fehrenbach sleep together.

**Tues. Dec. 7** I started the light physical drill this morning. Evenings marched to Waterloo recruiting meeting - thence to Grand Theatre Berlin

**Thurs. Dec. 9** Evenings I & Fehrenbach were to the Romo Theatre - also the Carnegie library

**Fri. Dec. 10** Ordinary drill - evenings I took 45 records home that exchanged with Kline for some time

**Sat. Dec. 11** Was to market short time - route march - I was home after dinner - 4 p.m. we paraded to meet Maj. Osborne. - Eve I was around town

**Sun. Dec. 12** George slept in barracks first time - a.m. Church parade - I was to Trinity Methodist - p.m. J. Fehrenbach was down home with me. Clara Paepke & a bunch were skating

**Mon. Dec. 13** a.m. moved the jim & general clean up work. - p.m. drill at park - eve. recruiting - raided pool rooms & clubs.

**Tues. Dec. 14** First meal in W.G. & R. Barracks - ordinary drill - p.m. route march past water works & Allan Shantzes - thence Courtland. - Eve. home, phonograph

**Wed. Dec. 15** a.m. squad drill - ptes. taking turns in drilling - p.m. route march around city. B Co. kicks about supper.

**Thurs. Dec. 16** The Battalion kicks about breakfast - after physical Let. Albright asks me to work in Canteen - W. Wilton has charge of it - I was to see Ada evenings

**Fri. Dec. 17** I took the morning physical drill. Canteen remainder of day - Batt. marched to Waterloo. Evenings all were to speak at Methodist Church.

**Sat. Dec. 18** called in at Austins. Mrs. Maxwell was the only one home.

**Sun. Dec. 19** a.m. to Tr. Methodist Church - p.m. was at Austins for supper & till about 9 oclock.

**Mon. Dec. 20** counted pennants during day. My night at the canteen

**Tues. Dec. 21** Eve. I was down home - played phonograph

**Thurs. Dec. 23** I was at Canteen evenings - ticket No. 52 is found - were busy - I was out for hours drill - I was promoted corporal - p.m. down town - got a haircut - evenings home & at Voelzings party - back at 10 - Wilton leaves for Xmas holidays.

**Fri. Dec. 24** I was busy at Canteen all day - locked up at 7 oclock & went down town to do my Xmas shopping - kept Canteen open till 12 afterwards

**Sat. Dec. 25** Sargents & Corporals were in Canteen & treated all around. I was at Jakes a short time - p.m. was at Austins & at home - was up to cousin Susanna Eby for supper - met cousin Arthur & Miss Bessie Holman - had a pleasant evening

**Sun. Dec. 26** Evenings I had a livery & took Vera, Arthur & Bessie for a sleigh ride - I got up at 7 - went to church at 10.40 a.m. - p.m. I escorted cousin Susanna, Vera, Arthur and Bessie Holman through the barracks.

**Mon. Dec. 27** I was alone at the Canteen - was kept busy. Evenings they brought a drunk home from town & locked him up - Wilton came back at midnight

**Tues. Dec. 28** I & Wilton were both kept busy - Col. Lockhard visited the Canteen and told us we can only have one N.C.O. in Canteen. Evenings I was home - got some apples.

**Wed. Dec. 29** I was around the barracks all day. Stayed in evenings at the canteen

**Thurs. Dec. 30** I got my New Years pass today - am off duty at 10 tonight. Was around barracks all day.

**Fri. Dec. 31** Shaved & shined my buttons. Was with Ant Mary & cousin Ina for dinner - p.m. helped at Canteen on account of pay day. Was home evenings. Midnight skating afterwards - loaned skates at Miss Kalbfleisch skating party - was at Wippers after with two young ladies.

**Sat. Jan. 1, 1916** Home all day - Eds up here, Miss Bechtel - p.m. Lauras chum here. - Eve I was up town with Laura & 3 girl friends



## ~ Eighth Volume, 1916 ~

[At front:] pedometer reading on walk from Galt along the railway to home. Oct. 1st. 1916 G.E.

Place	Time	Reading in Miles
	a.m.	
Galt	10.25	82 $\frac{1}{4}$
Blair	11.30	86 $\frac{3}{4}$
Doon	12.15	89 $\frac{1}{4}$
(Had dinner at Mrs. Sullivan's, she is a sister to L/Cpl. Read, my tent mate in the 71st Batt.)		
start at Doon		90
German Mills	watch stopped	93 $\frac{1}{4}$
Ernst farm	crossing	94
Shantz lane		95 $\frac{1}{4}$
Home	3.30 p.m.	95 $\frac{7}{8}$

Memorandum from 1915:

Sept. 6, 1915 I volunteered to join the 71st Overseas Battalion

Sept. 8, 1915 I signed up with the 71st. Batt.

Sept. 13, 1915 I left Berlin for camp at London

Oct. 20, 1915 I was sent to Victoria hospital London to have an operation for rupture or hernia

Oct. 25, 1915 I had the operation

**Sat. Jan. 1** Started the New Year skating at Aditorium, first time for this winter - a Miss Kalbfleisch was my pardner - had two girls at Wippers for ice cream afterwards - got home at two oclock in the morning - was around home all day - Eds were home - I helped Benny and Gord with the toys I bought them - p.m. Clara Paepke, Annie Shale, Elsie Kurt were at our place. Evening I drove Miss Bechtel, Laura & Annie up town - stayed and went with the girls to Star Theatre - I, Laura, Annie, Elsie, Clara all drove home in cutter - raining.

**Sun. Jan. 2** freezes in evening windy mild - Got up about 9 - went up town to the canteen, shaved shined buttons, etc. then went down to Eds where we all were for dinner - Ada was also there. - 4 p.m. walked up town with Ada - was over to see J. Fehrenbach about going to Toronto -

we go in two or four weeks - I was at Uncle Jakes for supper - Ada showed me her old photograph after supper - I got home & to bed about 11.

**Mon. Jan. 3** partly sunny tem. about 20 above - I straightened up greenhouse - cut down big asparagus plant, etc. Played phonograph etc. - Eve. walked down with Laura, Kate, Florence & Gord - got back to the canteen about 11 o'clock - my holidays are over. Walton had a big day - a lot of new fellows came in - a letter from Snetsinger sisters awaited me

**Tues. Jan. 4** mild weather does not thaw much - I got up around 7 o'clock - we were kept busy all forenoon, afternoon I listened to some lecture which Cap. Gregory was giving to A. Co. - at 4 p.m. took a walk up town - looked around Khaki Club, tonight is opening night. I was at Canteen evenings - they kept me busy - lights went out a few times. We have sold more today than ever - to bed 12.30

**Wed. Jan. 5** Rain forenoon - freezing evening - windy - a.m. I stayed in Batt. - had a march to Waterloo - p.m. I was in, officers gave lectures - men dismissed at about 3.30 p.m. - Eve. I, George & Eger were entertained by Williams mining experiences - I was to Austin after till 10 p.m. Then to Macs for a paper & at Rosens for hot chocolate - Miss Donn waited on me - her sister is here on a visit - Miss Brunk and a friend were in after the show - I showed my P.P. to Gord first time

**Thurs. Jan. 6** tem. medium cold - I was up for the physical - took all of it for first time. Canteen remainder of the day - evenings my turn Kianapel and Elmsley kept me company. Walter was skating - I studied Inf. training book in spare time.

**Fri. Jan. 7** Fine sunny winters day cold - 9.30 a.m. marched up with the boys to meet the Australian cadets - p.m. drilled at park and a route march half way to Breslau. Evening I was to Star Theatre picture play “The Goddess.” Khaki Club afterwards - guys pester the life out of me while I write this, for pie etc. after hours - but I obey orders and keep closed



**Sat. Jan. 8** weather fine sunny - tem. about 20 above - I attend the N.C.O. class first time - lessons in Semifore Signalling & voice exercise. - p.m. I was around Canteen - watched Col. Martin & Cap. Kreitzer at pistol practice. Took a walk home - got the photo from Mary Snetsinger. - Eve. was in Canteen. Cap. Kreitzer treated some of the boys, I kept open till 11 p.m.

**Sun. Jan. 9** Weather mild half dull not thawing - I got a haircut & shave by the army barber - he just opened a shop here. Got my Corpl. stripes from Ira. Washburn sowed them on for me - p.m. was at F. Hellers about 1 hour - Mother & Bella also there - I & N. Elmsley were at Fehrenbachs for supper & till 9.45 p.m. - had a fine time - May had a supper for a king - Miss Elmslie & Miss Hickie also there.

**Mon. Jan. 10** J. Hamilton bought first at new Canteen - mild, raining - I attend N.C.O. class, signalling and rifle drill in Khaki Club - p.m. musket lecture & voice practice. - Eve. I & Allie Hennegard start up the Khaki Club Canteen. I went over to Woolworths & bought a pail to wash tumblers in. Allie left for the show at 7. I closed down at 10 oclock - sold \$6.15 - Fisher helped me to lock up.

**Tues. Jan. 11** tem. about 20 - Mild weather partly dull - N.C.O. class, signalling & voice exercise - p.m. class in rifle detailing, I was called out for first time - detailed the slope from the order & vise versa. - Eve. I was at Khaki Canteen till 8 - then to Star Theatre - Allie had his first Canteen night. Steis strained ankle at park & was taken to hospital

**Wed. Jan. 12** sleet a.m. eve. rain - N.C.O. class a.m. - was over at Jaimets at noon, bought the first new 3¢ stamps I have seen - met Annie Henhoeffter hadent seen her for some time - p.m. N.C.O. class at Khaki club - Cap. Fraser explained new Roos rifle. - Eve. was up at uncle Jakes, afterwards to the show "The Slender Maid" for the benifit of the red cross, talent by local people - to bed at 12.

**Thurs. Jan. 13** about 20 far. - snow flurries dull - a.m. first time the N.C.O. class drilled in market building - signalling & extended order - p.m. lecture on mechanism of Roos rifle - also theory on aiming etc. -

Cap. McNeil gave the lectures - evening I was at Khaki Club Canteen - walked down here with Pte. Saunders & Cap. Kreitzer - talked about recruiting.

**Fri. Jan. 14** clear & cold evenings around zero - I was at N.C.O. class at signalling - first time we write down letters - I & Russel were partners. After dinner pay day - it kept us busy at Canteen. Musketry lecture afterwards. I was at Uncle Jakes for supper showed them my 71 Bat. picture I bought today. Afterwards was at Austins - Bernice's mother & Franks boy Gordon are there - he sang songs for us - I got to bed at 12

**Sat. Jan. 15** Med. tem. partly snow storms - N.C.O. class forenoon. I took a walk over to market for a few minutes - p.m. took my 71st picture to Sararus for framing - Khaki Club afternoon and evening J. Fehrenbach walked home with me - fine winter night - to bed at 11.30. Heunegers & George are on a sleighing party Elmira

**Sun. Jan. 16** cold & slightly stormy - First thing in morning I had a shower bath - then helped at Canteen, shaved and got to Jakes place about 11 o'clock. Down home for dinner - afterwards was at Eds, brought Ed a 118th Batt. pennant & Laura some writing paper and Lion hankies. Heinrich was at our place at home - I got up to Canteen at 5 p.m. - in mess tent 11 p.m. - Hamilton told me about a sleigh party. I am invited

**Mon. Jan. 17** cold stormy - a.m. in market building signalling & extended order - p.m. N.C.O. class were out to Queens Park for visual training, too stormy to stay out long - went to Khaki Club to musketry lecture. I had to explain the ejector. - Eve. Allie went to Mutt & Jeff show. I was at Khaki Canteen - played crokinol with Brown & Buch - both easy victims.

**Tues. Jan. 18** a.m. stormy cold around zero - I don't often go out to phisied - after physical, Joe Shaw sent the first sentinals to the class in semifore signalling - Dan McGuire is back from London and drilled us in prone position of firing. - p.m. kit inspection - I am minus tag, cap,

fatigue pants and 1 pair shoes. - Eve. was in at Austins - gave Mrs. Hibbert goodbye then was home for about an hour - fine cold night.

**Wed. Jan. 19** Bright sunny but cold day - A.m. signalling from 11 to 12 - muster parade. - p.m. extended order in market bldg. Then a lecture on musketry by Cap. McNeal for an hour. Evening I was at Canteen. Started reading The Goddess which is a picture play as well as a novel.

**Thurs. Jan. 20** milder weather - N.C.O. class during day. Evenings the Batt. were at the Trinity Methodist Church - had a good supper & fine programme after. We were there about 250 strong - Parson McIrvin gave a recitation on Ben Hur Chariot race. Among young lady waitress were the Betzner girls, Naome Worthington, Honsberger, Wendy Becker. (Gladus Beck gave a recitation.)

**Fri. Jan. 21** Very mild and thawing, snow going fast - a.m. signalling & bayonet practice - p.m. N.C.O. class were at old park platoon drill - we all had to take turns in practicing the handling of the platoon. Evenings was at the Khaki Club canteen, read & watched Mr. Coin paint an imaginary picture of the Hun troops march into Berlin Ont. showing their barbarism.

**Sat. Jan. 22** (Mr. Beckridge, Romo Th. manager has trouble with soldiers) Mild weather - a.m. I missed the N.C.O. class. They had signalling at Victoria Park. I took a walk to Queens park and Khaki club - p.m. took a walk down home, dad is sick in bed with the grip. Mrs. F. Heller was there - eve I played phonograph and slept on lounge till 11 oclock

**Sun. Jan. 23** Mild sunny day. - a.m. Trinity Church - was home for dinner - dad is still in bed - at 4 p.m. opened Khaki Canteen - wrote a post card to Murry. - Eve was at canteen, recruiting office expected to be mobbed, phoned up here - we boys went down & helped to pull fellows in & held them till officers had their say.

**Mon. Jan. 24** Weather still mild - snow about all gone - waggons out. Morning phisical, signalling & extended order - p.m. extended order and

squad drill. News Record slams us for pulling fellows in the last few days. Mr. Beckridge appologizes to the Batt. - Eve. was to hospital to see Read & cooper - Grand theatre after - to bed at 11

**Tues. Jan. 25** I have a bad cold - weather mild thawing - N.C.O. drill in victoria park. - p.m. Cap. Fraser gave a lecture on map reading. I was at Khaki Club Canteen till 10.30 - played crokinol against Sar Smyth & Pte Shomaker. Corpl. Brown was my pardner. We were beaten. A friend of Pte Hobins told us his experiences at the front. I was to Ed Baetzes party after - got home at 2.30 a.m - had a fine time

**Wed. Jan. 26** weather mild and dull - thawing, muddy. - a.m: N.C.O. drill in victoria park signalling, etc. - p.m. extended order in park till 3 p.m. - then a lecture on map reading & miscellaneous subjects by Cap. Fraser - I had attacking an enemy over a hill demonstrated to me. Evening I & Brown played crokinol - I closed Canteen at about 11 oclock.

**Thurs. Jan. 27** Weather dull and muddy N.C.O. class. - Eve. I was at club canteen - got to bed about 12 oclock - were awakened by the boys coming home, at 2.30 on Friday morning - were very busy for about half an hour

**Fri. Jan. 28** N.C.O. class - colder today ground partly froze up - practiced guard duty of an army on the march - Sgt. Russel was commander of main army - Pt. Hawk was the army. I was in the main guard - it was very muddy through the fields - I was at home evenings

**Sat. Jan. 29** Cold raw wind - a.m. class were out on Petersburg road, then over to Manheim road, where we started making a map - made it for 1 mile going past the water works. - p.m. I was around Canteen - was at Ant Lenas for supper, Austins afterwards. Sgt. Helm was married today - boys removed the horses and pulled carriage themselves

**Sun. Jan. 30** Rain all day - we didn't march to church in a body. I went to the Prespeterian Church, was home for dinner - Mother has been sick with the grip the last few days, but is up now again. Katie was also there

for dinner. Canteen evenings, then to the Romo theatre pictures & recruiting meeting - had a good crowd. (Lt. Dancey is a good speaker - has bin at the front.)

**Mon. Jan. 31** Dull mild weather snow all gone very muddy. Company drill in Victoria Park, bayonet exercise. - p.m. route march of batt. to Waterloo. - fat inspection - Eve I was down home - Mother & Dad both are just getting over the grip - big uproar in papers about pro

**Tues. Feb. 1** Got cold last night - ground froze up hard again - a.m. company drill in park - p.m. pay day - Cap. & Walter collected about \$650.00 in canteen accounts.

**Wed. Feb. 2** snow about all gone - Batt was on a route march in afternoon - Breslau, Brigeport, Waterloo, Berlin - didn't come into barracks till after 5 oclock.

**Thurs. Feb. 3** Nothing important

**Fri. Feb. 4** ordinary day nothing in particular to report

**Sat. Feb. 5** ground snow covered again - Stormy not very cold - Batt. drill forenoon - 2.30 I, J. Fehrenbach, Hilborn & Toman go to Toronto. I try to buy a pedometer - there are none in stock. Get some rooms at the Central Y. Theatre evenings - get to bed at 12 oclock. I sleep in room with a artillery man from B.C.

**Sun. Feb. 6** mild weather not thawing - I get up at 8 oclock - get my breakfast at Y. The four of us take a beltline trip, go through Allen Gardens - p.m. visit exhibition camp - at 3 p.m. I & Fehrnbach go up to 9 Auburn Ave. Visit Hibberts - Dell is at home, also Mr. & Mrs. & Leaf - we stay for tea and go to the Presperbyterian church with them - Burneice comes home after 8 - also several friends - we stay till 11 - have a fine time.

**Mon. Feb. 7** Leave Toronto on the 7 train a stormy day - I stay at the Barracks - canteen evenings. We have ordinary extended order drill in

park during day - sort of stormy - I am in barracks canteen evenings

**Tues. Feb. 8** Bayonet practice etc. - I instruct a small class in Semifore. Walter leaves for Stratford in afternoon. - Eve. I am in the Khaki club canteen - Heungard went to Guelph to a dance.

**Wed. Feb. 9** Walter is on leave to Stratford - Allie helps us in canteen - p.m. I go out on route march with the Batt. - we go to Freeport - return at 4.15 p.m. - slight storm not very cold. - Eve. I call in at Austins. Was also at home, look for my pedometer. They butchered the young jersey this week. Allie sleeps in canteen - I get to bed at 12.

**Thurs. Feb. 10** Wilton comes home from his trip - I drill at the park with the boys. - Eve. I am up at the Khaki Club.

**Fri. Feb. 11** Partly stormy - a.m. drill at park - p.m. route march Waterloo, Bridgeport & home on Lancaster St. - eve I was at Hospital to see Beck, Wringel, Tony, Girodat & Sgt. McGuire - to Khaki Club after. One armed George or Mr. Pervus is also at the B. & W. [Berlin & Waterloo] hospital

**Sat. Feb. 12** Peter Buses case on about the Canteen tickets who are absent with-out leave - circumstantial evidence points to Peter, as aiding the tickets to escape. He is sentenced by Col. Lohead to 7 days detenchiun. - p.m. I count canteen books & work at Khaki Canteen.

**Sun. Feb. 13** Fine clear sunny day cold clear white snow beautiful day - a.m. parade to Methodist Church - p.m. recruiting meeting at Romo Theatre. I attend it - after a stirring speech they didn't get a recruit. I send some valentines in afternoon. - Eve. I was home for supper - evening meeting at Romo & crowded house

**Tues. Feb. 14** I receive a cute valentine from Miss Murry Snetsinger

**Wed. Feb. 15** a.m. drill in park - weather fine - p.m. pay day. I am busy in canteen - go up town to get some change, drop in at Dentons to see the pictures which were taken yesterday, the groupe is good the one of

myself is blurred. Neome Worthington works at Dentons. - Eve. at Khaki Canteen - all must be in barracks at 10 p.m.

**Thurs. Feb. 17** Nothing important

**Fri. Feb. 18** Nothing important

**Sat. Feb. 19** a.m. company drill in park - p.m. sunny cold

**Sun. Feb. 20** Fine winter weather - I was to Trinity Methodist Church - Pastor McIrvin has a good recruiting sermon. I was home for dinner, a young German who fled from the country of his birth two months before the war is at our place for dinner. Apparently he has no love for his fatherland - good recruiting meeting evenings.

**Mon. Feb. 21** Weather bright sunny but cold - a.m. canteen & attended rifle lecture. - p.m. route march to Centreville - home along Mill St. - at Khaki canteen part of evening. Was also out to see cousin Fanny - received a long interesting letter from Willa Snetsinger

**Tues. Feb. 22** Weather mild slight thaw - a.m. canteen & rifle practice - p.m. company drill & Batt. drill at Victoria Park. I had intended to go on the hockey excursion to London but changed my mind. Heunegard is going to the hospital tonight to have a bone removed from his nose. I was at canteen till 10 - then got a hot lemonade at Rooses.

**Wed. Feb. 23** p.m. class have their exams in platoon - drill at Victoria Park. I detailed right form of the platoon. Evenings I was to a surprise party on Miss Annie Hoehneffer - she got a gold wrist watch. We had a swell time, stayed till 2 a.m. - swell moonlight night. I walked home with Annie and Miss Hergott. St. Peters Luthern Church also had a supper for us at barracks - Rev. Sparling spoke to us.

**Thurs. Feb. 24** Bright sunny weather - I missed the exam. class, but took a squad of recruits up town to join the drilling party by orders of Lt. Snyder. Dismissed at 10.30 to see hockey game at Berlin - 118th vs Galt 111<sup>th</sup>, we beat 9 to 1 - p.m. Battalion drill, sloppy & wet feet. I eat

no supper - am sick vomit & feel like a dog - go to sleep at 8 oclock - feel better when I wake at 10 oclock.

**Fri. Feb. 25** a.m. class exams - Cap. Fraser got disgusted and dismissed us - p.m. route march to Waterloo - Cpl. Kanamacher is sick - Sgt. Phillips had a fatigue party so I had to take charge of No. 4 platoon. T. Pegaunate of No. 3 almost got run over by a street car by fooling in the ranks. - Eve at canteen

**Sat. Feb. 26** A.M. N.C.O. class exam in musketry at Khaki Club - none of us are very bright at it - we haven't had sufficient practice - I detailed the kneeling load & the drill ex. The order from the slope - p.m. Khaki club canteen - evening I loaned skates at Myers - was skating, met a Miss Johnson from Hespeler & her friend.

**Sun. Feb. 27** a.m. go to catholic church - was home for dinner. Eds afterwards - at 4 p.m. arrived at Fred Hellers stayed for supper, met Mr. Bird, played crokinole. Got to club at 8 oclock, then to recruiting meeting at the Grand - Sgt. Donnahean & Lt. Col. Dunlap of the 142nd were speakers - write letter to Murry - to bed at 12.30.

**Mon. Feb. 28** Morn ordinary drill. - p.m. free show at Romo Theatre - two recruiting pictures. We all have ½ day holiday

**Tues. Feb. 29** pay day - busy at canteen

**Wed. Mar. 1** Eve. supper at Evangelican Church. The German pictures at Shulzes residence near Waterloo were captured by some members of the Batt. I & Goff were at a show at Romo.

**Thurs. Mar. 2** Drill exams

**Fri. Mar. 3** a.m. busy at canteen. - p.m. extended order - exam by Cap. Fraser. I got my exam right but made a blunder in saluting

**Sat. Mar. 4** a.m. unpacking goods at canteen. - p.m. I get dinner at Adas. - evening skating. Met Kelly - went home with Bertha



Shmalinsky. Tappert was marched down the street - I missed it - sorry.

**Sun. Mar. 5** (Rose is sick - had convulsions) a.m. I attend the Church of England. - p.m. I go home for dinner, was at Eds for some time. Pearl Rush is also there. Wess Michel is at our place - I get to canteen at 5 oclock. - Eve meeting at Grand - Mr. Beal explains the position of the Mennonites. I & Kelly meet the Marquart girls & go home with them. Kelly only goes part way. I stayed ½ hour - they play & sing for me.

**Mon. Mar. 6** Walter starts in the signall core tomorrow. Ordinary drill during day. - Eve. I was at the Khaki club canteen.

**Tues. Mar. 7** Busy around canteen - we got new goods in from McCormicks. - Eve. supper at R. Catholic Church - we had a swell time - speeches, singing, etc. - 4 girls were dressed in uniform - also dumb Bell drill by girls. Miss Knipfel got my hat badge - I went up to the Lyric Club with the two Knipfel sisters. Shortey Greenwood will teach me to dance. Annie Hoehneffer was very sociable as she always is, talked a long time with me

**Wed. Mar. 8** Busy around canteen - gave our order in for a new supply of McCormicks goods. - p.m. busy around canteen. Kirby was in in afternoon. I was on route march to Waterloo & Brigeport - fine day, light snowstorm. - Eve. chicken supper at barracks - we served cigarettes. I was at Austins afterwards.

**Thurs. Mar. 9** Busy around canteen. - a.m. attended bayonet and aiming class. Was up to the bank to make the canteen deposits. - p.m. muster parade & signalling. - Eve. was at the Khaki club hockey game - Ora Lee Toronto team vs Union Jack 2 - 4 favour Ora Lee - fine snow storm evenings.

**Sat. Mar. 11** Eve. I was skating - had a swell time. Marquarts were not skating - invited me to be shure and come over tomorrow. 11th Batt. went through town on return of route march.

**Sun. Mar. 12** a.m. Catholic church - I, Dieffenbecker, Hilborn &

\_\_\_\_\_ were at Daveys for dinner. I & Ivan had supper and spent the evening with the Marquart girls, swell time. Nicely asleep at 10 min. to one when one of our guards was fired upon - the shot awoke me - some excitement

**Mon. Mar. 13** Bright sunny - I was on route march to Centreville via Mill St. - Yankin gets pass for Penn. U.S.A. Evening George relieved me at canteen for 1 hour. I took dancing lessons from Shortey Greenwood. The two step

**Tues. Mar. 14** pay day. - Eve. I was skating - had a dandy time.

**Wed. Mar. 15** Mostly in canteen during day. Canteen duty evenings.

**Thurs. Mar. 16** Canteen work during day. Eve. skating - skated with Miss Brown for first time.

**Fri. Mar. 17** Canteen work during day. Walter was out on route march to Centreville - says its tough work. - Eve met cousin Mrs. M. Sweitzer & daughter on King St. - Canteen for the evening.

**Sat. Mar. 18** a.m. canteen straightening up - p.m. was home - showed Herb about aster seed. - Eve was at Austins for supper - got a picture of Berneice. Was skating after with Walter Wilton, Miss Brown, Merwill Swartz & Clara Marquart.

**Sun. Mar. 19** a.m. Luthern Church - at Eds for dinner. (Florence & Kate sing) Talked to Ed to let Clarence enlist. Canteen at 4 p.m. - Allie relieved me - I was to the Hett girls for supper - evening to recruiting at the Grand - good speakers - to bed at 12.30

**Sun. Mar. 26** Mild weather snow going fast - a.m. Catholic Church - then to the Old Mennonite - home for dinner. - p.m. Khaki club - Allister his two sisters and Mr. Heuter are at the club - I made a phonograph record of Allie singing. Was up at Miss Susan Ebys with Vern & Yancks girl - to the recruiting meeting afterwards

**Thurs. Mar. 30** Warm sunny day - air like summer, snow nearly all gone. - a.m. whole Batt. marched to Waterloo. On road up to King Edward School children stopped us and gave us each an orange. - p.m. extended order and Semiphore drill at Queens park. - Eve. I was down home, talked to Alt & Herb to enlist - return on Benton St. - met Clara and Olga - walked home with them. On road back met Ervin - asked him to enlist - retire 1 p.m.

**Sat. Apr. 1** Showery during day, mild weather - a.m. we use the canteen for banking purposes - Lt. K. Snyder is the Teller to cash the checks for the men - it kept us busy all forenoon. - p.m. was up town - evenings at canteen. Walter goes to Stratford on leave till Tuesday

**Sun. Apr. 2** sunny, fine - a.m. Prespeterian Church presented us with testaments. I took a walk to Austins after - p.m. I talked with Gord & Lorne Ernst about enlisting. After took Ada, Frany, Mrs. Seles & her two daughters through the Barracks - also Aust & Kate - evening at Uncle Jakes for supper - Frany, Ada and myself to Grand Theatre recruiting meeting

**Mon. Apr. 3** I worked around canteen a.m. - p.m. was up to see dentist Shmidt - had a lower crown put on and measurement taken for the two side bridges. Then was in the parade to meet Corp. W. Mitchel who returns from the front on the 5.05 p.m. train. At Khaki Canteen after - George was at barracks canteen - he went to Preston dance on the 10 oclock car

**Sat. Apr. 8** a.m. every body turns out on Battalion parade around the city - we line up on King St. W. to see how long the line now is & how far it should be for a full Batt. - p.m. & evening at canteen. I was out on the march at 7.30 to 8 in the evening.

**Sun. Apr. 9** fine spring weather - a.m. Catholic Church - I lead the parade - called in at the Star Theatre to the service there on road back to barracks. - p.m. was home for dinner - Miss Bechtel was also there. Spent the afternoon & evening at Sehles 11 Ahrens St. W. - Edna & Erma are very entertaining girls - had a fine time - cousin Ada was also

there afternoons. Teresa Farthingham & her friend walked up town with me

**Mon. Apr. 10** fine sunny day - Worked at canteen - also had some dentist work done at my bridges. Was out on the noon parade through the city. Evenings was at canteen - also over to Greenwood for a dancing lesson - out on the evening parade, at canteen after - eve read the sad news of the death of Annie Moody

**Tues. Apr. 11** weather dull & showery - a.m. after the morning canteen work I & Kirby went up to Moodys, to see Annie for the last time, ordered a spray of roses at Waldschmidts. - p.m. Kirby went to the funeral - I was busy at canteen, also had some dentist work done. - Eve was at home - everybody is well - Jake is better again from the grip

**Wed. Apr. 12** Dull day mild - a.m. canteen routine - at 10 hurried out - got our company picture taken. - p.m. muster parade at Victoria Park. Battalion picture afterwards. - Eve. was at Khaki canteen - made a record of Bob Sibert singing - also some others - got to bed at 11 oclock - showery at night

**Sat. Apr. 15** finest sunny day of the spring - A.M. busy at canteen - was out on the parade around town with the boys - p.m. was at Dentist Shmidts - had my crowns fitted for my front bridge - got supper at Ant Lenas - after supper had my second bridge put on. Got my 71<sup>st</sup> Battalion picture at Sararuses - went to bed soon after ten.

**Sun. Apr. 16** A.M. church parade & down home for dinner. Met Clara Paepke on road up to town - took a picture of Clara & Annie at Shales. Was at Vera Furtneys home for the afternoon & evening - we were expecting Mr. Ware but he couldn't come. In the evening I & Vera took a walk out to see Frany.

**Mon. Apr. 17** Was busy around canteen all day. Was home for supper - it rained a little on road down. Ran all the way up town. Took Vera Furtney to the play of Uncle Toms Cabin at the Roma.

**Wed. Apr. 19** p.m. school children march down here & give us an egg shower. Evening Forsythe girls give us a supper. After supper ladys meeting in mess room to aid recruiting. Lily Ernst, the Paepke and Baetz girls were here. I took Leona Knipfel & her sister home.

**Thurs. Apr. 20** Fine warm sunny - I was busy around canteen biggest part of the day - from 11 to 12 was up and had my front bridge put on - it fits fine. Evenings was at Khaki canteen - Bugler Eagen made some records for me - got to bed at 11 oclock.

**Fri. Apr. 21** Walter is going on a few days pass to Toronto. I left the canteen at 10 a.m. - got a dancing lesson from Greenwood & showed him how to put his putties on - p.m. was home & worked at Dahlia Bulbs - got back to canteen at 5.45.

**Sun. Apr. 23** I was around canteen till about 10 oclock then went home. Uncle Jake came in afternoon. I was at canteen for ½ hour around supper time - was home again for supper - after supper I was down at Ed's. Walked down with Kate & Florence as they came home from town.

**Wed. Apr. 26** Warm spring weather showery. I join Lt. Washburns physical class. Spend the afternoon at Khaki Club. - Eve am on duty at Khaki canteen - write a letter to Allie & Murry afterwards. The talk at barracks this evening is about policeman Jim Blevens who is not expected to live on account of a broken jaw bone.

**Thurs. Apr. 27** Bright & sunny, snow nearly all gone. Warm air like summer. - a.m. whole Batt. marched to Waterloo - school children at King Edward School gave us oranges. - p.m. extended order & semifore at Queens park. - Eve. I was down home - talked to Alt & Herb to enlist - met Clara & Olga on Benton St. - walked down home with them

**Sat. Apr. 29** fine sunny summer weather - A.M. busy at the canteen - p.m. took a walk home along the creek to August Erdmans - then went up towards town with the Marquart girls, went home along the track. After supper put a few grafts on for Harry Brown - then was in the

parade with the Lady Recruiters after - met Clara & Olga - I & Jack Fehenbach took them to the Star and home - got to Barr. at 1

**Sun. Apr. 30** Fine sunny day real summer weather - a.m. we take stock at the canteen. - p.m. I was home, then up town through the park - walked a short way with Rea Moody - talked about her brother who is at the front. Took some snaps at the park - I & Art Shantz, Pte Karpling & Miller were at Flossie Stager's for tea - had a fine time.

**Mon. May 1** Warm spring showery during part of the day. The signal section went to London today. Walter is out on a weeks pass for the Arnot institute. Had pay day at the barracks. Kerby took some snaps of Bobs physical class. Evenings I was at Khaki canteen

**Sun. May 7** Fine warm sunny day - Ada was down at our place. After dinner I took Laura, Kate, Florence & Benny & Erna through the barracks. Was down at Marquarts for supper.

**Sun. May 14** rain part of day - To the Methodist Church a.m. - got a cushion top for Sammy Williams to send to Miss Florence Stager. - p.m. took the company picture home - worked at canteen at supper time - home again after supper

**Mon. May 15** Warm sunny day) Inoculation day - most of the men get their second one. I got my third one, it dont affect me very much - I got my snap taken with George and Greenwood. Was home in evening - took some rose plants over to Marquarts: 2 gruss, ten tiplitz, 1 clothide, 1 blue, 1 winter gam, 1 baby Rambler - I & Otto Erdman had quite an argument - he is a socialist - I got to bed at 12.

**Tues. May 16** Rain most of day. Pay day forenoon - kept me & George bussy - P.M. I was to the public library, worked at canteen at supper & evening - eve was to Lorne Ernsts & to the name changing meeting at the Star Theatre. The local papers are full of the squabble between the mayor and council about the battalion

**Mon. May 22** We leave for London camp - large crowd is at the station

to see us off. We land at London about noon - midst a steady rain we march to our camp grounds. Our tents are up and we have bread and coffee for dinner. All p.m. I help to unload canteen goods, get all wet. Our canteen is temporarily in the Y.

**Tues. May 23** It is fine & sunny - gives us a chance to get our clothing dry. Our canteen is in the large YMCA tent, in a large meadow golden with dandelions. The boys are working at fixing up our camp grounds. - p.m. our canteen starts business.

**Wed. May 24** Canteen work - a.m. I & Gerton go down the river for a row - fine sunny day - we have a grand time.

**Fri. May 26** we move the canteen to Batt grounds. Different Battalions moving in keeps us busy. Sell about \$290.00 worth of goods. Being in a temporary condition makes the clerking very hard to handle a large crowd

**Fri. Jun. 23** Busy at canteen. At 4 p.m. I, Sgt. Reeve, Sgr. Wamsley & Sgt. Beal left in Pte. Linselys car for Berlin - had a very fine trip - got to Berlin before 8 o'clock. I & Reeve called in at Austins for a few minutes. I got home just before dark - everybody well.

**Mon. Jun. 26** Linseys car is broke - I went home by CPR - got to camp around noon.

**Wed. Jul. 5** Rumors afloat that we move to Camp Borden.

**Thurs. Jul. 6** Uncertain all day whether we go to Camp Borden or stay at London. The Col. Major Lockhardt & some others came into canteen at about 11 p.m. & telephone for information. They receive news to the effect that we stay in London.

**Fri. Jul. 7** (My week end pass is canceled) All day very busy packing canteen goods - at 6 p.m. the transports & fatigue came - canteen tent & goods were all taken to station in short order. I spent the evening with the boys. Slept outside with a bunch - at 12 Sgt. Naylor awoke me. I,

Charley and Paul went down to guard canteen cars - I am sick during night.

**Sat. Jul. 8** I left my guard at 6 a.m. - had breakfast at camp - helped pack up tents. Took a trip to the city of London on the car. Tried to locate my great coat - will get it expressed. - p.m. met my two Eby cousins from Preston in the 111th Batt. We left London at 6.30 for Borden Camp - seen some people I knew at Gault as we passed through.

**Sun. Jul. 9** Left the train at 6 in the morn. Marched to our camp grounds, which only two days before was a bush, like the rest of our surroundings. Water works & sewers are in working order. Had a breakfast of sandwiches & coffee. Worked all day getting goods from station. Officers & N.C.O.'s helped like the privates. Eve camp is in fair shape

**Mon. Jul. 10** All men available fell in for parade to practice the march past tomorrow. I worked at Canteen all day. Nearly all boys complained at 1 p.m. when they came in about the dust & hard marching. - p.m. big part of camp restless - say they refuse to parade tomorrow - Eve. a war in miniature - I seen a little of it & heard more - all settled in 10 or 15 minutes, a few men injured. (after the trouble, men got mostly all they asked for.)

**Tues. Jul. 11** I was out in march past - it was hot & dusty but not quite as bad as thrashing. Sir Sam said of our company as we passed Very good Very good. We returned at about one oclock - p.m. was spent at improving tents. Us canteen workers are kept busy.

**Fri. Jul. 21** Busy all day getting freight from station. My pass was good from noon but I didn't take till 6 p.m. Got to Toronto at 9 p.m. - stayed at the Hibbert's overnight. All the family is well & happy. I stayed up talking till 12 oclock. Then had a very refreshing bath.

**Sat. Jul. 22** (Bought a pedometer for \$2 at the Harold A. Wilson Co. Toronto - also got the book I lost for Murry) I found it too soft to sleep in a bed last night. Got up at 7 - Burneice was ready to leave for the



office when I got up - said she will visit her cousins in Angus in a week. I spent the forenoon in the city. Left on the noon train - met Mrs. Read & a cousin of mine Eby of St. Jacobs on the train, in a novel way. Got off at Guelph - spent 2 hours at the O.A.C. [Ontario Agricultural College] - Murry has gone to the Falls at Niagara - called on Ada - got home at 11 with Herb.

**Sun. Jul. 23** Strolled around home. The old folks are well, garden looks well. Fanny & Miss Bechtel & the Weller family were there. - A.M. I, Herb & Hopp boys were over to the old swimming place. - P.M. I was to the Erdman farm - seen the Marquett girls, & the rest of the neighbours - Edna Davy called on us in the afternoon.

**Fri. Jul. 28** Canteen work - p.m. was over to the new G.T.R. freight station which has bin built the last week. We had an army transport & got a load of goods for the canteen. I took some snaps of the practice trenches over there

**Sat. Jul. 29** warm day dry weather - Regular canteen work a.m. - p.m. I was over to the swimming pool - had a good swim. On road over stopped at 135 Canteen - got the loan of straw hat there. - Eve busy at canteen - George & Paul were to Barrie - windy night

**Mon. Sept. 4** 118 Batt. were out on the large parade grounds for an important inspection - I and every man available were along. I had my first field dinner out of my mess tin - Flemming remained in the canteen

**Tues. Sept. 5** I was along with the Batt. to the trenches - I was on guard in the front line trenches from 11 a.m. to 1 p.m. - slept with the reserves from 11 to 5 the next night. Put on my raincoat - slept without blankets using my water bottle for a pillow

**Thurs. Sept. 7** At noon the Batt left for their leave for the presentation of colors

**Mon. Sept. 11** I worked around the canteen - painted part of the counters. The Batt. got presented with their colors in the new city of

Kitchener.

**Tues. Sept. 12** Batt returns from their 4 days leave

**Wed. Sept. 13** It is a year today that I kissed my parents goodbye & joined the 71st Batt. for overseas duty.

**Thurs. Sept. 14** New canteen staff appointed, Eby, Kipper, Flemming, Sims, Lindsay, Wilson. I was on duty all day

**Fri. Sept. 15** Weather cool - new canteen staff very industrious. I wrote post cards home. Pay day - we were all very busy - eve I practiced lamp reading - took a stroll around the canteens on camp - started to write my diary again in eve.

**Wed. Sept. 20** Several of our officers resigned & left us today. Major McNeil, Cap. Kreitzer, Cap. Rooney, Lt. Zigler, Lt. Moffat, Lt. Detweiller.

**Sun. Sept. 24** Early morning sunny - soon turned cool & cloudy. - A.M. I was to the station - got two barrels of coal-oil & various other express articles. - P.M. & evening worked in canteen, our stock is low - no chocolate bars & candles.

**Mon. Sept. 25** Sunny day weather fine - I met Capt. Messet on my way home from the station

**Thurs. Sept. 28** Ordinary business during the day. At 7 p.m. were all ready for the trenches. We were only started 2 mins. on our march when it began to rain - were soaked when we got to the trenches. I was on guard in support trenches till 11 when I went to the dugout till about 1 oclock - removed my wet tunic & shirt - put on a dry woolen undershirt & my raincoat which I had in my pack.

**Fri. Sept. 29** About 1 a.m. went up to the front line trenches - it rained the biggest part of the night. At 8 a.m. had breakfast - at 9 a.m. moved out to the rear reserves - built a fire dried our clothing. Had hot stew for

dinner - at 3 p.m. went to the support trenches - home at 8 oclock - were all quite tired & sleepy.

**Sat. Sept. 30** Fine sunny day - morning I went over to see Major Gregory about getting a pass. I got one till Thur. noon from today noon. - p.m. took stock - eve went over to station to see about a train - I shall have to wait till tomorrow morning 5.20

**Sun. Oct. 1** Got the 5.20 train to Toronto - Pte. H. Henderson of the 168 Batt. happened to be on the same train going home on his last leave - I got to Galt at 10.25 - walked home along the Galt Elmira Branch - arrived home at 3.30 p.m. - Eve was up to see Jakes & Austins.

**Mon. Oct. 2** Fine sunny day - was around home part of the day. - p.m. Mother gave me \$15 to buy a suit for dad. On road up town I called at the Erdman farm - also called in at Marquarts. Olga was sewing herself a dancing dress - Otto Erdman was plowing. - evening was down at Eds.

**Tues. Oct. 3** I & Father left on the 6.20 a.m. train for Camp Borden, Herb driving us to the station. Fine sunny day - we got to the camp about 11 a.m. - I introduced dad to some of the majors & to Col. Lohead - were invited to the officers mess for dinner but we had our dinner before coming to camp - our Batt Ford took us all around camp in the afternoon. We got to Toronto about 9 p.m.

**Wed. Oct. 4** Had bin staying at 103 Ann St. Toronto last night - were awake & had breakfast in time to get the 7 train. Spent the day at Guelph O.A.C. & the prison farm. Got home at 4 p.m. - Eve. I had supper at Jo Hauch's. Spent enjoyable evening, then called at Austin Stengels for a few minutes.

**Thurs. Oct. 5** Dad awoke me at 5 a.m. - I got up town in plenty of time for the 6.20 train for camp Borden - got to camp at 11.30 - I & Scottie Wilson remain for the week end canteen duties. Wilton is appointed canteen Sargent during my leave, which gives me a chance to get out in the ranks again

**Fri. Oct. 6** I & Scottie have it easy around the canteen. I learn that Oct. 1st orders mention myself among some other N.C.O.'s reverting back to private again on account of battalion reorganization. It is good news as it relieves me of responsibility & gives me a chance to enjoy life, like the old 71st times

**Sat. Oct. 7** Scottie awoke me at 7 a.m. bringing my breakfast of toast & coffee which I ate in bed. I get up soon after - straighten up. I & Scottie start stock taking. Evenings I went to the moving picture show for about an hour. I Scottie & Hap Hagen have some hot coffee after.

**Sun. Oct. 8** a.m. shaved - I & Scottie finished stock taking - p.m. I was to orderly room - Batz gave me some typewriter information. - Eve. sorted out my books and belongings. I & Hughes were to the picture show after. Got me some hot coffee at cookhouse for Scottie & myself. Weather was fine rather warm.

**Mon. Oct. 9** I & Scottie have it easy at canteen. Evenings I go to the camp movies.

**Tues. Oct. 10** Morning very little to read novels, etc. - p.m. I go over with the team to freight sheds - get some goods for canteen. Walk back, have a look at the camp sewage disposal plant. - Eve the boys come home & keep us busy for some time. I move out of canteen at closing time. The tent bunch are Wray, Brunner, Haley, Voelcker, Luft, Tiny, Voelcher, Eby.

**Wed. Oct. 11** I put in a regular day drill

**Thurs. Oct. 12** Canteen investigation starts

**Fri. Oct. 13** I am on mass orderly

**Sat. Oct. 14** A.M. ordinary drill - p.m. I get ready for guard

**Sun. Oct. 15** a.m. on guard all day

**Mon. Oct. 16** Rainy day - we do very little but hang around camp & in our tents all day. Evening read & go to bed early.

**Tues. Oct. 17** a.m. practice putting on our pack. I am awakened at 1 in the morning by camp bugels calling the general alarm & George jumping out of the tent & shouting "Get up, the 142 Batt tents are afire." I got up - over the brow of the hill the sky was all aglow, a cold high wind blowing toward us, casting a shower of sparks all over our wet tents. The fire turned out to be some head quarters kitchens - p.m. a 7 mile route march through Angus

**Wed. Oct. 18** weather cool partly sunny - Morning physical drill then bayonet fighting. We learn that we leave for London tomorrow. The majority of the boys would sooner go to Kitchener. I see our new M.O. Cap. Doc. Heatherington about wart on my nose - he sends me over to the camp hospital. Doc. McCormick treats my nose to a local anaesthetic and cuts the wart out - it was not very painful - part of the boys take large tents down etc. Evenings many camp fires - I rescue a rustic camp made bench & express it home.

**Thurs. Oct. 19** Drizzling rain all day - We get up at about 5.30 a.m. - get dressed - have a breakfast of coffee, bread, butter, bacon & porridge - eat it as best we can - our mess tents are all down. Leave Borden Camp at about 8.20 - go through Kitchener shortly after one - train was not supposed to stop but boys put air brake on & we stop for about ½ hour. Arrive London 4.30 - have a good supper and fill our straw ticks - I, Dorch, Stewart & Cpl. Philip guard the officers cars all night

**Fri. Oct. 20** (A year ago today I went to Victoria Hospital for hernia operation.) Dull day partly raining - I get off guard about 9 oclock - wash & dress up. Go out & get a shave & some razor blades - at noon p.m. I am with a fatigue party unloading goods that arrive from station. Evening I go up town. Telephone to Willa, she says they are all well & Murry won't be home from Shonburg till about Xmas. I go to the Majestic Theatre & get to barracks about 10 oclock

**Sat. Oct. 21** Dull cool weather - We don't have to get out of bed and

stand in a line in the cool morning hours. We can answer roll call from our beds. The Batt falls in for morning parade - are dismissed again for a short time - I am detailed for officers mess, also Norman Elmslie & Kerriffie - we don't have much to do - peel a few potatoes and wash dishes & of course have a good meal.

**Sun. Oct. 22** weather partly cloudy - A.M. Batt. had church parade to Prespeterian Church. - p.m. I was around town, went after my great coat on Clarence St. - it was given to another party by mistake. Intended to go to Port Stanley but changed my mind & went to visit the returned soldiers home & Victoria Hospital - had a chat with Cpl. Wil. Mitchel & some other returned ones. - Eve. had supper & church after.

**Mon. Oct. 23** Fine sunny day - a.m. physical drill p.m. & a walk over to Headquarters Store. - p.m. I was included in a party of 25 A Co. men for fatigue - we tanned & rolled tents, sorted tent stakes etc. at headquarters store - evening fetched some prints from town & spent a pleasant 2 hours at Snetsingers - Willa is as happy & bright as ever. - Mr. Charles is a pro. at College

**Tues. Oct. 24** mild weather partly sunny - Morning physical, after physical I am told to report with the signallers - L/Cpl. Thamer teaches me some flag positions. - p.m. I get more signalling - L/Cpl. Dunnington gives me flag practice, Lt. Gilbert watches me go through the alphabet - we have an hours battalion drill afterwards. I am on picket duty tomorrow. Evenings to the Grand Theatre play under two flags. See Anna Walker three seats behind me

**Wed. Oct. 25** Morning physical drill - it is a year this morning that I had the operation for hernia. Buzzer & flag drill during day. Evening am on picket duty - stay in and read

**Thurs. Oct. 26** Buzzer & flag drill today. Evening I go to town - make an attempt to find Miss Anna Walker, “a maid at Victoria Hospital last year” on Simcoe St. - can't find her. Go to the Majestic Theatre with Elsworth, & get home about 11 oclock.

**Fri. Oct. 27** Weather cool partly sunny - a.m. physical drill canceled on account of rain - Col. Shannon headquarters officer inspects barracks. - p.m. flag drill & buzzer practice - evening I and Jack Stone do some mutual buzzer practice all evening till lights out

**Sat. Oct. 28** a.m. fine warm sunny - physical drill, flag & buzzer practice. Welch gets a letter from a girl part of which he is unable to read - all the class try to read it. Some one discovers it to be semaphore.

**Sun. Oct. 29** fine weather - A.M. church parade. - p.m. I was out to Gammages green houses - took a trip around on a North Belt car. Got my supper at the Alps Coffee - was to the Methodist Church afterwards

**Sun. Nov. 5** fine sunny weather - A.M. church parade - after wrote a letter to Flossie Stager. - p.m. I took a trip down to Port Stanley

**Thurs. Nov. 9** No drill - rainy weather - we all shine up for our monthly leave this afternoon. Board a G.T.R. special train about 4.30 p.m. for Kitchener - we arrive about 7 o'clock, I call in at Austins on road home - Austin works nights - everybody is well at home

**Fri. Nov. 10** a.m. I watch Jake work in greenhouse for a while then go down to Eds with Katie, have a chat with Laura. Take a walk & see the new sewage plant - get home for dinner p.m.

**Mon. Nov. 13** I am around home all day - a.m. I and Herb covered the tender rose bushes with earth for winter protection. - p.m. I covered some of the blackberry bushes. - Eve. I took the 8 o'clock special train - arrived at London at 10 o'clock - a light snow falling

**Wed. Nov. 15** Weather cold morning sunny - during day bleak & cold.

**Thurs. Nov. 16** I was over at Snetsinger's in evening - planted some bulbs for them Willa helping me - had tea with them. The Rev. Charles was also there

**Fri. Nov. 17** Flag & Buzzer drill during day. Evening from 7 to ten we

have our first night march - go across fields & along river bank to the north of London & accross a rough ploughed field - Jones falls in the creek - light covering of snow on ground - walk about 8 miles.

**Sat. Nov. 18** a.m. no parade - we have inspection of Barracks. - p.m. I & Jack Stone go to the YMCA for a swim & have a walk around town. - Eve. I was over to the Rectory St. library.

**Sun. Nov. 19** (One year ago today I was dismissed from Victoria Hospital - joined C Co. 71 in Galt) Fine sunny weather - we had a frost last night - A.M. church parade out on Ride-out St. - P.M. I called at Victoria Hospital to see Cpl. W. Mitchell - he is quite well. Also seen Miss Fraser my night nurse last year - evening I and Tracy were to the Methodist Church on Queens Ave.

**Wed. Nov. 22** Had a route march through country to the west of London - had dinner at Hyde Park. Walked about 17 miles. I took a few snaps of our platoon at one of the 10 minute rests

**Thurs. Nov. 23** Rainy weather - no drill - we loaf around barracks

**Fri. Nov. 24** All the units in the city have a march through the city.

**Sat. Nov. 25** We signallers have our first examination. - P.M. I stay around barracks & read - also write a letter to Murry & one to Vera Furtney - evening I walk up town & get a few snaps I had developed

**Sun. Nov. 26** Slight covering of snow on ground - we go to Talbot St. Baptist church - p.m. I got to a men's meeting at Talbot St. Baptist Church - “Deeper causes of War by Doc Brown” - evening I stay in an read - go to bed early.

**Mon. Nov. 27** Mild weather snow disappears - parade ground is muddy. We have flag buzzer & lamp reading - Eve. I read, phone to Willa, etc. Earl Eby returns to barracks after having bin in Kitchener 2 weeks sick with the measels.



**Wed. Nov. 29** Ordinary drill during day. Evening I was to the Grand Theatre play of "September Morn" - a fairly good play dancing girls, singing, jokes etc.

**Fri. Dec. 1** Fine sunny weather - at 3.30 p.m. the Batt. paraded to the Lyric Theatre to see the Fall of a Nation, an imaginary invasion of America by Germany. Afterwards I met Viola Gofton - took her to the Grand Theatre picture play "God's Half Acre" & trained animal show.

**Sat. Dec. 2** Fine mild clear sunny day - A.M. physical & semiphore reading - inspection of Barracks. - P.M. I, Stone & Mayberry go to the YMCA for a swim - eve. I was over at the Winter Gardens dance hall - George, Jim Washburn, Inrig, Stroh also there. I met Jonan, who was a maid at Victoria Hosp. last year.

**Sun. Dec. 3** A.M. mild - Batt. parade to Central Methodist Church on Dundass St. - Mr. Frank Spettigue called for me after parade, & took me to his farm for dinner - his home is about 2 miles out on the Port Stanley road. - 3 p.m. rain - evening I was to Talbot St. Baptist church. Met Cressman and roamed the street for ½ hour.

**Mon. Dec. 4** Dull mild weather - I reported sick in order to see the dentist at Wolsley Barracks - made an appointment for Thursday

**Thurs. Dec. 7** (A.M. I was to army dentist - had a tooth treated to kill the nerve) We go home on our monthly leave - I and Norm Elmslie sit together. I went home at once after we landed in Kitchener. They are all well - Laura and Florence were at our place - I went home with them.

**Fri. Dec. 8** I was around home a.m. - p.m. I was up and drew some money from the bank. Evenings I was at Eds for supper - took Laura to the Battalion concert at St. Jeromes Hall - they had a good programme - bayonet fighting, comedy, physical, singing song by S. Mowat "Soldier's Last Request." Weather mild rainy

**Sat. Dec. 9** Weather colder and snow flurries - I was at home forenoon. - p.m. I drove up town with Herb & Katie. Got Eds phonograph repaired.

**Wed. Dec. 13** Evening I walked up town - am getting some prints made for the Sweitzer cousins. I took the picture Aug. 15 1915 - mislaid the negatives but found them when on leave this time.

**Thurs. Dec. 14** (are starting to alter sleeping quarters) Cold weather - Flag & Buzzer drill also bayonet fighting & phisical. Evenings I was over to Snetsingers - they are all well - I met Miss Cathie Thompson, who is a 2 year nurse at Victoria Hospital - she says most of the nurses who nursed me last year are still at Victoria. Willa read us her high school paper. Murry is coming home next week on Friday 22 Dec.

**Fri. Dec. 15** Fine bright sunny weather - cold about 10 above. Snow on ground at present - fine fresh & white about 3 inches deep. Flag & buzzer drill.

**Jan. 19, 1917**

Friday 4 p.m.

Springhill N.S.

Postcard to Mr. Jacob Eby, 409 Mill St., Kitchener

Dear Brother

*Just a line to tell you we are getting along fine up here. The people up here are fine - are having a big entertainment tonight. I think we will leave this place before very many days. Gordon.*

**[No date]**

Postcard of Bank of England and Royal Exchange

*[Kept as a souvenir by Eby, with his handwriting on back:]*

*Notice the “doubled decked” busses I have marked X. In the busy streets of London there are no street car tracks. These busses are used instead. The street just swarms with them. On account of the war most of these busses have lady conductors. They wear a short skirt, neat blue uniform and leather leggins. Are able to do their work just as well as a man. At the rear of the buss is a little winding stairs which leads to the seats on the roof.*

London England Sight Seeing

**Tues. Feb. 13, 1917** general trip 1917

Start 9 a.m. Keppel St. W.C. from Shakespearean YMCA hut - have a carryall, team of horses - man drives - medium aged lady guide.

118th Bn. fellows Gordon C. Eby, Goudy, Sgt. Baetz, Brubacher. Route: Russel Sq., Strand, St. Marys in the Strand, an oldtime church - Melborne Place & Aldwych Y hut, where we picked up about 20 Australian boys who accompanied us on trip.

State record office Chancery Lane opposite could be seen marks of the first London air raid. Oldest houses in London wood construction date about 1666.

Holborn St. Viaduct (Dickens) old Bailey Execution place lamp post, General post office, guard on duty, wire protected.

Bow Bells date to 1455, London Cockney home, old market place streets are named Bread, Honey, Poultry, etc.

Royal Exchange, Bank of England covers 3 acres no windows.

London fire monument date 1666 destroyed 13000 houses, 90 churches.

King William IV statue, Willis Gate Fish Market.

Arrive at Tower of London which includes several towers all surrounded by a moat which is now dry.

Tower of London - we enter a place which is well guarded by guards in Khaki & secondly by guards dressed in ancient style capes & hats of red & black. All the large rustic thick walled towers give one a feeling of the past grandeur, treachery & Romance.

(Bloody Tower) Dates to the reign of Edward III called by present name 1597. The scene of murder of Edward V age 13 Duke of York age 11 & Henry VI - Duke of Gloucester afterwards Richard III was responsible for the murders of the princes about 1480, bones discovered in 1674 - Charles II ordered them to be buried in Westminster Abbey. Old drop Gate, made of English oak & iron spikes is 800 years old, weighs 2 ton,

is raised by a windlass. Last lowered politically in 1848.

Leave tower.

Roman wall part still stands built about A.D. 300. Place where Casement was imprisoned - many captured cannon etc.

(White Tower) Dungeon, well for water supply. Little Eden - Henry VIII walking staff. 16th Century armour all joints moveable even fingers - Spears 18 ft long. Charles II Royal Chapel of St. John - old Roman architecture 1078 built for eternity 17th Century ex. sword. Jap sword shining bright 500 years old never cleaned. Cross bows 17th century. War Hammer 16th century, Torture gun. Block & axe last used on Simon Lovat - old man of 80 years in 1746.

Cloak on which Gen Wolfe died. Sword of Earl Kitchener.

Anti-aircraft British used shell, & remains of one of the first Zep bombs dropped in England.

Site of Scaffold on which nobility was executed among them Anne Boleyn 2nd Queen of Henry VIII May 19 1536 Lord Hastings 1483 Lady Jane Grey 1554 Countess of Salisbury 1541 Earl of Essex 1601 Jane, Viscountess of Rochford 13 Feb. 1542 & many others were all buried in a stone mosoleum close by without sermon or mark of burial in any box handy.

Wakefield Tower place of crown Jewels - Imperial state crown made for coronation of Queen Victoria in 1838 - chief jewels taken from older crown of royal collection among them the fine ruby given to the Black Prince by Peter the Cruel 1367 also contain 2818 diamonds 297 pearls and many other jewels the whole weighing 39 ounces. Many other crowns etc. one containing 6000 diamonds. St. Edwards Staff, a sceptre of gold 4 ft 7 in in length surmounted by an orb which is supposed to contain or have contained a fragment of the true cross. The ancient Anointing Spoon 12th century - the Golden Eagle for the pouring of oil at coronation. The above two are the only objects of the ancient regalia which escaped destruction during the Common Wealth & other

treasures too numerous to mention.

Leave the tower at 12.10 noon Great Tower St., Pudding Lane, London Bridge, old London stone 2000 years old, St Pauls Cath. Duke of Wellington Memorial, the cathedral dome outside is 300 ft high, highest place in London, inside length 500 ft. Ceiling is beautiful - took 35 years to finish basement - contains among others the following tombs - Nelson 1805 died at battle of Trafalgar - Lord Roberts, Sir George Williams Founder of the YMCA Oct. 11 1821-Nov. 6 1905 - at front end stands an enormous bronze car of artistic design for the occasion of carrying Duke of Wellington body to his funeral - weighs 20 ton, took 18 days to build, was all made of captured cannon.

A peaceful scene as we left St Pauls Cathedral was the feeding of hundreds of pigeons in the busy square, which were as tame as pet cats - one young girl had two on her arms folded in front of her, it was a lovely sight.

1 p.m. leave St Paul - Fleet St. home of newspapers - only statue of Queen Elizabeth - Australian House - dinner at Aldwych Y - start again at 1.45 - Charing Cross, Trafalgar Square, White Hall Palace, Treasury, Scotland Yard, Big Ben Clock, Bell weighs 13 ton 400 lbs., House of Lords, Cromwell statue, West Minster Abbey ceiling of carved stone. Tombs. Tennyson, murdered princes, Duke of Marlboro battle of Blenheim, Henry V, Edward I plainest tomb, King of East Saxon died 616, Queen Anne 1714, King William III 1091; (Henry VII & his Queen); King George II<sup>nd</sup> & Queen Caroline 1777 most affectionate their dust intermingles, Edward VI, Queen Mary II Bloody Mary.

(Edward Confessor most sacred part of abbey. Tomb on ground of earth from holy land) is all covered with sand bags at present to guard against air raids - Coronation Chair can't be seen - is in a vault for safety.

Monument of Gen Wolf is covered with flags of Canadian Battalions among them 70th 51st 38th 156Bn 132Bn.

Coronation Place pavement brought from Rome 1269 - tomb of Thomas Parr 152 years old, died 1635 County of Sallabourne lived during reign

of 10 sovereigns. 1250 the time of the abbots treasure kept in Chapel Pyx seen treaty chests of the 10th century before Norman invasion - two abbots stole treasure were skinned alive. Monistry times. Westminster School, & hospital - leave Westminster 3 p.m.

New office of Works, Bird Cage walk named for James I fondness of birds, St. James Park. Buckingham Palace seen the stables, horses, royal state coach, harness, etc.

Coronation or State Coach first used 1761 is 155 years old weighs 4½ ton drawn by 8 horses cost 11000 pounds took 3½ years to build, is 24 ft long. When 8 horses are on it is 111 ft long.

Cutter small & plain neat - used by Queen Victoria in Scotland - some names of horses in Royal Stables Paris, Dawnay, Whitby, Gouda, Smith, Oscar, Bristol, Norman, Amora, Rumania, Humble, Rainbow, Rubens, King George, Chapman, Sweep, Coral, Mexico, Niggar, Black-prince, Caro, Moonlight, Holland, Viking, Dover, Advance, Melody, Septon, Limerick, Veronica, Ivan - ½ of indoor place for horse exercise is converted into a hut for returned soldiers.

4 p.m. leave stables Buckingham Palace, Victoria, memorials, Marlboro House, New Admiralty Arch, Trafalgar Square, Aldwich hut 4.10.

Eve. walked over to the Shakespeiran Y with an Australian boy - then went back to Aldwych & joined my gang - went in the Underground for first time - seen Madam Trussars [Madame Tussaud's] wax exhibition of all famous men past & present - also the Chamber of Horrors, gillatene in working order - famous criminals, execution of Queen Mary of Scotts etc. - got home & to bed about 11 p.m.

**Wed. Feb. 14, 1917** slept till 9 oclock - had breakfast & wrote till 3 oclock - then went over to the Zoo in a tube to Camdentown - from there took bus No. 74 - they seem to have every bird & animal under the sun Canadian beaver, giraffe, elephant, rhinoceros, etc. - the prettiest birds I seen were Chinese pheasants - went back to the Y by surface bus. - Eve. I was over to the London Opera House play of Cinderella - to bed about 11 p.m.

**Thurs. Feb. 15, 1917** I & Brubacher got up about 8 oclock - after breakfast took a tube to Kensington to see the museums. I spent the whole day in the national history bldg - all manner of animal life in very natural poses also shows the skeletons of all animals - I got my dinner in this bldg - a few things pretty coloured monkeys Wolos Guenon S. Central Congo bright red yellow brown gray. Mona Nigeria brown black grey with a blue face. White Thighed Guereza W. Africa small long black hair face surrounded with white collar looks cute. Bats large collection from the mouse sized dainty light colored Flower nosed Solomon Islands to the large Black Java Fox bat outstretched wings about 3 ft from one tip to the other wing tip. Body like ordinary sized cat. Humming birds hundreds of very pretty ones. Ordinary wild chicken with all the domesticated contrasts that originated from it - among them white silky French fowl snow white all over silky feathers, thick silky cap. Blue face & beak. Jap fowl colouring of the old fashioned flashy rooster, has trailing tail feathers 7 ft long. Circular cut of the Wellingtonian or Big Tree, Fresno Cal. U.S.A. was 1335 years old 557-1892 - following page contains important events of history during which the tree lived. Section of trunk on exhibition was cut 18 ft from ground & is 16½ ft in diameter.

A.D. Age of tree

557	-	Jestian I Middle Ages
600	43	Rome at lowest state
622	65	Flight of Mahomet from Mecca
637	80	Jerusalem taken by Saracens
731	174	First independant pope Gregory III
871	314	Acession of Alfred the Great
1014	457	London Bridge Built
1215	658	Magna Charta Granted
1455	898	War of Roses begins
1492	-	America discovered by Columbus
1535	978	First English Bible printed
1588	1031	Spanish Armada destroyed
1616	1059	death of Shakespeare
1735	1202	British Museum opened
1801	1244	Union of Britain & Ireland

Also seen a natural colored picture of a flower of our Grandmothers wax plant it is called HOYA CARNOSA - many other interesting plants & fungi.

British Museum Natural history - Insects - Flies, Fleas, etc. with magnified wax models as large as chickens. Also shows the way malaria germs are carried by mosquitos into the human blood corpusuls. INSECTS in soldiers biscuits Injurious LEPIDOPTERA CLEOPTERA BOSTRIEHOIDEA CLAVICORNIA HETEROMERA RHYNCHOPHEREA beneficial HYMENOPTERA seen on the boat coming over those little fellows SURINAMENSIS Linne, the most ugly add distructive are as large as a fly “a mouldy mass” EPHESTIA KUHNIELLA

Victoria & Albert Museum opened 1909

To see everything in the bldg. a person would walk 7 miles - contains collections from all parts of world - fancy needle work, crockery, bronze work, paintings, etc. Queer old 16th century porcelain stoves from Germany, fancy Italian 17th century crockery, dainty carved stone work from Japan. Chinese Jade carvings, etc. Dress costumes of different periods in English history & many other things, I went home by buss past Hyde Park. - Eve stayed in & wrote

61339 no. of vest pocked camera presented to me by cousins Ada & Franey.

***Apr. 9, 1917 Good Friday***

*Postcard from Bramshott Camp, England*

*to Mr. Christian Eby, 409 Mill St., Kitchener, Ont.*

*Dear Father,*

*Haven't seen any tanks as yet. But when I was up to visit Jack Wray's brother at Lincoln about 150 miles from here I seen at a large foundry yard rows of large caterpillar traction engines which look almost like the tank in this picture. These engines that I seen will be used for hauling the big guns through mud and rough country. All for this time.*  
*Gordon*



**May 9, 1917**

*Wed. evening*

*Postcard to Herb Eby, 409 Mill St. Kitchener*

*Dear Herb*

*Was delighted tonight with your letter of Apr. 14th. Glad to hear that all the folks are well but surprised to hear that all the girls are going to Detroit. I started a signal course today. Am through the infantry training. Goodnight. Gordon*

**May 9, 1917**

*Postcard to Mr. Jacob Eby*

*Dear Brother we have football and baseball games every Wednesday afternoon. Just a line to let you know that I am in the best of health. I expect some Canadian mail most any day, for we haven't had any for about three weeks. goodnight. Gordon*

**~ Ninth Volume, 1917-1918 ~**

[At front:] TO THE FINDER  
PLEASE MAIL OR RETURN  
THIS BOOK

TO THE OWNER

#126368 Sig. Gordon C. Eby  
C. COY 21st Can. Inf. Bn.

B.E.F. France.

Home Address

Mr. C. Eby

409 Mill St.

Kitchener, Ont. Canada

In event of casualty please  
forward to my home Address.

Mr. C. Eby

409 Mill St., Kitchener Ont. CANADA

**NEWS FROM HOME OF IMPORTANCE**

Oct. 21, 1917 Laura's letter of Sep. 17<sup>th</sup> - Mother is not entirely well

Oct. 29, 1917 Frany's letter of Oct. 9<sup>th</sup> - the first one addressed direct to France - Mother had a fainting spell a few days before, but Dr. Lackner says she is doing well.

Alvira is married & seen her brother Clayton when in Vancouver B.C. on their honeymoon.

VERA FURTNEY'S brother ARTHUR U.S.A. medical corps - RALPH training in Ohio - JACK has been rejected

Ada's letter of Sept. 23, 1917 - take note of David Eby's article in the Globe of Sep. 19<sup>th</sup>.

Sep. 21, 1917. Toronto paper article by writer of the [?].

Ada's letter Oct. 5, 1917 grass and snow - Queen roses still in bloom at home, also dahlias.

Ada's letter of Dec. 2, 1917 - All my folks well, Mother's health greatly improved. Ada's mother sick in bed with bad cold. Chas. Jones returns to his home in Pen. U.S.A.

Laura Forwells letter Sunday Jan 13, 1918 - the worst snowstorm that Waterloo County Ont. had for years.

Ben's letter of Jan. 12, 1918 - Mother is sick in bed - Alvira's letter - six

years since she was over to visit us.

MARCH 1<sup>ST</sup> (1918) I RECEIVED JACOB'S CABLEGRAM MOTHER  
PASSED PEACEFULLY AWAY FEB. 21<sup>ST</sup>

Laura's letters tell me that mother is very sick.

Ada's and Franny's letters tell me how well mother is being nursed.  
And that father is well and a great help to mother.

**Sun. Sept. 16, 1917** We are warned for draft to France.

**Mon. Sept. 17** Getting ready - have tests in drill.

**Tues. Sept. 18** dull showery - A.M. machine gun firing - p.m. packing  
up & write letters - Eve I, Swartz, Elmslie, Kuhl, Bourne and Edwards  
move out.

**Sept. 19th, 1917**

*Postcard from Folkestone, England*

*Dear Dad*

*I am well but stopping here for a short time on my way to France. There  
are four former 118th Bn. men going to the 21st Bn. as signallers,  
myself, Kuhl, Elmslie and Swartz. Best wishes to you and Mother.*

*Gordon*

*P.S. This place is over one hundred miles from Bramshott*

**Wed. Sept. 19** fine weather - A.M. rest, good meals at new camp - P.M.  
we go down town, get a swell dinner - eve we go to bed early

**Thurs. Sept. 20** fine weather - A.M. rest, write & patronize YMCA -  
P.M. we move again, crowds of people cheer - Eve arrive at new camp  
of tents.

**Fri. Sept. 21** fine & sunny - we march about 18 miles - get a good  
dinner at rest camp. Arrive in good camp and tents for the night

**Sat. Sept. 22** We get some new equipment & test our gas masks -  
evening stroll around town.

**Sun. Sept. 23** A.M. Church service - P.M. talk with Clark, Bateman, Breck brothers and Dartow. Stroll around town.

**Mon. Sept. 24** (Good YMCA at this place.) sunny 39 fine - have quite a walk - then have gas tests, etc. Evening walk to a hospital and see Pt. Mansfield

**Tues. Sept. 25** fine & sunny - have quite a train trip - arrive in town and are billeted in attic - I, Emslie and Swartz get a few drinks

**Wed. Sept. 26** Fine sunny - Quite a march - are billeted in kitchen. - Eve walk to town and the YMCA.

**Thurs. Sept. 27** Fine sunny - Rest and clean up - Emslie, Eby, Edwards, Bourne, Kuhl, Swartz, McKay arrive - are in same billet.

**Fri. Sept. 28** Fine weather - A.M. drill and bayonet fighting - P.M. throw a few live bombs - Eve. I get a bunch of Canadian mail.

**Sat. Sept. 29** Fine - Shine and clean up - also have a bath and change of clothing. - Eve I write a few letters and walk downtown

**Sun. Sept. 30** Fine & sunny - I get a haircut, we have an inspection. Take it easy during day - I write and read a bit - a few shells land our way, nobody hurt. We seen quite an air battle the past week

**Mon. Oct. 1, 1917** (Eve. I and Kuhl walk a mile to see Becker, Matharet, Mohlman, Davidson, Star and Smith) Sunny & warm - we have quite a march - are billeted in ten huts, get free beer. Are rather crowded.

**Tues. Oct. 2** Sunny & warm - A.M. get ready. - P.M. march to the trenches. Hqrs. sigs, have good dug outs - Night I help to get our rations

**Wed. Oct. 3** Sunny all day - we stay mostly in our dugout. Night help to dig a trench - some shrapnel drops behind us.

**Thurs. Oct. 4** Sunny - Stay mostly in our dugout during the day. Dig trench again at night. One man is shell shocked slightly

**Fri. Oct. 5** showery - Hang around dug out during day. Dig trench again at night, it is more quiet tonight.

**Sat. Oct. 6** dull - Stay mostly in dug out but make an occasional trip to Y.M.C.A. About a mile away - no night work except rations.

**Sun. Oct. 7** partly dull - Stay mostly in dug out - night a few go on front line fatigue. I help to get our own rations.

**Mon. Oct. 8** rain - Not much doing during the day. - Eve. we move to front line Hqrs Sigs have a good deep roomy dug out. Kuhl gets a box from Canada.

**Tues. Oct. 9** partly dull - I get up about 8 a.m. - after breakfast take some whale oil to the front line. Emslie, Kuhl and Swartz help to lay a line.

**Wed. Oct. 10** rainy at night - I do nothing all day (except kill lice) in dug out. At 6 p.m. I, Bourne, & a few others move out, sleep some miles back with prisoners.

**Thurs. Oct. 11** Fine warm & sunny - Get breakfast with prisoners then walk a few miles to our Bn. Get the mud cleaned off during the day.

**Fri. Oct. 12** showery - Clean up and get paid - eve I go to Y.M.C.A. and write. We get fed tea at the Y.

**Sat. Oct. 13** showery all day - A.M. Musketry drill and Buzzer test - I and Emslie are transferred to C. Co Sigs. I get box and letter from Hibberts.

**Sun. Oct. 14** Fine and sunny - A.M. church parade - also get orders read. - P.M. I take oil sheet outside and write. - Eve. I, Swartz and Edwards walk a mile to village.

**Mon. Oct. 15** fine and sunny - A.M. we move - I meet Frank Noble - P.M. arrive - billets at dusk after fourteen mile march. - Eve. I & Norm get a French supper of eggs and chips.

**Tues. Oct. 16** fine - A.M. we rest and clean up. - P.M. Battalion inspection by OC - Eve read and have a feed of eggs and chips at the French woman's place downstairs - we are billeted in an attic of a terrace.

**Wed. Oct. 17** fine & sunny - a.m. Bn. parade & physical - sig pair work. - p.m. practice the march past - Eve read and have a feed of eggs & chips.

**Thurs. Oct. 18** cool dull - a.m. practice drill of arms etc. - p.m. practice company in attack - Eve read and have a supper of eggs and chips.

**Fri. Oct. 19** cool, dull - a.m. practice company in attack - p.m. Blanco and shine equipment - Eve read and have a feed of eggs and chips.

**Sat. Oct. 20** Fine & sunny - a.m. Gen. Horn inspects the troops - Eve read - afterwards I & Norm get some chips and eggs

**Sun. Oct. 21** fine & sunny - A.M. Church parade - Norman is not feeling well - P.M. we visit Hqrs section; I get four letters - Eve stay in write and read

**Mon. Oct. 22** A.M. slight showers p.m. sunny - a.m. attend Bn. parade - shutter station work after - p.m. no parade - I kill lice and wash clothes in mill stream - Eve we go on an hour march with gas masks

**Tues. Oct. 23** showery - a.m. our company parades for a bath - p.m. read and write also wash my towel - Eve write go to bed early - move tomorrow.

**Wed. Oct. 24** fine, sunny - a.m. Get up at 4 a.m. - start march at 7 h. - have dinner at 10 a.m. - ride in box car all a.m. - Eve. detrain about 8 p.m. and have a tiresome march in a slight rain. Three miles to our camp

of tents.

**Thurs. Oct. 25** dull weather - We don't do much but clean up our clothes. - Eve I, Elmslie & Kuhl walk to the village

**Fri. Oct. 26** drizzling rain all day - parade for the reading of a court martial - remainder of day we read and write

**Sat. Oct. 27** Fine and sunny but muddy - a.m. pay parade & I wash my underware - p.m. I and Norm go up town, get strawberry jam - Eve stay in and write - to bed early

**Sun. Oct. 28** fine sunny day - a.m. Col. gives us a farewell speech - p.m. I take a walk to the village - Eve write a letter to Alvira

**Mon. Oct. 29** Fine weather part sunny - a.m. practice coy [company] in attack in a large beet field - parade for badge - I get first direct Can. mail - Mother was sick, Fanny's letter told me. I and Norm take a walk evenings

**Tues. Oct. 30** rather dull - a.m. little route march take things easy - write and read.

**Wed. Oct. 31** fine weather - a.m. tapes - p.m. we examine our helmets - Eve I and Norm go down to the baths to see Becker and the bunch

**Thurs. Nov. 1, 1917** fine day - Bath and change of clothing - I stroll to the village - read and write

**Fri. Nov. 2** dull weather - We get up at 4 a.m. & prepare to move. At noon move by train to city of Mons - Eve move to trenches - I and Dixie

**Nov. 3rd, 1917**

*France*

*Mrs. Christian Eby, 409 Mill St., Kitchener*

*Dear Mother:-*

*Just a line to say I am well and hoping you are fully recovered from*

*your illness. Your Loving Son Gordon*

**Sat. Nov. 3** dull weather - Severe shelling last night - I see prisoners and wounded brought back. - Eve still lively

**Sun. Nov. 4** partly clear - lively shelling - we have a good feed of ham and bread. - Eve. we are relieved & arrive at billet midnight.

**Mon. Nov. 5** a.m. we move by train to a nearby camp - p.m. rest and clean up evening we get to bed early

**Tues. Nov. 6** (live in wood huts) a.m. inspection of gas helmets - p.m. we read and take it easy - Eve we go to bed early - I and Norm sleep together. (I try to read a German paper for Mr. Smythe)

**Wed. Nov. 7** a.m. clean rifles and amunition - p.m. bath parade - good place & fine clothes - Eve I write letters

**Thurs. Nov. 8** fine - a.m. we move to front by train - great air battle on when we arrive. - p.m. arrive safely at our position - passed some ghastly sights. - Eve. ordinary bombardment going on.

**Fri. Nov. 9** fine weather - A.M. fix our frank hole. At noon Norm has a narrow escape. - P.M. we are on fatigue, get shovels on plank road. - Eve our place was shelled while we were away

**Sat. Nov. 10** rain - a.m. I and Norm sit in our frank hole - make some hot tea. - p.m. get ready for fatigue, which is called off. - Eve signallers move out - Lloyd is our guide

**Sun. Nov. 11** rain showers - a.m. stay around transport - clean rifle and rest. - evening Emslie moves to front again

**Mon. Nov. 12** mostly sunny - I stay around transport lines - help to put up tents. - Eve Emslie gets back O.K. from support lines.

**Tues. Nov. 13** partly sunny - We move out by train - get settled down



in our huts and receive our mail - I am on fire picket at night

**Wed. Nov. 14** dull - Spend the day resting, drinking tea at Y and hearing lecture on America - enemy gun puts shells near huts.

**Thurs. Nov. 15** partly sunny - We move by bus - arrive in a tiny village that reminds you of Holland. Clean and tidy - our party sleeps on straw in barn

**Fri. Nov. 16** partly sunny - Move by bus again - stay in a town. The Col. treats us to beer. Our party sleeps in an old barn without any straw

**Sat. Nov. 17** partly dull - Move by bus to country similar to old Ont. - Eve we get settled in good huts.

**Sun. Nov. 18** pay day - dull weather - a.m. we attend church service in hut - p.m. I & Norm walk to a neighbouring village. - Eve write and get to bed early

**Mon. Nov. 19** dull weather - a.m. kit inspection and cleaning up. - p.m. bath parade - good change of clothes - Eve write all evening, new draft arrive

**Tues. Nov. 20** misty rain - a.m. An hours arm and squad drill - p.m. Take it easy and write letters - Eve - write - am on fire picket at night

**Wed. Nov. 21** misty rain - a.m. We get up at 5 a.m. - Bus takes us to front area - p.m. walk some miles in trenches to our dugout - Eve. I & Elmslie are on gas guard tonight

**Nov. 22, 1917**

*ON ACTIVE SERVICE*

*to Mr. & Mrs. Christian Eby, etc*

*Deep dug out Somewhere-in-France Nov. 22nd, 1917*

*To Mother and Father May God bless you*

*Your Loving Son Gordon [21st Bn. Christmas Card]*

*[printed:] The Commanding Officers, Officers, Non-Commissioned*

*Officers and Men of the 21st Canadian Battalion wish you the  
Compliments of the Season Christmas 1917, New Year 1918 France*

**Thurs. Nov. 22** dull - a.m. I draw water for the section - 1 petrol can. - p.m. phone is set up in our Hqrs - Night I & Elmslie are on our first phone duty.

**Fri. Nov. 23** partly dull - a.m. Rest and write diary & letters - and on phone duty, very few messages handled.

**Sat. Nov. 24** partly dull - Read write and do my phone duty. - Eve I go to get C. Co. Hqrs. rations. We get a regular and good rum ration this trip.

**Sun. Nov. 25** partly dull weather - a.m. we move back to support lines - I and Norm are still on phone duty - very little to do.

**Mon. Nov. 26** Fine sunny - A few enemy planes around, distant shelling - I wash & shave. Dixie gets England leave. - Eve cold & showery

**Tues. Nov. 27** showery - Rather quiet day - I sleep shave and go for rations. - Eve at 8 I go on duty - Dixie goes on pass.

**Wed. Nov. 28** Nothing of importance happening. I don't feel well today - don't eat my meals

**Thurs. Nov. 29** partly sunny - We move out, a tiring walk, we then move by bus to our huts - arrive at about 3 p.m.

**Fri. Nov. 30** rest and clean up mostly today.

**Sat. Dec. 1, 1917** We get our 70 franc Xmas pay - dull cool weather. We fill sand bags to keep the draft from the bottom of the huts.

**Sun. Dec. 2** cool dull weather - a.m. I and Norm are on fatigue ditching - p.m. we go over to see the boys of the old Bn. - Diefenbacher, Garner, etc.

**Mon. Dec. 3** clear sunny cold - A.M. signal practice work. - P.M. rest, clean up and write.

**Tues. Dec. 4** clear sunny cold - A.M. signal practice work. - P.M. clean up and write - I and Norm vote

**Wed. Dec. 5** clear sunny cold - A.M. Signal practice work. - p.m. rest and write. Becker and Jew visit us, David & Star are in Blighty [i.e. England]

**Thurs. Dec. 6** partly sunny, fine weather - I, Emslie and Steve are in fatigue - dig a trench and help to tear down some shacks - evening walk with Becker

**Fri. Dec. 7** thawing, dull weather - We move to a camp nearer to the front line. I have a cold - go to bed early.

**Sat. Dec. 8** a.m. showery p.m. sunny - a.m. I am on phone duty 6-10 a.m. Have a bath afterwards - p.m. clean up and write

**Sun. Dec. 9** partly sunny - phone duty, read and write in spare time.

**Mon. Dec. 10** dull rainy weather - phone duty, and write and read. Our huts are comfortable.

**Tues. Dec. 11** cold damp wind - I, Steve and Norm are running C Coy phone. We have no night work. I write and read.

**Wed. Dec. 12** partly sunny - phone duty - write and read - get to bed early.

**Thurs. Dec. 13** dull cool weather - Get up early - walk to front line - arrive in dugout about noon. Rather quiet front.

**Fri. Dec. 14** fine - phone duty - write and read - quiet front.

**Sat. Dec. 15** fine - phone duty from 8 to 12 twice daily - write read and

sleep the rest of the time.

**Sun. Dec. 16** fine - We are relieved today and move back further. B&C Coy are running the one phone and switch board - we have 2 hour shifts

**Mon. Dec. 17** light snowfall - A.M. I go to the engineers canteen for candles - meet Bristow, Bateman, Darlow & Bisch - evening on phone duty.

**Tues. Dec. 18** fine clear cold sunny - phone duty - I go about 1½ to fetch water - Norm makes cocoa for dinner

**Wed. Dec. 19** cold - fine weather - quiet time - we are relieved in the afternoon - get out after 6 miles walk at dark - go by train to a village

**Thurs. Dec. 20** Fine & cold - Depart by bus & settle down in another village - sleep in a barn. - an estaminet handy

**Fri. Dec. 21** cold weather- We have a regular parade today - little route march

**Sat. Dec. 22** cold weather - Regular parade - HQ NCO.'s are not on the morning parade - we move to new billet.

**Sun. Dec. 23** cold weather - we have a good billet and the people use us fine

**Mon. Dec. 24** cold weather - we are getting acquainted in our new home - family consists of Father, Mother, son and two daughters.

**Tues. Dec. 25** fine weather not much snow - Lloyd goes to Blighty - we have a good dinner of turkey plum pudding wine etc. - I am on phone duty part of the afternoon. - Eve. a snow storm

**Wed. Dec. 26** Four inch carpet of snow - weather fine & cold - ordinary routine work

**Thurs. Dec. 27** Fine sunny cold snow covered - ordinary routine work.

**Fri. Dec. 28** fine sunny cold snow covered - a.m. - I shine up - Sonie and Angilene teach us french

**Sat. Dec. 29** fine weather - We do a bit of bayonet practice and phisycal

**Sun. Dec. 30** Fine weather - a.m. I am on phone duty, read and learn french after. - Eve we parade to the concert party.

**Mon. Dec. 31** Fine dull moderate cold day - A.M. we go to a few hours signal practice - p.m. I, Dixie, Elmslie, Mackinnon, Nichols, Smith & Ames had a feed of chips and eggs - evening I am on phone duty

~ 1918 ~

**Tues. Jan. 1, 1918** fine cold sunny day - A.M. I attend Catholic church service. Frankie shows me his billet

**Wed. Jan. 2** moderate cold - a.m. I am on phone duty. - p.m. read and learn french

**Thurs. Jan. 3** moderate cold - specialist training for two hours - blanco our equipment - Eve phone duty

**Fri. Jan. 4** moderate cold - Signal practice and clean up our equipment

**Sat. Jan. 5** moderate cold - H & R section is complimented on their good appearance on parade - Eve I am on phone duty

**Sun. Jan. 6** cold weather all day - a.m. parade with full kit, church service - p.m. read and try to learn french

**Mon. Jan. 7** Thaw all day - slippery colder in evenings - a.m. parade for inspection - P.M. I am on phone duty - Eve I get a big Canadian mail

**Tues. Jan. 8** A.M. four inches snow storm - 8 P.M. clear and cold - a.m.

parade dismissed till snow storm is over. I & Steve attend an hour of buzzer practice - p.m. read and get a dish of chips for supper from Madame Ravel

**Wed. Jan. 9** very clear cold tem. about 10 above zero - a.m. I am on phone duty. - p.m. learn french and read.

**Thurs. Jan. 10** milder eve thaw and rain - a.m. I am on parade - we are dismissed at 10 a.m. - clean up during the day, read and write

**Fri. Jan. 11** dull mild thaw fields bare of snow again - I go on pass for the day - get a new watch crystal and a P.O. order cashed - shine up evening (Steve goes on course).

**Sat. Jan. 12** slight thaw dull - a.m. I am on phone duty, no runner on - I carry message to parade grounds. - p.m. our company is paid. - Eve play dominoes with Oris and Marie - retire early.

**Sun. Jan. 13** snow gone - sunny weather thawing - a.m. I go out with C Coy for a bit of target practice - p.m. phone duty - evening study french and read

**Mon. Jan. 14** Thin blanket of snow last night - fine day - thaws a little. I, Norm and McKinnon have a group photo taken.

**Tues. Jan. 15** cool showery all day - miserable marching. We arrive about 3 p.m. (GOODBY) - have good billets. - Eve. Cpl. Russel and Jarvis go on a rampage with no.12 plat.

**Wed. Jan. 16** dull, cool, muddy, very windy - We start early and march all day about 15 miles - I am quite tired. Have a good billet and the Madam next door makes good coffee at a penny a cup.

**Thurs. Jan. 17** cool showery all day - We have a short march - I, Russel, Hughes, Jarvis, McKinnon have our mess time outside. Arrive at our huts, light a good fire & dry our clothes.

**Fri. Jan. 18** cool, dull, muddy - we have quite a long march today

**Sat. Jan. 19** partly dull eve showery - a.m. I am on phone duty and write 14 field post cards - p.m. read and sleep. - Eve Steve returns from course - we have gas practice

**Sun. Jan. 20** I go on phone duty at 6 a.m.

**Mon. Jan. 21** mild weather - ordinary routine - write read and sleep.

**Tues. Jan. 22** mild weather - ordinary routine - I and Elmslie do a little fatigue work

**Wed. Jan. 23** mild weather - we change our billets.

**Thurs. Jan. 24** mild muddy weather - ordinary routine, Ford goes on a ration party in the evening.

**Fri. Jan. 25** Fine sunny - ordinary routine. - Eve Lloyd and Jarvis are our guests - we cook porridge coffee & have some canned apricots

**Sat. Jan. 26** mild no snow - fine sunny day - ordinary routine

**Sun. Jan. 27** mild weather - ordinary routine

**Mon. Jan. 28** Clear sunny & warm - fine moonlight night for marching.

**Tues. Jan. 29** sunny day - rest clean up and get paid. Also get a bunch of Canadian mail.

**Wed. Jan. 30** white frost sunny - We have a bath parade and change of clothes

**Thurs. Jan. 31** white frost dull day - Signal practice work - p.m. write letters

**Fri. Feb. 1, 1918** dull frosty weather - we have quite a long march today

- my rupture scar bothers me a little.

**Sat. Feb. 2** Trees and wires are full of white frost in morning - warm sunny day - we have quite a march. - Eve fatigue work.

**Sun. Feb. 3** mild weather - evening we do a bit of night work. I read during day.

**Mon. Feb. 4** springlike weather snow all gone weeks ago. New Y opens - we take it easy today - evening I go to bed early

**Tues. Feb. 5** very mild and sunny mud nearly all gone - regular routine work.

**Wed. Feb. 6** Mild weather - we are getting to be quite experts at cooking porridge

**Thurs. Feb. 7** Mild weather - regular routine work. Quite a job to collect wood for our fire.

**Fri. Feb. 8** Mild weather

**Sat. Feb. 9** Mild weather - our phone duty takes up most of our time

**Sun. Feb. 10** Mild weather - do a bit of cleaning up and walk over to the Y.M.C.A.

**Mon. Feb. 11** Mild weather - we build a latrine and have quite a joke about it.

**Tues. Feb. 12** ordinary weather and routine - Hicks does our cooking - Canadian mail today

**Wed. Feb. 13** ordinary weather & routine

**Thurs. Feb. 14** ordinary weather & routine - Mr. Moore shoots some partridges for his supper



**Fri. Feb. 15** ordinary routine. Evening Money, Moore & Thomas go salvaging.

**Sat. Feb. 16** Weather fine warm and spring like, but we had a frost last night. The Y.M.C.A. has a fireplace and a piano

**Sun. Feb. 17** White frost at night, fine warm sunny day. We fry bread in bacon grease.

**Mon. Feb. 18** Dandy dry sunny weather - I and Ford take a walk in p.m. - Eve. I go in search of candles - meet a good chap of the pioneers

**Tues. Feb. 19** Fine warm sunny day - we have a little march in the evening - get some tea at the corner Y.

**Wed. Feb. 20** Slight drizzle during part of the day - I and Dixie set up the phone in the afternoon.

**Thurs. Feb. 21** We have a good bath today - are on phone duty. Sunny mild weather.

**Fri. Feb. 22** Mild weather - I am on phone duty all day - Ford & Elmslie are on fatigue. Canadian mail

**Sat. Feb. 23** Dull mild weather - I get my teeth seen after - three filled - see the first spring snowdrop flowers.

**Sun. Feb. 24** Mild, ordinary phone duty. - Eve I am fatigue, we go by train, a little overhead shrapnel left as we arrive - we pass lakes and dig a trench in chalk.

**Mon. Feb. 25** mild - ordinary phone duty

**Tues. Feb. 26** mild - ordinary phone duty

**Wed. Feb. 27** mild - We prepare to move. - Eve we form up on parade ground - the band plays old favorites and we march off.

**Thurs. Feb. 28** mild - A Coy Sigs have their station with us. Walters & Edwards do phone duty - also Elmslie & I, Ford and Branton do runner work - our home is in a bomb proof cellar.

Our section Corporals - McKim, Sheldon, Belton, Russel, Lloyd, Thompson.

Runners - Nichols, McKinnon, Hughes, Jarvis, Hines

Sigs - Eby, Elmslie, Ford, Stevens, SM Thomas

Lts - Moore, Smythe, Pence, Hamley

**Fri. Mar. 1, 1918** partly dull day - I do runner work - at dusk I go for rations - we go to dump - EVE I GET CABLEGRAM, MOTHER DIED FEB 21st

**Sat. Mar. 2** snow flurries - I do runner work - write a letter to Jacob in answer to cablegram.

**Sun. Mar. 3** dull weather - I do runner work. Also go down to canteen and get a supply of candles - we move to line at dusk

**Mon. Mar. 4** HUGHES WOUNDED - partly dull - at 6 a.m. Heinie starts to barage - SOS goes over our wire - at 8.15 Lloyd and Jarvis report Hun's raid a failure

**Tues. Mar. 5** partly dull - I and Amie are alone mostly during day. Shelling normal

**Wed. Mar. 6** fine sunny warm - Early morning - 2 a.m. "A" Co. pulls off a raid - get one prisoner - I & Amie go out to fix our line - during day shelling normal.

**Thurs. Mar. 7** cold sunny weather - I awaken for breakfast then sleep till noon - p.m. bath change of clothes & a shave, to bed early

**Fri. Mar. 8** fine warm sunny - We clean up and rest. Get paid in afternoon. The band plays for us and we have a good time at the chateau. - Eve. Jew and Molhurst visit us

**Sat. Mar. 9** (Steve and Ford are on fatigue) (Fine and sunny - the primroses are in bloom) a.m. I get inoculated - p.m. I take a walk to the village - eve my arm bothers me a little

**Sun. Mar. 10** Fine & sunny - I take it easy - my arm bothers me a little - eve I take a walk to the village

**Mon. Mar. 11** Fine and sunny - We have a parade in the forenoon. We rest in the afternoon.

**Tues. Mar. 12** Fine sunny weather - we are busy blancoing and cleaning our equipment - get to bed early

**Wed. Mar. 13** Fine warm and sunny. Mud is about gone - we have quite a route march today and it is warm

**Thurs. Mar. 14** a.m. showery p.m. partly sunny. Ordinary routine work - I get a box from the Forwells.

**Fri. Mar. 15** a.m. fine and sunny but cold on the hands - frost last night. A few hours squad physical and arm drill. Also have a few hours practice at visual signal station work. The new crowd arrives.

**Sat. Mar. 16** Fine & sunny morning cold - drill & sig practice reading. - P.M. rest read and write

**Sun. Mar. 17** Fine warm and sunny. I start reading a book called "The Children of Alcace."

**Mon. Mar. 18** fine weather

**Tues. Mar. 19** Showery

**Wed. Mar. 20** Showery all day warm

**March 21, 1918**  
*Post Card France*

*to Miss Ada Clemens, 49 King St. E., Kitchener*

*Dear Cousin*

*I am well. Received your letter of Feb. 17th. It was comforting to learn that Mother was being nursed so well and that Father was well and able to help. Hoping this finds you and the rest of the folks well.*

*Affectionately Gordon*

**Thurs. Mar. 21** Fine warm and sunny

**Fri. Mar. 22** Fine warm and sunny

**Sat. Mar. 23** Fine warm and sunny - evening hear the song “It’s a long way from the colonies to the Monument in Leicester Square.”

**Sun. Mar. 24** Very fine warm and sunny.

**Mon. Mar. 25** Very fine warm and sunny. The boys play football with an old tin.

**Tues. Mar. 26** a little cooler

**Wed. Mar. 27** a raw wind - p.m. slight rain

**Thurs. Mar. 28** misty day - we move in the evening

**Fri. Mar. 29** I and Nichols bunk together - Nichols gets accidentally shot in the foot, by himself.

**Sat. Mar. 30** I fix up a home near Steve and Elmslie

**Sun. Mar. 31** Bright sunny day



## ~ Tenth Volume, 1918 ~

[At front:] Georges letter of Mar 15<sup>th</sup> - he has just returned from Paris leave; is now a motorcycle dispatch rider.

Veras letter written Feb. 11<sup>th</sup> - snow is mountains high.

Adas letter written Feb. 17<sup>th</sup> - written from home - Mother is very sick has been unconscious for a week.

Aust & Kates letter Feb. 8<sup>th</sup> My Mother sick with a stroke has been in bed three weeks

Lauras letter of Feb. 12<sup>th</sup> - Mother is still sick - finds speech difficult at times. Mother is contented & says she is going to heaven before long.

Cousin Fany's letter of Feb. 25<sup>th</sup> about my MOTHERS FUNERAL Feb. 24/18:

Rev. Sam Bowmans text - Acts 3<sup>rd</sup> chap - 22 & 23 verses.

Rev. Riley Webers text - Matt. 11.28 and Mark 16-15 verse and one in Luke.

(APR. 20<sup>th</sup> I write my views on new business affairs at home to Jacob)

Songs:

"Will never say good-bye in Heaven" and "We're moving toward a heavenly land" chorus "I'll wait till Jesus comes"

A 19 Jacobs letter of M. 17 Mothers will has not been found - asks me & George to leave our shares in the estate as long as father lives - I CONSENT.

A 19 Lauras letter of M 19 says Mother's will has been found is very queer.

28<sup>th</sup> Uncle Clemens married 55 years ago today.

MAY

Mrs. John Wray passed peacefully away on the 25<sup>th</sup> at 3 p.m. - was well on the 21<sup>st</sup> had a stroke on the 23<sup>rd</sup>

My niece Florence was 13 years old on May the second

**Mon. Apr. 1, 1918** Severe enemy shell fire - Ford is killed. Dixie slight wounded - I and Elmslie are buried but not hurt badly.

**Tues. Apr. 2** ordinary routine - I am on runner work - Copl. Lloyd & Jarvis sleep beside me.

**Wed. Apr. 3** Elmslie goes to hospital - sore finger - ordinary routine. I get a big Canadian mail, and snapshots of my mothers funeral

**Thurs. Apr. 4** We carry on as usual - weather mild

**Fri. Apr. 5** a bit of drizzling rain, dark night - Stevens sleeps beside me.

**Sat. Apr. 6** mild slight drizzle - I and Corpl. Belton fix up a home - boil some cocoa, write letters and have a good sleep

**Sun. Apr. 7** Not much doing - buy a few chocolates, honey and jam at the Y Canteen. We were paid today

**Mon. Apr. 8** I am with a new bunch for a short time. We have quite a walk tonight

**Tues. Apr. 9** My rupture scar bothers me this evening and I drop out

**Wed. Apr. 10** dull - I am on light duty today and do gas picquet

**Thurs. Apr. 11** dull - I have M & D today - my rupture bothers me again and I drop out from parade

**Fri. Apr. 12** warm, sunny - Early wild cherry are in bloom - grass 8 in. long and dandelions in bloom a plenty. I am excused marching today. Good cocoa at the Y & the French woman makes good coffee

**Sat. Apr. 13** ordinary routine - am Bunking with Sig. Hamer and Pte. Fold - am getting acquainted

**Sun. Apr. 14** ordinary routine

**Mon. Apr. 15** ordinary routine - am on the sick report most of these days

**Tues. Apr. 16** ordinary routine - my appetite is not good

**Wed. Apr. 17** ordinary routine - do a bit of road work

**Thurs. Apr. 18** ordinary routine - rupture bothers me when I do much walking. Slim Sham treats me to chocolate and honey

**Fri. Apr. 19** (I GET A TRUSS) (pears in bloom) (chilly wind white frost) Not much doing - I sharpen my clasp knife - visit Stevens and the bunch. - Eve my rupture bothers me on the march. I get a Canadian letter - Jacob asks me in his of 17/3/18 to give my consent in carrying on the business on the old farm.

**Sat. Apr. 20** Write letter to Jacob about new affairs at home - visit the boys of the section. Doc puts a beladonia plaster on my back.

**Apr. 21, 1918**

*Field Service Post Card to Herbert Eby [nephew], 409 Mill St., Kitchener*

*I am well. Letter follows at first opportunity. I received no letter from you for a long time. Gordon C. Eby*

**Sun. Apr. 21** white frost, sunny cool wind - Get a cup of tea at the Y - feel a little better. Write a letter to George about new home affairs. - Eve am on fatigue work. A very hard walk. Nose bleeding

**Mon. Apr. 22** cool partly cloudy - a.m. I am on sick parade MD - am only able to make part of the long walk tonight

**Tues. Apr. 23** partly sunny - I am quite sick today and am excused duty.

**Wed. Apr. 24** partly sunny - still sick and bad appetite - am excused duty.

**Thurs. Apr. 25** warm part sunny thunder heavy shower - Bad appetite - still sick today. - p.m. am being sent to hospital. Fold & Fields look after my kit for me. Blighty wagon travel

**Apr. 26, 1918**



*Field Service Post Card to Mr. C. Eby [father], 409 Mill St., Kitchener*  
*I have been admitted into hospital sick and am going on well. I am*  
*being sent down to the base. Letter follows at first opportunity. I have*  
*received no letter from you lately. Gordon C. Eby*

**Fri. Apr. 26** misty warm spring like - put up at the No. 3 Can. Stat. Hosp. At noon we board a red cross train - travel all day - are comfortable & well looked after.

**Sat. Apr. 27** Sunny weather warm - We get off the train at noon. Arrive at a U.S.A. hospital - have a bath and get to bed - patients are Australians & Imperials. Docs. nurses & orderlies are American.

**Sun. Apr. 28** Dull weather slightly chilly - a.m. I stay in bed - slight better appetite. - p.m. I receive treatment from the Nose specialist.

**Mon. Apr. 29** dull rainy weather - My appetite is pretty good today - stay in bed till late. - p.m. go over and get treatment for my nose. - Eve take a stroll.

**Tues. Apr. 30** Dull rainy all day - I have no nose treatment today. - a.m. shave and wash. - p.m. go to the Y and write to Laura George and Clarence.

**Wed. May 1, 1918** Fine weather. I stroll about. - P.M. go over and get treatment for my nose. - Eve attend a lecture on Belgium at the Y.M.C.A. hut.

**Thurs. May 2** Fine warm sunny weather - a.m. Doc. examines us - p.m. we draw our uniforms and small kit. - p.m. we go over and join the camp of details. I come back and visit the Ausey in the evening

**Fri. May 3** (Fine warm and sunny) (I meet S. AFRICAN troops for first time) I stroll about, watch the German prisoners at work, and admire the gardens - roses, wallflowers & pansies. I fail to have my check cashed in the city. - Eve I and Longstaff go to the cinema. (RABIT stew for dinner)

**Sat. May 4** Fine sunny day - Have an early dinner tinned goods. March through town to station. I sit beside a New Zealander and we have an all afternoon talk.

**Sun. May 5** (APPLE TREES ARE BLOOMING) (partly showery mild) We get some fine hot cocoa at the Y at station, later on at camp we get an excellent breakfast. - p.m. I take a walk around the camp & finish reading TOM BROWN'S SCHOOL DAYS. - Eve go to bed early.

**Mon. May 6** sunny fairly warm - medical inspection, bath parade, pay & dentist. I met Joe Reeve. - Eve have a feed at the Y - pudding peaches and honey.

**Tues. May 7** A.M. showery P.M. warm sunny - I go to nose specialist. - p.m. meet Jimmy Washburn. - Eve go down town, get watch repaired & buy service stripes.

**Wed. May 8** Fine warm and sunny - I and a bunch of fellows build a fence and repair another one. - Eve. I take a walk down town.

**Thurs. May 9** (very good meals at present) (fine very warm and sunny) A.M. we go and have our respirators tested. - p.m. take it easy around the camp. - Eve I go down town - take a car & visit the other place - see a dirigible balloon for first time

**Fri. May 10** warm sunny - Fine weather - we fix road and get good earth in the woods. - p.m. I sow a lawn in front of tailor and shoemaker shop. - Eve. water it with a sprinkling can

**Sat. May 11** warm sunny - A.M. do an hours sanitary fatigue. - p.m. I firm down and water the new lawn. - Eve I take a walk to the town

**Sun. May 12** a.m. showery p.m. sunny cool wind - a.m. church parade - I attend the R.C. - p.m. I meet Gordon Ernst - he came over with yesterdays bunch.

**Mon. May 13** warm & sunny - I am on sanitary fatigue today - soon

finished - p.m. water the lawn. - Eve walk down town.

**Tues. May 14** warm & sunny - a.m. fix up the new lawn & get my check cashed down town. - p.m. do a little fatigue work.

**Wed. May 15** warm & sunny - A.M. route march - p.m. water lawn - Eve. go to bed early.

**Thurs. May 16** warm & sunny - a.m. a fine route march - p.m. I water the lawn. - Eve visit Gord Ernst and Joe Reeve

**Fri. May 17** Warm & sunny - I and Smith clip the lawn - I water the new lawn after. - Eve I write a few letters.

**Sat. May 18** Warm & sunny - I help the gardener and water the new lawn - we go for a stroll.

**Sun. May 19** Very warm and sunny - a.m. church service in the open - p.m. sleep and visit Gord & Joe - Eve. exciting time.

**Mon. May 20** warm and sunny - ordinary routine

**Tues. May 21** ordinary routine

**Wed. May 22** nothing going on

**Thurs. May 23** nothing going on

**Fri. May 24** Rain - We stay around our billets. I get a special meal from one of the villagers.

**Sat. May 25** Fine sunny - Route march and sports. - Eve I meet Rosie from the first

**Sun. May 26** Fine sunny - a.m. church parade - p.m. visit french gardens. - Eve. I meet L/C Hanes and we have a special supper at a village farm

**Mon. May 27** Fine warm and sunny - I attend the sports - meet Augie Voechter. - Eve I and Witmer get a supper of fried eggs bread butter cider and coffee for 1¼ fr. from a village woman

**Tues. May 28** Sunny cool wind - The fields look fine - we travel quite a distance. Huston, Hill and Robertson are some of my companions - Eve I visit the town.

**Wed. May 29** Fine warm and sunny - Same old routine - I and Hill the Finlander are sleeping partners

**Thurs. May 30** Fine warm and sunny - Same old routine. I meet L/C Money and Jarvis.

**Fri. May 31** Fine warm and sunny - Same old routine. Evening I meet Lloyd & Steve.

**Sat. Jun. 1, 1918** Fine warm and sunny - Same old routine. I bunk with Bradford tonight. Corpl. Bob Russel and Corpl. Sheldon sleep near us.

**Sun. Jun. 2** Fine warm and sunny - Same old routine - I bunk with Bradford tonight

**Mon. Jun. 3** fine warm and sunny - Same old routine. The spring birds sing gaily. I sleep beside Corpl Sheldon tonight.

**Tues. Jun. 4** fine warm and sunny - Same old routine

**Wed. Jun. 5** fine warm and sunny - nothing much going on except old routine.

**Thurs. Jun. 6** fine warm and sunny - do a bit of phone duty - same old routine. Evening I fry some eggs in my dug out.

**Fri. Jun. 7** warm and sunny - A.M. I do a bit of buzzer reading and receive instruction on air signal work. - P.M. walk to the canteen listen to the band - RECEIVE A DOZ. LONG EXPECTED LETTERS

**Sat. Jun. 8** warm and sunny - ordinary routine - take a walk to the Imperial canteens

**Sun. Jun. 9** I am on phone duty part of the forenoon. - p.m. write out my new will form.

**Mon. Jun. 10** Fine warm and sunny - ordinary routine - Buckley is not feeling well

**Tues. Jun. 11** Fine warm and sunny - ordinary routine

**Wed. Jun. 12** Fine warm and sunny - Not much doing. Haven't seen a Heinie plane for many days. Get some Canadian mail tonight

**Thurs. Jun. 13** Fine warm and sunny - Sleep till noon. Steve makes some tea for us. Bully tin for a stove. Candle grease and sand bag for fuel

**Fri. Jun. 14** fine weather - ordinary routine

**Sat. Jun. 15** fine weather - our new office is a neat little place. Get a parcel from L. FORWELL

**Sun. Jun. 16** fine weather - We are three hours on duty and twelve off. I take a walk out with a party tonight.

**Mon. Jun. 17** Sunny most of day - I write a letter to Jacob. Evening get a box of maple shugar and sausage from dad sent by Ada - also some letters

**Tues. Jun. 18** partly cloudy - Steve is our cook - fries bully [canned or pickled beef] and cheese.

**Wed. Jun. 19** slight showers - phone duty and write letters. - Eve. Copl. Bob Russel

**Thurs. Jun. 20** slight showers & sunny - phone duty and write letters

**Fri. Jun. 21** a.m. showers p.m. sunny - a.m. Lagarre improves our office

**Sat. Jun. 22** not much doing - take it easy and get paid - a little phone duty.

**Sun. Jun. 23** cooler winds but warm and sunny - A.M. bath parade. - p.m. stroll about. I & Burnett get a feed of eggs and coffee at a French home.

***June 24th, 1918***

*Post Card France*

*Dear Father*

*Just a line to say I am well and hope you are the same.*

*Your loving son Gordon*

**Mon. Jun. 24** Fine weather - We wash our equipment, play rugby and do a bit of drill - I see Darlow and Bisch at the baths.

**Tues. Jun. 25** Fine warm and sunny - Buckley goes to hospital - we play sort of a rugby game, and do a bit of drill

**Wed. Jun. 26** sunny - a.m. do a bit of drill - p.m. read and sleep.

**Thurs. Jun. 27** sunny - we move out by train - Eve I go to a neighboring village canteen

**Fri. Jun. 28** sunny - a.m. parade - p.m. read and sleep

**Sat. Jun. 29** sunny - I report sick this a.m. - get excused duty

**Sun. Jun. 30** sunny with floating clouds - I Lagarrie Hamer & Walters and about 150 others are quarantined with influenza. I have a headache, cough and feel tough - lay around all day.

**Mon. Jul. 1, 1918** warm & sunny - I am still in quarantine but feeling better. The boys have salvaged SOME wash basin. Most of the Bat. are away to the corps sports.

[At end of tenth volume:] Sadie's letter: I am yours in friendship, love & fun & all the nonsense under the sun 1/6/18.

[Also: "The Dug Out Candle," a poem that Eby wrote at the back of the tenth volume of his diary, and a copy of which, with spelling slightly corrected, he sent in an undated letter to his cousin, Ada Clemens, in the following form, preceded by his words:]

*Now Ada I don't profess to be a poet or a writer of phrase, but here are a few lines I jotted down while on duty one night last February.*

#### THE DUG OUT CANDLE

*When sitting for hours at my buzzer phone  
I often gaze with admiration at the beautiful candle flame  
True it is beauty that glows unnoticed in civic life  
But as a signallers companion on duty  
In a dark crude furnished Dugout  
Its wondrous colours all unfold  
Like the rough jewel after treatment by an expert.*

*There are colours that rival the rainbow  
The white of the candle, the blue flame at the base of the wick  
The jet black wick with its glowing golden tip  
The waving flame with its undescribable delicate shades  
The light it furnishes means so much for our comfort  
For it is useful as well as beautiful.*

*by Sig. Gordon C. Eby, France, Feb. 1918.*

**Aug. 11, 1918**

*Postcard with a picture of GCE and a friend on the front  
Regained France*

*Dear Father*

*Just a line to say I am well and hope this finds you and Bella the same.  
The Germans are retreating rapidly and losing many prisoners, hope it is the beginning of the end. Lovingly Gordon at top: photo of myself and a French Canadian chum. Thank Edna Davey for the snaps she sent me.*

*They are very good. [passed by Censor]*

**Aug. 11th, 1918**

*Postcard to Miss Ada Clemens*

*Regained France*

*Dear Cousin*

*I am quite well and hope this finds you the same. The war news is good. Here is hoping that God will soon grant the people of the world a lasting peace. I have received Canadian mail posted as late as July 16th. Lovingly, Gordon (Passed by Censor)*

**Aug. 29, 1918**

*CANADIAN YMCA Letterhead*

*Hospital France [where Eby recuperated from August to October, 1918]*

*Dear Father*

*Just a line to wish you well. We went a good many miles towards Germany yesterday. After we went a few miles I got a bad scratch on the knee from barb wire, also got a touch of gas, I am being well looked after and expect to be well before long. Many of the enemy surrender easily and we got some bunch of them the past few weeks. Byebye with Gods Blessing - your loving son Gordon*

**Oct. 3, 1918**

*Hospital France*

*Postcard to Miss Ada P. Clemens, 49 King St. E. Kitchener*

*Dear Cousin*

*Your letter of Aug. 18th received today. Hope this finds the folks well. I am doing fine. Au Revoir Gordon*

**Oct. 31st, 1918**

*12 Stat. Hosp. E.B.F. France*

*to Miss Isabella Eby*

*Dear Sister*

*I am doing nicely. Hope this finds you and Father in the best of health. With Love Gordon*

**Nov. 20, 1918**



*Shakespeare Hotel, London, England*

*Postcard to Miss Ada P. Clemens*

*Dear Cousin*

*Just came over from "Mons" Belgium it was quite home like among the Belgium people. Am on 14 days leave and will spend some time in Scotland. Old London and its fogs are still the same. But everybody is happy and thankfull to God over recent events. Cheery-Ho Gordon*

***Dec. 2, 1918***

*London, England*

*Postcard to Miss Ada Clemens*

*Dear Cousin*

*Just a line from London to let you know I am well. Will return to France or Germany tomorrow. Best Wishes, Gordon*

---

### ~ Eleventh Volume, 1919 ~

**Dec. 5, 1918** I return to France and Germany via Boulogne, Valenciennes and Dec 7 Mons, Dec 7 Mesvin, Dec 8 Namur, Dec 9 Spa, Dec 9 Stavelot

**Dec. 10, 1918** I sig Clement & Cpl. cross the German border on RAF motor lorry - at noon we get to a large X German camp - later get on an ambulance car and at dusk we find our 21st Bn at Torndorf Germany - we billeted in a farm house with many children - they cook potatoes for us

**Dec. 11, 1918**

*Flamersheim Rein Land, Germany*

*Dear Father*

*Just a few lines to let you know that I am well and hope this finds you people the same. Well I landed in Germany yesterday and found my battalion. It took me a week from the time I landed at Boulogne, France until I found my way up through France and Belgium. But I found all the boys well and happy but they have been busy on the march to the Rhine this last month. I put in my first days march with them today - we travelled about fifteen miles. The people in this part of Germany are glad the war is over and act very decent and polite. We generally only stop one night in a village and are billeted in the homes of the people - five or six in the home of a family - we lay down our blankets in one room of the house. They certainly try to please us, for as soon as we arrive they make hot coffee, boiled potatoes and brown bread. That is about all they have. They are very thankful if we give them some white bread biscuits or bully beef. All of us are glad that we will arrive at our destination in a few days and settle down for a rest and hope to be sent back to Canada soon after. I am interpreter for our company now as well as signaller and often have quite a talk with the natives.*

*Well, I had a real good time the two weeks that I spent in Scotland and England. And at the Wray's at Lincoln I had a real homelike time. I haven't seen George for about a year and a half but hope to be able to meet him soon. I probably won't get a chance to see Clarence until we return. Had several letters from Laura, Franey and*

*Ada lately and am pleased that all the people at home got over the "flue" - it shure was very bad the world over. It is getting late so I will close by wishing you Gods Blessing.*

*Your Loving Son Gordon*

**Dec. 11, 1918** Flamersheim - farm village - Martha a daughter of our billet is a girl of 15 and going to be a school teacher

**Dec. 12, 1918** Doisdorf - We have a fine billet - the people offer us their beds but we refuse and sleep on the floor in the sitting room. The young people sing for us in the evening - one of the girls is named Gertrude.

**13/12/18**

*Siegburg, Germany*

*Dear Father*

*Just a line to let you know I am well. And all the boys are glad that our long march is finished. For this forenoon we crossed the "Rhine" river. We will stop in this town for some time. It is quite a nice little city of twenty thousand people and is about seven or eight miles from the Rhine river. We are billeted in what had been a large German ammunition factory - at one time employed twenty thousand men and women. There are still a small number at work taking ammunition apart so the metal can be used for other purposes.*

*On the march up here we used to put up for the night in the home of the German people - we marched for one week in Germany. But now that we are going to settle down for a bit we are living in buildings by ourselves - this place I am in is quite comfortable - it used to be a lodging place for munition workers.*

*There are five of us in the room, each has his own bed - a real bed and a cupboard for his belongings. There is also a table, some chairs and electric light in the room - also a pitcher and wash basin for each and plenty of hot and cold water in the hall.*

*We are still sort of a new thing to the people of these parts, for this is only the third day since the first English or Canadian troops arrived. Everything is being carried out pretty smooth for I haven't seen a row between our troops and the natives since we entered the country. But we still see a lot of former German soldiers walking about in uniform - they have no other clothes at present. They know they are*

*beaten and never give us any trouble. I have spoken with many Germans, and what seems to be of most important to them is when they will be able to get more and better food.*

*We crossed the Rhine at the city of "Bonn" a very fine city and a splendid bridge at this place. Tell them to use my old address when writing. Your Loving Son Gordon*

*ADDRESS 126368 Sig. Gordon C. Eby, C Coy. 21st Canadian Infantry Battalion, B.E.F. FRANCE*

**Dec. 13, 1918** we cross the Rhine at Bon and settle down in our barracks at "Siegburg" - the children of the neighborhood make friends with the troops and ask for chocolate an Biscuits.

**Dec. 18, 1918**

*Siegburg, Germany*

*Dear Father*

*Just a line to say I am quite well and expect to be home in a few months. Today they took down the names of our former trades and we expect to return to France or England soon, where we will have a short training in our former work before returning to Canada. It will be necessary to keep us on this side of the pond for a little time yet but they think it better to refreshen our memory in our former work than to carry on with military training.*

*I get along all right with the people here in Germany and so do the rest of the boys. The majority of the people are glad that they lost the war and will get a new and better government.*

*We are in comfortable barracks - our meals are fairly good and we only do about an hours drill a day, have the rest of the time to ourselves. I don't have much difficulty in speaking to and understanding the people. This town where we stop at now is eight miles the other side of the Rhine. I am sending you a picture of the bridge on which we crossed the Rhine on Dec. 13th. We had been marching one week in Germany before we arrived at the Rhine river. The weather is very mild - mostly rain and mud. Our General Haig paid his farewell visit to the Canadian troops in this town yesterday - the German people were quite surprised at the modesty of our General. I will come to a close by hoping that this finds you and the rest of the folks in good health and by wishing you a Merry Christmas and Happy New Year. Your Loving Son*

*Gordon*

**Dec. 25, 1918** Our turkeys do not arrive and we have rather a small Xmas dinner but have our Xmas pudding all the same. - Eve. I and the rest of the sigs. are on fire picquet. But I Shorty and Arrol visit the Krohns part of the eve and have a nice time with the German family.

**Dec. 27, 1918** our Batt moves to the front line at Nienkirchen - we have a walk of about twelve kilometers - find good billets at Wolparath, our coy H.Q.

**Wed. Jan. 1, 1919** partly sunny day - I got up at 5.30 a.m. - walk over to Ingersmaul to do some interpreter work. Get a snap taken with a ray. - Eve. we have a fine Coy. supper at Wolparath Hall - have Col. Pense as guest. Dance afterwards, a few civvies also taking part with the celebration.

**Thurs. Jan. 2** Sunny part of the day - a.m. I and Shorty walk to the mill and buy two chickens for 8 marks - we kill and pluck them - Marie cooks for us and we have a feed - evenings have the 3 people of the house and Jap as guests.

**Fri. Jan. 3** Fine and sunny a.m. - I walk around the village, buy some eggs at the sewing girls place - p.m. I am on phone duty afterwards report to Bn HQRS at Nienkirchen. Evenings Marie at our billet cooks some porridge for the bunch of us.

**Sat. Jan. 4** Fine sunny weather - streets muddy. - A.M. I am on phone duty not much to do - p.m. I take a walk to Nienkirchen with Shorty Rowbottom. Take a picture of the quaint shrine on the roadside at Walparath. Bob is on phone duty - Lagarre sleeps. - Eve Lagarre on duty

**Tues. Jan. 7** Fine sunny weather

**Wed. Jan. 8** Fine sunny weather

**Thurs. Jan. 9** Fine sunny weather - carry on with interpreter work, the

usual trouble about passes etc.

**Fri. Jan. 10** I take a walk up to Wolparath & see the Balensiefers Wlm. Peter and Marie. Rowbottom, Lagarre & Casselman are all O.K.

**Sat. Jan. 11** Mild weather - we are warned about moving tomorrow - scrub our equipment. Wlm. Fuchs the hotel keepers family consists of wife; Peter 7 yrs. Wlm. 1½ yrs. & two servant girls Josephine Hynschyd & Marie Schneider - also a guest Lena Frau Roubuk her husband is an x soldier and is in hospital. The boys in Billet are Lt. Schmidt, Sgt Kerr, Copl. Jordan, Sam Hughes and pts Craig Eby McDonald

**Sun. Jan. 12** Cloudy fine mild weather - we are relieved by the 19th Bn and say adeau to Herr Fuchs and the front. We arrive at Seigburg at dusk. - Eve. I visit the Krugen family & Roon St. They have two wonderful pretty little girls of 8 and 10 yrs. - spend a pleasant hour.

**Mon. Jan. 13** Mild slight showers all day. We scrub our equipment - p.m. I and Lagarre visit Muller on Roon St. The son entertained - he had been in the army 3 years - works on the railway now - seen his garden. - Eve. I and Shortey called at the home of the Krohn family - Hubertina, Maria, Lena, Katie & Bettie. (Met Jack Taylor 21st Bn.)

**Tues. Jan. 14** Dull weather mild - a.m. shine brass and have coy inspection by Mr. Smyth - Col. Pence inspects the Bn on the street - we are in good shape. - Eve. I visit Herr Muller at 10 Roon St. - have an hours chat and a few whiskers - his children are named baby of 2 yrs. Edelis, Gertrude 7 Anna 11 - Bob Shorty & Lagarre went to the pictures

**Wed. Jan. 15** Not very much to do. - Eve I and Shorty visit the Krohn family. I call at Mertens - Mr. & Mrs., Elsie, Francisco and Peter. - the Mrs bakes some real potatoe pan cakes for me. Mr. Mertens sends his greetings to my old Father at home

**Jan. 16, 1919**

*Siegburg, Germany*

*Postcard: picture of Cologne Cathedral*

*Miss Ada P. Clemens, 49 King St. E., Kitchener*

*Dear Ada*

*Just a line to say I am well. Yesterday I was over to the largest town on the Rhine in this district - it is ten miles from here and has one of the largest cathedrals in the world. I was through it. It shure is a wonderful piece of work. We leave Germany in a few days and expect to get home in April. Love Best Wishes Gordon*

**Thurs. Jan. 16** not very much to do during day

**Fri. Jan. 17** Fine weather - a.m. attend lecture on motors & engines. Find a five mark bill - p.m. sit around barracks - Beni & Peter Sieben and Yohanna Meyer are being teased by the troops in the barracks. - Eve. I visit Kussen family. Later I get a billeting, state of the officers. (At 8 Roon St. I met Wilson and Cpl. Johnson of the 19th Bn.)

*[from small address book:]*

*Max Krusen Siegburg, Roon Strasse 8 Rheinland, Germany - met him during our second stay in Siegburg - his wife is handy at sewing - has two very pretty little girls of ten and eleven years - they are very neatly dressed, very bright for their age - and the whole family seems to be Godfearing and good natured - Mr. Krusen is good at singing - Helena & Elizabeth wrote two very pretty little verses for me - Jack Taylor of the 21st Battalion roomed there - Wilson & Cpl. Johnson 19th Battalion roomed there.*

**Sat. Jan. 18** Fine weather - a.m. I attend Motor Mec. class - p.m. I visit Max - Mr. & Mrs. Krusen of #8 Roon St. SIEGBURG. They have the two prettiest little children I have met in Germany. Elisabeth aged ten wrote me a little verse in german in my address book - I am never to forget her even if I live to be a Grandpa. Helena aged eleven wrote me a nice verse about God bless you. Mr. Krusen is quite a good singer and Mrs. is a dress maker, has also a pupil by the name of Helena. I stay for tea - they seem to be very nice people. - Eve. I and Rowbottom visit Kroms and Mertens - have a very nice time. I intended to buy some sourkrout for Bob but forgot.

**Sun. Jan. 19** (FIRST REPUBLIC ELECTION IN GERMANY) (The 21st Bn leaves Germany in afternoon) I have made some friends in Siegburg, and am really sorry to part. Especially the Krusen family of 8 Rön St.

**Mon. Jan. 20** Fine sunny mild weather - we are on train all day - box cars - Lagarre, Rowbottom, myself & Orrel chum together - some fine scenery - pass through FLAMALLE-HAUTE, HUY and NAMUR - midnight land at TAMINES & put up for the night in school house. Have good rum issue.

**Tues. Jan. 21** a.m. we are billeted with the people for a day - two or three with a family. Maria and Rea are two pretty little girls of 8 years. The Madam cooks pome-de-tare frit for us and coffee. We have a good bed. I, Copl. Hooper & Orrel are in our billet. I am on fire picquet for two hours

**Wed. Jan. 22** We get up at seven and prepare to move - at ten a.m. we march off to the little village of Aisemont. The ten of us in H.Q. section are billeted alone in a vacant house - have four rooms a stove and two beds. Scrounge our fuel

**Thurs. Jan. 23** a.m. Fine cold and sunny. We have an hours lecture by the Padre Capt. Foreman on Canadian political history. - p.m. we have pay parade and draw twenty francs. - Eve. Copl. Money and some others get a supply of cigarettes and biscuits at the canteen for the bunch. I and Lagarre take a walk to Tamines visit Denise and the family - Marie the loving little girl of 7 is still asking for souvenirs. They also have accordion music and I attempt to dance. The Australian and Lagarre sing.

**Fri. Jan. 24** cold day - a.m. we have an hours lecture by our M.O. on the dangers of sexual diseases. - p.m. I and Orrel buy some potatoes (ailes Canada or pom de terre) - Spud Hoppey peels them, Shorty is cook and Ben is fireman. We have a fine feed for our section of ten men who are all in this one billet. Evening I visit one of the neighbors and try to learn french.



**Sat. Jan. 25** Fine cold dull day - we leave Aisemont about 10 a.m. and march about 6 kilometres to HAM-SUR-SAMBRE - Laggare has secured a fine billet for the two of us, and the rest are fairly good but scattered. In our billet we have Amelia a pretty industrious and neat & clean house keeper, a cute little boy of three Joseph and Amelias mother. I & Shorty do a little phone duty in afternoon and evening. Lagarre is busy as interpreter. - Eve I get a box of chocolate from Edna Davey. Also one from Miss Lederman and Miss Ward.

**Sun. Jan. 26** I am on phone in Eve. The people of the house treat me to some Konyak. I get a fine box of home made candy from Mrs. Snetsinger

**Mon. Jan. 27** This week is all very much the same - I Emil Laggare and Robert Rowbottom keep the coy phone going from 7.30 till 22.00 hours taking the duty by turns forenoon afternoon and evening about 5 hours duty for each of us a day.

**Wed. Jan. 29** Bob Casselman is still on leave in Blighty. During the week I got a fine box from Vera Furtney cont. soap, sweets, dates, currants, cake, gum etc. I and Laggare have a real home of a billet - splendid room and bed. And the people are always feeding us french fried potatoes tarts and coffee. (Ham-sur-Sambre)

**Fri. Jan. 31** Fine dull cold winter weather ground slightly covered with snow. I am on phone duty a.m. - p.m. I & Copl. Money take a walk to the football field an visit piper Stan Strawbridge. - Eve I & Laggare visit a Belgium family. Julia is visiting Amelia when we get home.

**Sat. Feb. 1** Fine cold dull day forenoon a slight fall of snow. - a.m. I take a walk to Bn HQ. at the village square fore some message pads - Macklinith gets them for me. - p.m. I and Laggare watch a funeral pass an go to canteen afterwards. Emila has been busy all morning cleaning the house - she goes to the funeral in afternoon

**Sun. Feb. 2** Fine dull cold day ground slightly snow covered - Emil goes to Mass with Emilia - We play with little Joseph. Have a fine

dinner - Emila cooks some beans for us. I am on phone p.m. - Eve. dance at Julias Cafe.

**Mon. Feb. 3** Fine fall of snow last night - country is all covered in white about 4 inches deep. Most of the days this week are fine clear cold and sunny reminding you of Feb at home in Canada - temp about 15 to 25 Far.

**Wed. Feb. 5** I have a pain and difficulty of breathing in left chest for a few days this week - cut out cigarettes, eat raw red onions & drink conyak. Also get a few pills from medical corpl. Also have a boil on my right hip. Am not feeling just O.K. but do not stop work - get my boil dressed.

**Fri. Feb. 7** pay day - we get 20 francs every two weeks these days

**Sat. Feb. 8** fine clear cold sunny weather ground snow covered. My cold in chest is almost entirely well and the boil on hip is improving

**Sun. Feb. 9** Fine cold sunny day about four inches of white snow - I get 130 franks from Bank of Montreal, Inland - Took a picture of Joseph. - Eve tried to dance at Julias Cafe (Ferdinand Assell.)

**Mon. Feb. 10** Fine clear cold bright sun. We have a late breakfast and start a system of duty for meals. - P.M. I & Money go down town. I get a hair cut. - Eve I am on phone duty. I, Emil & Emilia have a feed of cookies pineapple & coffee after

**Tues. Feb. 11** Fine clear sunny day slight thaw at noon. - P.M. I am on duty. The people of the house do their baking. I am interested in watching them. Bastiffe has brought an illustrated book of the battle of Waterloo.

**Wed. Feb. 12** Fine warm sunny day but does not thaw very much - snow still remains & is white. I am on duty the morning shift. - p.m. take a walk with Money to the French class. - Eve. I, Emil, Emilia, Julia & Firma visit Bastiffe the blacksmith - have whiskey pies cocoa &

coffee. A fine clear cold starlight moonlight snow covered night.

**Thurs. Feb. 13** Fine clear sunny day - Emil is on the a.m. shift - I go down town and buy some post cards

**Sat. Feb. 15** I get up early - get breakfast. Bob has his breakfast in bed. I go on phone duty - Bob gets up at noon and is on duty in the eve. - Eve. Julia and Leona visit our place

**Sun. Feb. 16** Mild sloppy muddy weather - Amelia goes to Auvelias - returns with Esadore in Eve. - I am on phone duty in the evening.

**Mon. Feb. 17** Mild sloppy weather - Bob is on phone duty in the morning. - Eve have a lot of civic visitors. I and Bob take a walk down town

**Tues. Feb. 18** Dull mild weather snow all gone sloppy. - A.M. I am on phone duty - Amelia bakes a cherry pie for us. - P.M. I and Bob take a walk down town. - Eve. Emilia & her mother have a little pie and cocoa party. I, Bob, Cecil the sewing girl & Bastiffe are the guests - Virginia & Josephine give us some souvenirs.

**Wed. Feb. 19** Get up at 7.30 hrs. - wake Bondie & Stewart. Fetch the breakfast. Dull cold sloppy weather snow & rain mixed. I and Bob take a walk to the barbers.

**Sun. Feb. 23** Fine mild weather - I am on duty p.m. - Eve. Emil returns from pass at Julias - I talk with Marie, Florence Asell & Firma. - Eve. I visit ½ doz. cafés and watch the dancing. Stay at the corner cafe till 11 p.m. The boys & Emelia have cocoa for me when I return.

**Feb. 25, 1919**

*Ham-sur-Sambre, Belgium*

*Dear Cousin Ada*

*Just a line to say I am well and yesterday received your letter and paper clippings of Feb. 2<sup>nd</sup> - pleased to hear that all the folks are well. Many thanks for the newspapers. I receive them quite regular. Yes we got*

*along fine during our stay in Germany and I did not have much difficulty with the language. It is now five weeks since we returned to Belgium. And being we are with the people all the time I can now understand and talk most anything in French. But to be able to speak correctly, I suppose it would take me another year. Will probably leave for England soon. Au Revoir Gordon*

**Wed. Feb. 26** Mild weather slightly showery and muddy. - p.m. partly sunny. The four of us are now on phone duty - I had the noon shift today. - P.M. I read and write. - Eve. I write a letter to dad and inclose some post cards. I and Bob remain in the house - Emil is on duty. Julia Want visits Emilia - aids her and they have some fun with us boys. I remove dressing from boils on hip - they are healed.

**Sat. Mar. 1** Fine sunny summer like day. - P.M. I and Cop. Money take a walk to Auverlains - take a snap of the German vehical dump - 15000 rigs of all kinds. - Eve I am on phone duty - Julia is visiting Emilia when I get home. Bob and Laggare are home. The bunch of us have a little party after.

**Sun. Mar. 2** Fine weather - eve I visit several cafes - Julia Want tries to teach me to dance

**Mon. Mar. 3** I go to Namur to the 2nd Div. sports - go by lorry - meet Copl. Money - we visit a picture palace & return by train at 6 oclock. Get two letters at night, Ada & Frany of Feb. 9th

**Tues. Mar. 4** Mild weather partly showery - I am on duty p.m. - Eve. take a walk to Auvelais to see the films I got developed there. - Eve. Copl Money visits us - Emilia makes us some cocoa and we have a spread of Belgian rice pie, peaches & biscuits.

**Wed. Mar. 5** I am on phone duty in A.M.

**Sat. Mar. 8** Rather cool dull day - I get up at 7.30 hrs - get the breakfast have a shave and clean up - Bob & Emil get up about 10.00 hrs. - at 11.30 I go over to the mine and have a bath. The bath house & water are

fine.

**Tues. Mar. 11** Big inspection by the Army commander - the whole of the 4th Brigade turns out on parade at Fosse - we have a walk of 6 kilometers to get there - return at about 2 p.m.

**Wed. Mar. 12** Fine sunny day - our passes to Namur come through. - Eve I and Cecil wheel over to Fosse.

**Thurs. Mar. 13** Fine sunny day - I get up about 7 a.m. At 9 I and Cecil start to 4th Bt. H.Q. to get paid 100 franks for our trip to Brussell. We get to Namur about 1 p.m. and to Brussell at 4 p.m. - put up at the Y.M.C.A. - see the Botinacal gardens and go to a comedy and acrobatic show in the evening

**Fri. Mar. 14** Fine sunny day - Get up at 7 a.m. - wash and have breakfast at the Y - start with the Y party for the trip to the old battle field of Waterloo 20 kilometers away by train car - spend the day at seeing the panarama, the Lion monument, the Gordon, Hanoverian, Belgian and French. - Eve. we go to the opera at theatre Royal de La Monney - Italian play AIDA

**Mar. 15, 1919**

*Waterloo, Belgium*

*Post card to Miss Ada Clemens*

*Dear Ada*

*From the old battlefield of Waterloo I send my best regards to you.  
Gordon*

**Sat. Mar. 15** I and Cecil Money get up about 7 a.m. - Cecil leaves for a little outside village. I go with a YMCA party to see some of the sights of Brussels, Royal palace, palace De Justice, Art gallery etc. Visit a lace shop and get a few souvenirs - P.M. meet Cecil at the grand place and flower market. We return on the 5.30 p.m. train via Namur & Moustu - get home to HAM at about ten oclock.

**Sun. Mar. 16** Dull cool day - I sleep till clean up - a.m. on phone duty -

p.m. get my boils dressed. - Eve. I watch the dancing at the cafes. (stay at Elenas cafe till 9 p.m.)

**Mon. Mar. 17** Rain storm in evening - am on duty at noon. I and Money intended to make prints in the evening. But the electric lights went out.

**Tues. Mar. 18** I am on phone duty in eve - am relieved at 9 p.m. as Bob, Emil, Shorty, Bondie, Buttler and Cap. Moore are holding a meeting making plans to go out west farming - they form The “Green Square Syndicate” - I return to my billet read and fool with Julia & Amelia

**Wed. Mar. 19** Fine sunny day - p.m. I take a walk to Ouverlais and get my four films - also one for Bob and one for Cyril. - Eve I and Cyril make some velox prints. Julia is over for some time. Emil & Bob attend green square meeting

**Thurs. Mar. 20** Bad weather snow and rain mixed. - a.m. I and Cecil visit the German munition dump at Mornimont - large stores of enemy gas tanks and shells - I take part of a fish tail for a souvenir - at p.m. I am on duty. - Eve. I write a few letters - go to the dance at corner cafe for ½ hour - Julia Want tries to teach me to dance

**Fri. Mar. 21** Rather dull cool day - a.m. I am on phone duty - the Green Square farm syndicate have a meeting. - P.M. I take a walk to the canteen and later on get my boils dressed. Have a little chat about Kitchener with M.O. Black. - Eve. Julia and Amelia try to powder me & Bob with flour.

**Sat. Mar. 22** There are rumours about that we leave for Blighty on Monday or Wednesday, March 26th if the strikes in Blighty do not change the present plans.

**Sun. Mar. 23** Fine warm sunny summer like day. I take a snap of Emilia, Joseph & Julia Want. - Eve I amuse myself for a time at the dance at Corner Cafe. Julia, Emilia, & Joseph are there. 10 p.m. soldiers and civics row dance brakes up.

**Mon. Mar. 24** It is our turn to get the breakfast this week - I get up at 7 - get breakfast from cooker and am on phone duty this morning. - Eve go to bed early.

**Tues. Mar. 25** Eve I and Cyril go to Auvelais Canteen - get some 20-20 biscuits & milk. I spend part of evening at Want home, amuse the boys with string tricks

**Wed. Mar. 26** weather cool sloppy - all a.m. parade to Bn Orderly at the Place Ham-sur-Sambre to have demoblization papers made out - home town length of time overseas etc. - p.m. parade to state our kit shortage. I take a walk in the country afterward. - Eve I am on phone duty. Emilia and madam are baking today and have a cup of coffee & piece of pie waiting for me. (Cpl. John Bogan goes to hospital.) (Bob & Laggare are planning their western farm.)

**Thurs. Mar. 27** Dull weather - showers of snow and rain mixed at intervals - A.M. we have a parade on the ball grounds with full kit for kit inspection by Major Bowerbank. I am on phone duty from 11 to 13.30 hours. - p.m. the green square syndicate fills out their demobilization papers. I take a few home town newspapers to Nolan & go on phone duty for a short time.

**Fri. Mar. 28** Dull showery day. It is now quite certain that we start on our move to England on Sunday. - Eve I am on phone duty. Shorty & Orrel have a dinner at their billet.

**Sat. Mar. 29** The ground is covered with snow and wet snow is falling all morning. I get up at 7.20 and get breakfast - am on phone duty till ten when Shorty relieves me. Bob is on after dinner.

**Sun. Mar. 30** Snow flurries with occasional bursts of sunshine. We bid adieu to Ham-sur-Sambre and its people - Bn leaves square at about 10 a.m. We entrain at Auvelais leave at about 12.50 P.M. - pass Charleroi & Mons - Buttler misses the train at a tea joint but catches up at next station.

**Mon. Mar. 31** Cold clear sunny weather. I have a bad cold and feel rotten. Early in morning we pass through Arras, Mont-St. Alois & Sypol our old familiar front. - P.M. we pass near Amiens - King, Buttler, Money, Laggare, Orrel, Rowbottom, Smith and a bunch of M.G. fellows are in our car.

**Tues. Apr. 1** We arrive at LeHavre at about 2 a.m. - get off the train at 6 a.m. - C. Coy is on ration fatigue - we leave station at 7.30 a.m. and go to Can. Emb. Camp - put up in huts and get breakfast - bread butter herring and tea. I get some medicine for my cold at Salvation Army hut. Rest around the camp. - Eve I go down town - have a look around with Ducie, Marci and Parkinson who is pickled - we have some time getting back to camp.

**Wed. Apr. 2** We are kept busy going through baths & disinfection.

**Thurs. Apr. 3** are waiting all afternoon and leave parade ground about 5 oclock for the boat - a three mile walk to the dock - meet many parties of Chinese & German laborers.

**Fri. Apr. 4** At 7 a.m. we get off the boat (Western Australia) at Southampton.

**Sat. Apr. 5** We are kept busy signing demob. papers drawing new clothing etc

**Sun. Apr. 6** Medical and dental exam - pay & pass particulars

**Mon. Apr. 7** We fall in at 10 a.m. ready to go on pass - fine sunny day warm & springlike. We get a lunch of salmon sandwiches - I and Lagare are together - get to London at 2 p.m. - see British Museum - near Shakespearian hut meet Peggy Sue Parvin - 183 Blackfriar Rd - get the 8.20 train for Hollyhead.

**Tues. Apr. 8** Our boat leaves at Hollyhead at 4 a.m. for Dublin Ireland - we arrive at 8 a.m. An Irish cabbie drives us to the club on one of those QUEER IRISH CARTS - charges us 1/6 - we get a wash and breakfast. -



P.M. I see St. Michaels Church - vaults pressboard coffins & spider webs. - Eve I and Emil visit an Irish hotel. See a drunk woman on the street - get to bed at the Y at 10 p.m.

***April 9th, 1919***

*Dublin, Ireland*

*Postcard to Mr. C. Eby, 409 Mill St., Kitchener*

*Dear Father*

*Notice the touring carts they have over here. I am having a fine time.*

*Au Revoir Gordon*

**Wed. Apr. 9** Leave at about 9 a.m. for Killarney - arrive about 3 p.m. - go to the Park hotel in a jaunting cart - Mr. Collins the prop. is real Irish. Take a drive around the lakes after tea.

**Thurs. Apr. 10** (Killarney, Ireland) A.M. I and Laggare rest and write letters - leave on the 1 p.m. train for Dublin - get on our boat at Kingston which leaves for Hollyhead at eight. At about midnight Emil leaves for London

**Fri. Apr. 11** I leave Hollyhead on an early train and change at Bango for Carnarvon - spend a fine day in Wales

**Sat. Apr. 12 [Lincoln, England, at the home of the Wrays]** I arrive at Lincoln about 5 a.m. - have a sleep in station for few hours. Start out for the Wray home. Meet Mabel down town and go marketing with her - Gertie, Garnet, Ernie and the old people are well - Jack comes home from Newark in the evening.

**Sun. Apr. 13** I Garnet & Jack take a walk a.m. I have tea at Ernie & Mabels home. Walk home with Dorothy in evening.

***Apr. 14th, 1919***

*Postcard from Lincoln, England*

*Dear Father*

*Just a line to say I am spending a few days at the home of the Wray's.*

*Best wishes I expect to be home soon. I go back to camp in two days.*

*Au Revoir Gordon*

**Apr. 16, 1919**

*London, England*

*Postcard to Mr. C. Eby, 409 Mill St., Kitchener*

*Dear Father*

*I have been in London today on my way back to camp. I stopped off for the day. My leave finishes today. Hope this finds you well. Gordon*

**Apr. 20, 1919**

*(address reply to Sig. Gordon C. Eby #126368 Section C Co. 21st Cdn. Whitby Camp, Surrey, England)*

*Dear Father*

*Just a line from Whitby Camp to say I am well and hope this finds you and the rest of the folks the same. I have been back from my leave three days now. Have gone through all the medical inspections - signed my diffrent discharge papers so you see I am all ready to go home - we expect to sail about April 30th so I ought to get home and out of the army by the middle of May. I had an interesting time in Ireland for the three days I was there. Also stopped a day in Wales. Then went over to Lincoln and stopped a few days with Jack Wray's brothers. I gess George is still in England as he had not been to Lincoln to bid good-bye to his uncle.*

*We are not doing anything at this camp while waiting to be sent home. So I take walks into the country every day - there are some nice farms in the neighborhood. But much of these parts is waste sandy land with shrubs and heather growing on it - it had been sort of a hunting ground before the war. This camp is 35 miles from London. I was on leave nine days and stopped in London the last day, have been there so often now that I know my way about. I got an Irish black thorn walking stick for you at Killarney, Ireland - have sent it to you by mail.*

*I haven't heard from George or Clarence for months, gess they are so excited about going home that they are forgetting to write. How is everything in the garden - but I am shure yourself, Herb and Jacob are able to keep things in pretty good shape, and with Gods will if all goes well I will be there to help you before so many weeks have passed after this letter reaches you. How is Bella getting along? it shure is nice of Laura to come up and help her every little while.*

*I had a letter from Ada and Franey, written April 1st they tell me all you folks were well then. I shure will be glad when I get home to see and talk to all you folks once again. My battalion is from Kingston so I will probably get my discharge papers in that town, and be entirely finished with the army when I come home. If I have to stop a day in Kingston to get my papers I will call you up on the telephone and tell you by what train I am likely to come. The weather over here is warm and springlike - farmers have been busy on the land the past two weeks. Hoping this finds you in the best of health and happy I will say FRENCH Au Revoir GERMAN Auf Wiedersehn ENGLISH Till I see you*

*Allways Your Loving Son Gordon*

**Sat. May 3** I and Corpl. Downing go to London on the 10.20 a.m. - p.m. I see the Colonial march past the King at Buckingham palace. Then go to the Strand and see the March a second time. Afterwards go to Hyde Park and see the troops resting after the March - Eve. take a walk on the Strand. Then stop at the International Y.M.C.A. where I meet Chippy Harper of the old 118th Bn. We have a game of cards with a young lady Y member. I stop for the night at a Y near Kensington.

**Sun. May 4** Fine warm sunny day - p.m. I and a South African go to an evening party at 2 Minlosa St. near Chelsea.

**Mon. May 5** I go back to Whitby Camp on the 6 a.m. train from Waterloo Station

**Wed. May 7** Fine sunny day - p.m. I go up to London - see the show Joy Bells, a jolly & pretty musical play. Stay at the Holborn YMCA overnight.

**Thurs. May 8** (I come back to camp on the 6 a.m. train from Waterloo Stat. London) Nothing much doing except a parade to hear about the postponement of our sailing. - P.M. I and Copl. Money go for a row on the river at Godalming and the pictures afterwards.

**Fri. May 9** We get paid today and some of the fellows start on pass. I

am on picquet in the evening and escort a prisoner who is mixed up with the late riot on the tobacco stores. He is remanded for a court martial.

**Sat. May 10** Fine sunny weather - I leave Milford on the 12.13 train for Exeter - enjoy the scenery on way out and make friends with my travelling companions who are going to a Devon seaside town. On way back I meet a very enthusiastic supporter of Lloyd George - also some people from Plymouth. I arrive at Waterloo about midnight - stay at Holborn Y.M.C.A.

**Sun. May 11** Fine sunny day - I stay in London all day - P.M. visit Hembrive at Hornsie & Finsbury Park. - Eve Hyde Park and the Strand - sleep at the Holborn YMCA.

**May 12, 1919**

*Whitby Camp, Surrey, England*

*Dear Father*

*Just a line to let you know I am well; the weather is fine warm and sunny. Many fruit trees are in bloom - the birds, fields and everything are at their best but best of all I start for home tomorrow. Breakfast is ordered at four oclock tomorrow morning and the 21st Canadian infantry battalion moves out of Whitby Camp soon after; at last on its way home.*

*We only have a few hours railway journey to the boat either way. I am not sure if we sail from Liverpool or Southampton. Hoping this finds you all in the best of health and happiness I will say bye-bye  
Your loving son Gordon*

*P.S. I should arrive home May 24th or soon after*

**Mon. May 12** Go back to Whitby camp on the 6 a.m. from Waterloo Station. - A.M. am on escort duty for “Buff” Osborne who has a D.C.M. & is released. - p.m. pack up for moving draw kit bag and send registered parcel home.

**Tues. May 13** Get up at 4 a.m. - have breakfast at 4.30 a.m. - turn in our bed boards and blankets - march out of camp for Milford about 6.15 and our train moves out about 8 a.m. The English country scenery is

beautiful. We stop at 8 p.m. at Crew for lunch. And about 6 p.m. get on board our ship the Cunard liner "Coronia" - we sleep in hammocks

**Wed. May 14** Very hot sunny day. The crew are busy all day at preparing for the voyage - coaling loading freight and mail - at 8.45 p.m. we pull out of our dock but pull in again at another dock an hour later. A little crowd of people are at each dock. The girls joking and waving farewell. Our band plays "O Canada" as we pull out.

**Thurs. May 15** a.m. foggy p.m. bright & sunny - a fine sea breeze - I get up at 7 a.m. - all forenoon the ship travels slow because of the fog. - P.M. the fog clears away - warm and sunny. We see the coast of Ireland on our right all afternoon. We changed our sleeping quarters - are in company order now again - I get to bed at 9.15 p.m.

**Fri. May 16** Strong wind - the sea is rough. I watch the waves and spray flow over the lower forward deck. A crowd of boys get soaked by a huge wave that suddenly flows over the stern. Many of the boys are sea sick - I feel O.K. and eat three good meals.

**Sat. May 17** Fine warm sunny weather - the sea is calm and the air clear. I take a snapshot of a pole pillow fight at the sports on the upper deck.

**Sun. May 18** Fine weather - I read and have walks on deck - sleep in the afternoon. Sea fairly calm - we see some porpoise. - A.M. have a open air sermon on deck.

**Mon. May 19** sea rather choppy. - a.m. occasional wave over lower forward deck. - P.M. fairly calm. I read and take walks on deck. Help to keep our table in order. Johnston, Lagarre, Butler, King, Jarvo, Money, Casselman, Murphy, Smith and some of the pipe band all mess at the same table.

**May 20, 1919**

*on Board Cunard R.M.S. "CARONIA" Six days at Sea  
Dear Father*

*Just a line to say that I am well and have not been sea sick this trip. We expect to land at Halifax tomorrow night. And should get up to Kingston where I get my final papers by about Sat. May 24th, so you see I expect to get home about Sunday or Monday, May 26th. By the time you receive this letter I expect you will have received my telegram. If I should stop over at Toronto I will phone to you. But after all I may get home before this letter reaches you.*

*Best Wishes to yourself and the folks. Gordon*

*P.S. This sheet contains a picture of the ship I am on - the “CARONIA”*

**Tues. May 20** I get up about 7 - breakfast of sausage, coffee, bread, butter and jam. Calm sea, clear air, light showers.

**Wed. May 21** Calm sea all day - bright warm sunshine - do a bit of mess orderly work and take walks on deck. - p.m. and evening we are on the watch for the first sight of Canadian shore - soon after dark the shore lights can be seen in the distance. I go to bed about 10 p.m.

**May 22/19 10 AM**

TELEGRAM 40 NN 11

HALIFAX NS

C E EBY 409 Mill St. Kitchener Ont.

Dear Father Arrived safe at Halifax today May 22nd

Gordon

**Thurs. May 22** we get up about 4 a.m. I take a walk and have a look at Halifax Harbour.

**Dec. 25** I got a sweater coat from Corpl. Swan M.M.

'of course  
I was only an onlooker  
for I can't dance'

the 1911-1919 diary  
*of*  
Gordon Christian Eby,  
Mennonite farmer



**mr**  
editions  
canada

ISBN 0-9681676-2-4